OUR POLICE AND OUR CITY:

THE OFFICIAL HISTORY

OF THE

BUFFALO POLICE DEPARTMENT

FROM THE EARLIEST DAYS TO THE PRESENT TIME.

COMPILED BY

WILLIAM H. DOLAN,

Clerk to the Board of Police.

AND A HISTORY OF THE

CITY OF BUFFALO,

WITH BIOGRAPHIES OF

TYPICAL AND REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

EDITED BY

MARK S. HUBBELL.

ILLUSTRATED WITH ORIGINAL ETCHED PORTRAITS AND VIEWS.

BUFFALO:
BENSLER & WESLEY.
1893.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

COPYRIGHT BY
A. E. WILSON,
1892.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

PREFACE.

THE history of the Buffalo Police Department is a part of the municipal history of Buffalo. To write it means to also write, to a considerable extent, the history of the city of Buffalo. From a primitive beginning, the police department has developed into the perfect organism of to-day, co-incident with the energy and intelligence that have placed Buffalo in the front rank of American cities.

With a full sense of the scope, dignity and importance of such an undertaking, has this work been prepared. Wherever possible, original sources have been drawn upon and no effort of verification has been spared. Accessible authorities have been used with discretion, but the history is almost wholly contemporaneous, founded upon facts gathered by conscientious research. A few of the early chapters are written by Mr. John A. Jordan.

By unremittent energy, skill and devotion, the department has reached the first rank and justifies the honest pride of the citizens of Buffalo.

The histories of representative men who have done much to shape the destiny of our present great city, have been written with the utmost care. Every illustration is original and especially engraved or etched for this history. Thanks are due from the department and all engaged in this production to many prominent among their fellow-citizens, for the constant and cordial co-operation they have given in the preparation of this work. Without such generous aid the difficulties would have been almost insurmountable and the results far less satisfactory and complete. Now, at last, however, "Our Police and Our City" is presented with considerable confidence, as an accurate and comprehensive history, and in the hope that it will adequately supply the demands of a justly exacting public.

Buffalo, 1893.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

BUFFALO IN 1678—BRAVE AND DEVOTED FATHER HENNEPIN —CORNELIUS WINNE, PIONEER, TRAPPER, SCOUT, GOVERNMENT DETECTIVE—PROMINENT FAMILIES OF BUFFALO, DESCENDED PARTLY FROM THE INDIANS—THE ROMANCE OF TWO BRITISH OFFICERS—THE EARLY CITIZENS CHRISTENING THE SETTLEMENT — DESCRIPTION OF THE SITE IN 1798 — THE FIRST MURDER COMMITTED—TRIAL OF "STIFF ARM GEORGE"—DEFENDED BY THE FAMOUS CHIEF RED JACKET—THE FIRST BUFFALO BOOMER—ERASTUS GRANGER'S LETTER PROTESTING AGAINST DISCRIMINATION IN FAVOR OF BLACK ROCK—THE FIRST SHERIFF—INDIANS—WAR! ..... Pages 25–35

CHAPTER II.

1812—1814—THE WAR—A STORMY, DISASTROUS YEAR FOR THE STRUGGLING VILLAGE—CONGRESS CALLS FOR 13,500 MEN —AN IMMEDIATE RESPONSE—COLONEL SWIFT'S ARRIVAL—FIRST AND ONLY DUEL EVER FOUGHT IN ERIE COUNTY—WEAK MINDED AND WEAKER HEARTED GENERALSHIP—MURDER AND RAPINE— THE AMERICANS DEFEATED AND DISPERSED, RETIRE BEFORE THE BRITISH REGULARS—THE BURNING OF THE DESERTED VILLAGE—COLONEL CHAPIN'S RUSE. ..... Pages 36–43

CHAPTER III.

BUFFALO AS IT APPEARED AFTER THE FIRE—ASSUMING THE APPEARANCE OF A TOWN—LAW AND ORDER RESTORED— THE FIRST MURDER TRIAL—THE NEW COURT-HOUSE—GROUND BROKEN FOR THE ERIE CANAL—THE FAMOUS "WALK IN THE WATER"—THE TRIAL OF TOMMY JIMMY—RED JACKET'S BELIEF IN WITCHCRAFT—BOLD PASCAL P. PRATT —THE HANGING OF THE THREE THAYERS—THE ABDUCTION OF MORGAN—ANTI-MASONRY EXCITEMENT—"THE YEAR THAT HOLT WAS HUNG."
Pages 44–52

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER IV.

THE FIRST ELECTION OF ALDERMEN IN 1832—OFFICIALS OF THE NEW CITY GOVERNMENT CHOSEN AT FIRST MEETING OF THE COMMON COUNCIL—DIVISION OF THE CITY INTO WARDS—THE CHOLERA SCOURGE—FIRST REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON POLICE—LICENSE CHARGES FOR ALCOHOLIC SPIRITS—BRASS CANDLESTICKS FOR THE MAYOR'S DESK—THE POUND-KEEPER AND HIS EMOLUMENTS—SUNDAY CLOSING OF THE MARKETS—LIMITING THE NUMBER OF COMMISSIONERS OF DEEDS—A BRIDGE ACROSS ERIE CANAL—ANNOYANCE OF HOTEL AND TAVERN RUNNERS—FINES IMPOSED—THE OLD BURYING GROUND AT EAGLE AND DELAWARE STREETS—THE POLICE CONSTABLE—RIOTS OF ROUGHS—THE ALDERMEN MOVE TO THE KREMLIN BLOCK—OPENING OF NEW STREETS—THE MAYOR APPOINTS WATCHMEN—THE WATCH-HOUSE—DEATH OF EX-MAYOR JOHNSON—GRADING OF MAIN STREET—THE ANNUAL TAX—RE-CHRISTENING OF STREETS—ELECTION OF A POLICE CONSTABLE—INADEQUATE MARKET FACILITIES—THE MAYOR APPOINTS A SPECIAL WATCH—THE ALDERMEN SECURE NEW QUARTERS OVER THE BANK OF BUFFALO—VESSEL INTERESTS—THE DAILY BUFFALO "JOURNAL" THE FIRST CITY OFFICIAL PAPER—GAMBLING HOUSES—THE PATRIOT WAR—ESTABLISHMENT OF A WORK-HOUSE—APPROPRIATION FOR THE POLICE DEPARTMENT — CITY RIOTS — SLAVE REFUGEES—"BALL AND CHAIN" GANG—PUBLIC EXECUTIONS—FIRST RAILROAD—NEW STATE CONSTITUTION—CAPTAIN OF THE WATCH. Pages 53–79

CHAPTER V.

MAYOR ELBRIDGE GERRY SPAULDING—HIS EARLY LIFE AND EDUCATION—COMES TO BUFFALO WITHOUT FRIENDS, OR EVEN A LETTER OF INTRODUCTION—EXPERIENCE IN THE LEGAL PROFESSION—HE BECOMES A BANKER—A PRE-EMINENTLY SUCCESSFUL BUSINESS CAREER—PUBLIC SERVICE—CITY CLERK—ALDERMAN—MAYOR—MEMBER OF THE ASSEMBLY—GREAT SERVICE TO THE STATE IN THE CANAL INTERESTS—ELECTED TO CONGRESS—

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

"FATHER OF THE GREENBACK"—SAVES THE NATION FROM BANKRUPTCY DURING THE WAR—THE SPAULDING FAMILY—ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT TO THE HEROES OF THE REVOLUTION—MR. SPAULDING'S PRINCELY ESTATE ON GRAND ISLAND—MILLARD FILLMORE BECOMES VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—A PRESIDENTIAL CONVENTION HELD IN BUFFALO—ASSEMBLY OF EMINENT MEN OF THE NATION—CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS CHAIRMAN—BENJAMIN F. BUTLER—SALMON P. CHASE—JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS—DAVID DUDLEY FIELD—MILLARD FILLMORE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—INCORPORATION OF BLACK ROCK WITH BUFFALO—THE DARRY MURDER TRIAL—MILLARD FILLMORE RETIRES TO PRIVATE LIFE—WAR OF THE REBELLION. Pages 70–84

CHAPTER VI.

THE REBELLION—THE MEETING AT THE COURT-HOUSE—FIRST TO RESPOND TO THE CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—MEMORABLE MAY 3D, '61—THE FIRST REGIMENT LEAVES FOR THE FRONT—E. G. SPAULDING AND THE WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE—THE FENIAN INVASION—A DISASTROUS CAMPAIGN—THE INVADERS ARRESTED—THE BRITISH REGULARS TOO MUCH FOR THE FENIANS—BATTLE OF RIDGEWAY. Pages 87–90

CHAPTER VII.

THE NIAGARA FRONTIER POLICE FORCE ORGANIZED—THE GOVERNOR APPOINTS THREE COMMISSIONERS—O. J. GREEN, J. S. BUELL, JAMES ADAMS THE FIRST POLICE BOARD—DAVID S. REYNOLDS, SUPERINTENDENT—COMMUNICATION FROM MAYOR WELLS—SALMON SHAW SUCCEEDS JAMES ADAMS ON THE POLICE BOARD—THE THREE REPUBLICAN COMMISSIONERS REMOVED BY GOVERNOR HOFFMAN—SAID TO BE A POLITICAL MOVE—MR. BUELL FILES AN ANSWER—APPOINTMENT OF THREE DEMOCRATIC COMMISSIONERS—EX-POLICE COMMISSIONER BUELL—STILL AN ACTIVE CITIZEN—HIS INTERESTING CAREER—MR. BUELL'S ORIGINAL CONCEPTION OF THE NIAGARA FALLS TUNNEL PROJECT.
Pages 91–103

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER VIII.

SEVERAL HISTORIC CRIMINAL CASES—THE KIERCHNER CASE —EXCEEDINGLY CLEVER WORK DONE BY THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—CONVICTION OF A SOLDIER—THE MURDER OF OFFICER GEORGE DELL BY CHARLES CARRINGTON—ACCOMPLICES INDICTED —CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE—CONVICTED—ESCAPE FROM JAIL —THE CAPTURE—CARRINGTON ASSERTED THAT HE WAS INNOCENT—ONLY NINETEEN YEARS OLD—THE EXECUTION — THE CRUEL MURDER OF GEORGIA CARKIFF—AN UNSOLVED MYSTERY —INCENDIARY FIRES CAUSE A GENERAL PANIC—CLEVER WORK DONE BY POLICE OFFICIALS—DANIEL MORGENSTERN AND JOHN BYRNE MAKE SOME OF THE ARRESTS—THE MORRISSEY CASE— THE GAFFNEY TRIAL. Pages 104–115

CHAPTER IX.

ORGANIZATION OF THE BUFFALO CITY POLICE DEPARTMENT —THE MAYOR BECOMES POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO— THE MAYOR GIVEN THE POWER TO APPOINT THE POLICE COMMISSIONERS—MAYOR BRUSH THE FIRST POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO—JOHN PIERCE AND JACOB BEYER APPOINTED POLICE COMMISSIONERS — COLONEL JOHN BYRNE BECOMES SUPERINTENDENT—HIS REMOVAL THROUGH POLITICAL INFLUENCES— WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS DETAILED TO ACT AS SUPERINTENDENT— WILLIAM J. WOLF APPOINTED SUPERINTENDENT—MAYOR BRUSH SUCCEEDED BY MAYOR DAYTON — PHILIP BECKER BECOMES MAYOR IN THE CENTENNIAL YEAR AND APPOINTS FRANK A. SEARS POLICE COMMISSIONER—MAYOR SCHEU APPOINTS ELIJAH AMBROSE TO SUCCEED JACOB BEYER—A CHANGE IN 1880, WHEN MAYOR BRUSH, SUPERINTENDENT WOLF AND COMMISSIONER MILLS CONSTITUTE THE POLICE BOARD. Pages 116–118

CHAPTER X.

TOM BALLARD, THE "KING OF COUNTERFEITERS," CAUGHT BY THE BUFFALO POLICE DEPARTMENT—THE GOVERNMENT SECRET SERVICE FOILED—ARRESTED IN NEW YORK CITY—ESCAPE

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FROM LUDLOW STREET JAIL—THE COUNTRY AGAIN FLOODED WITH COUNTERFEIT BILLS—BUFFALO MADE THE HEADQUARTERS OF OPERATIONS—BALLARD SHADOWED—RESIDENCE LOCATED ON FERRY STREET—THE CAPTURE—OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS OF COUNTERFEIT MONEY CIRCULATED. Pages 119–126

CHAPTER XI.

ALEXANDER BRUSH—A LEADING BUSINESS MAN—AN HONORED PUBLIC SERVANT—BRUSHLAND, DELAWARE COUNTY, N. Y. —HIS FIRST VOTE—CUTTING ADRIFT FROM JACKSONIAN DEMOCRACY—EARLY DAYS IN BUFFALO—FIRST APPEARANCE IN PUBLIC LIFE—ELECTED ALDERMAN IN 1860 AT THE ELECTION THAT MADE ABRAHAM LINCOLN PRESIDENT — THREE CONSECUTIVE TERMS OF FAITHFUL AND DISTINGUISHED SERVICE—THE OFFICE SOUGHT THIS MAN—NEVER THIS MAN AN OFFICE—ELECTED STREET COMMISSIONER IN 1867—NOMINATED FOR MAYOR IN 1869—TWICE MAYOR—DECLINING A THIRD TERM—A CONSERVATIVE AND CAREFUL MUNICIPAL MANAGER—IN POLITICS NEARLY TWENTY CONSECUTIVE YEARS WITHOUT A BLEMISH—HIS BUSINESS CAREER—FAMILY TIES—RESTING UPON HIS LAURELS—HIS LAST PUBLIC SERVICE RENDERED IN 1891 AS A COMMISSIONER TO ARBITRATE BETWEEN THE CITY AND THE STREET RAILWAYS—JOHN PIERCE—EARLY LIFE—COMES TO BUFFALO—POLICE CONSTABLE—DEPUTY SHERIFF—ALDERMAN— POLICE COMMISSIONER —DEATH IN 1884—ROBERT MILLS APPOINTED POLICE COMMISSIONER BY MAYOR BRUSH—MR. MILLS' EARLY LIFE—FROM CABIN BOY TO COMMANDER AND OWNER OF A SCHOONER—THE YOUNGEST VESSEL-MASTER ON THE LAKES—THE R. MILLS DRY DOCK COMPANY—MR. MILLS AS A POLITICIAN AND A PRIVATE CITIZEN. Pages 129—140

CHAPTER XII.

PHILIP BECKER—HIS BIRTHPLACE AND EARLY TRAINING—ANCESTRY AND SCHOOLING—TWO STURDY RACES FORMING A STRONG CHARACTER—BY PACKET TO AMERICA IN 1847—ARRIVAL IN BUFFALO—THE SEVEN YEARS' STRIDE UPWARDS FROM

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GROCER'S CLERK TO A BUSINESS OF HIS OWN—"PHILIP BECKER & CO."—WINNING HIS SPURS IN PUBLIC—PUBLIC REGARD—ELECTED TWENTY-THREE YEARS AGO PRESIDENT OF THE BUFFALO GERMAN INSURANCE COMPANY AND STILL IN OFFICE—SELECTED CITY AND COUNTY HALL COMMISSIONER—MAYOR OF BUFFALO—HIS FIRST "BUSINESS ADMINISTRATION"—MESSAGE IN 1876—NATIONAL POLITICS—ELECTED DELEGATE TO THE NATIONAL REPUBLICAN CONVENTION—A GREAT MAYORAL CAREER—ABOLISHING ABUSES—A VETO MAYOR—THREE TIMES CHIEF MAGISTRATE—HIS FAME SECURE—HIS CAREER AS POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO—LARGE AMOUNTS OF MONEY SAVED THE TAX-PAYERS—A REBUKE TO EXTRAVAGANCE—A PURE-HANDED POLITICIAN—A PRESIDENTIAL ELECTOR. Pages 143–149

CHAPTER XIII.

EX-MAYOR SOLOMON SCHEU—FAMILY ANTECEDENTS IN BAVARIA—EMIGRATES TO THE UNITED STATES IN 1839—FIRST SETTLES IN NEW YORK CITY—BECOMES A RESIDENT OF BUFFALO IN 1844—EARLY BUSINESS CAREER—SCHEU'S CAFE BECOMES A NOTED MEETING-PLACE FOR POLITICIANS—SOLOMON SCHEU SEVERAL TIMES ELECTED ALDERMAN—BECOMES RECEIVER OF TAXES—ENGAGES IN THE MALT BUSINESS—BECOMES STATE PRISON INSPECTOR—ELECTED MAYOR OF BUFFALO IN 1877—BUFFALO AGAIN A DEMOCRATIC CITY—THE POLITICIAN—THE MAN—DEATH OF SOLOMON SCHEU IN 1888. Pages 150–157

CHAPTER XIV.

CONTINUATION OF HISTORIC CRIMINAL CASES—THE WEICK CASE—CAPTAIN SCHMIDT AND SPECIAL PATROLMAN DIMICK INTRUSTED WITH IT—ASSISTANCE OF PATROLMAN RANSFORD—THE BODY OF THE BOY FOUND AT THE BOTTOM OF A WELL—CONVINCING EVIDENCE—MERCENARY MOTIVES—COMMUTATION OF SENTENCE BY GOVERNOR TILDEN—CHARLES MITCHELL, A DESPERADO, WOUNDS JOHN PRIES—PURSUIT BY DETECTIVES MORIN, CUSACK, SHEPARD AND MACK—CLEVER WORK DONE BY THE DETECTIVES—AN EXCITING CHASE—THE ARREST—DISCOVERY OF

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

VALUABLE STOLEN PROPERTY—MITCHELL'S KIT OF BURGLARS' TOOLS—CONVICTED OF GRAND LARCENY AND SHOOTING WITH INTENT TO KILL—ARREST OF JAMES MORTIMER, A BAR-TENDER AT THE PALACE HOTEL, BY DETECTIVES MORIN AND DONOVAN—A SERIES OF BOLD BURGLARIES—ESCAPE OF MORTIMER FROM THE "FREEZER"—DESCRIPTION OF THE "FREEZER"—ARREST OF MORTIMER IN BALTIMORE—MORTIMER'S DESCRIPTION OF HIS ESCAPE—A CLOSE CALL—THE M'KENZIE MURDER CASE—THE CRIME COMMITTED ON BOARD THE BARGE "A. WALTON"—ARREST OF CAPTAIN M'KENZIE BY PATROLMAN JOHN O'NEIL—INVESTIGATION BY POLICE CAPTAIN GORMAN—DETECTIVE DANIEL MORGENSTERN IN THE GUISE OF A JANITOR—THE CONFESSION—THE SENTENCE. Pages 158–170

CHAPTER XV.

THE GREAT RAILROAD RIOTS OF 1877—BEGINNING AT MARTINSBURG, WEST VIRGINIA—TROOPS CALLED OUT—SPREAD OF THE STRIKE—A REIGN OF TERROR—THE STRIKE IN BUFFALO—THE BOARD OF POLICE CALLS FOR VOLUNTEER PATROLMEN—PROCLAMATION OF MAYOR BECKER—THE POLICE BOARD REQUESTS AUTHORIZATION OF THE COMMON COUNCIL TO APPOINT ADDITIONAL PATROLMEN—AUTHORIZATION GRANTED—THE CITIZENS' MEETING—COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO CONFER WITH THE MAYOR—GENERAL HOWARD CALLS OUT THE 74TH REGIMENT—ASSISTANCE SENT TO HORNELLSVILLE—OFFICIAL DESPATCHES—CAUSES FOR THE STRIKE—COMPLAINTS AND DEMANDS OF THE RAILROAD MEN—RIOTOUS PROCEEDINGS—THE RABBLE—ANARCHY—MOB LAW—THE MILITIA AND THE RIOTERS—CONFLICT—AN INNOCENT MAN KILLED—MANUFACTORIES THREATENED—SPLENDID WORK OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—CHARGE OF CAPTAIN WURTZ—CITIZENS AND RAILROAD MEN—END OF THE RIOT—THE STRIKE OFF—TESTIMONY OF THANKS TO THE POLICE DEPARTMENT. Pages 171–189

CHAPTER XVI.

BUFFALO IN 1870—A MUNICIPAL RIP VAN WINKLE—DREAMING OF THE PAST—A CITY FULL OF REMINISCENCES—VERY

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

POOR ADVERTISING AGENTS—CENTRAL WHARF—ITS DECADENCE AND ABANDONMENT—THE LOSS OF THE LAKE TRADE—BUFFALO SIDE-TRACKED—THE RAILROAD FAMINE—STANDING IN THEIR OWN LIGHT—PESSIMISM—A GLIMMER OF LIGHT—COAL—BUILDING A RAILROAD—THE DAWNING OF THE NEW DAY—THE CITY AND COUNTY HALL—NEW BLOOD—THE RAILROADS—TWO CONTRASTING SEMI-DECADES—A WIDER HORIZON—NEW MEN, NEW CAPITAL, NEW RAILROADS AND NEW LIFE—THE THRESHOLD OF GREATNESS—1880! Pages 190–202

CHAPTER XVII.

RE-ORGANIZATION OF THE POLICE FORCE IN 1880—THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE BECOMES ALSO A POLICE COMMISSIONER—A VICIOUS SYSTEM BY WHICH A POLICE SUPERINTENDENT BECAME PROSECUTOR, JUDGE AND JURY—THE OBNOXIOUS ELEMENT REMOVED IN 1883—AT LAST A NON-PARTISAN BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS—DURATION OF OFFICE—EXPLANATION OF THE MEANING OF THE TERM "ACTING" COMMISSIONER—THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE SUBJECT TO REMOVAL BY THE BOARD OF POLICE—THE OFFICE OF ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE MADE A LEGAL ONE—PERSONNEL OF THE FORCE IN 1883—POLICE MATRONS TO BE APPOINTED BY THE MAYOR—AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A POLICE PENSION FUND—A HIGH AND NOBLE PURPOSE. Pages 203–206

CHAPTER XVIII.

BRIEF CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF MEMBERS OF THE POLICE BOARDS DURING THE '80's—GROVER CLEVELAND SUCCEEDS MAYOR BRUSH—MARCUS M. DRAKE—HARMON S. CUTTING—JAMES M. SHEPARD, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—MAYOR JOHN B. MANNING—POLICE COMMISSIONERS ISAAC O. CRISSY AND MICHAEL NEWELL—THOMAS CURTIN, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS THE FIRST LEGAL ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—JONATHAN SCOVILLE, MAYOR—WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS AGAIN SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—PATRICK V. CUSACK, ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT—PHILIP BECKER AGAIN

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

MAYOR—WILLIAM H. DOLAN APPOINTED CLERK TO THE BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS—EDWARD C. SHAFER, POLICE COMMISSIONER—MARTIN MORIN, SUPERINTENDENT—FRANK J. ILLIG BECOMES POLICE COMMISSIONER—A REMARKABLY GOOD BOARD —WILLIAM K. CHURCHYARD, POLICE COMMISSIONER—DANIEL MORGENSTERN, SUPERINTENDENT—CHARLES F. BISHOP, MAYOR —HIGH PLANE OF EXCELLENCE OF THE BUFFALO POLICE DEPARTMENT—ACTING POLICE COMMISSIONER ILLIG'S EFFORTS.

Pages 207–209

CHAPTER XIX.

GROVER CLEVELAND—BRIEF GLIMPSES OF EARLY DAYS—BECOMES A LAWYER—THE FIRST STEP TO PUBLIC OFFICE AS ASSISTANT PROSECUTING ATTORNEY OF ERIE COUNTY—LAW PARTNERSHIPS—ELECTED SHERIFF IN 1870—MAYOR OF BUFFALO—A METEORIC MAYORALTY CAREER—A VETO MAYOR—"TIME FOR PLAIN SPEECH"—BECOMES GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK—HIS EXCELLENCY GROVER CLEVELAND, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—PRESIDENT CLEVELAND'S MARRIAGE—1892—MARCUS M. DRAKE APPOINTED MAYOR BY THE COMMON COUNCIL UPON THE RESIGNATION OF GROVER CLEVELAND—MR. DRAKE'S EARLY LIFE AND WAR RECORD—HIS BUSINESS AND POLITICAL CAREER.

Pages 210–221

CHAPTER XX.

JOHN B. MANNING—A MEMBER OF AN ILLUSTRIOUS FAMILY—EARLY LIFE—BUSINESS CAREER—MAYOR OF BUFFALO—THE SEA WALL GRANT—THRICE VETOED—PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF TRADE—ORGANIZATION OF A GREAT COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISE—HOME LIFE—EDWARD C. SHAFER—HIS EARLY LIFE—BECOMES A RESIDENT OF BUFFALO—BUSINESS CAREER—APPOINTED POLICE COMMISSIONER—ELECTED COMPTROLLER. Pages 222–234

CHAPTER XXI.

HON. CHARLES F. BISHOP, MAYOR, AND POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO—EARLY DAYS—BUSINESS CAREER—BEGINNING OF

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HIS POLITICAL CAREER—A HIGH TRIBUTE TO THE CITIZEN IN HIS NOMINATION FOR MAYOR—AN EFFICIENT ADMINISTRATION—ELECTED FOR A SECOND TERM—REFORMS—HIGHLY SUCCESSFUL—PRIVATE LIFE—A MASON OF HIGH AND DISTINGUISHED RANK. Pages 235–241

CHAPTER XXII.

ACTING POLICE COMMISSIONER ILLIG—HIS EARLY EDUCATION AND TRAINING—HIS LONG APPRENTICESHIP TO A USEFUL TRADE—QUALITIES DEVELOPED IN THE SERVICES OF OTHERS—ENGAGES IN BUSINESS FOR HIMSELF—APPOINTMENT AS A CIVIL SERVICE COMMISSIONER—MAYOR BECKER APPOINTS MR. ILLIG A POLICE COMMISSIONER—HE BECOMES CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD OF POLICE—MR. ILLIG'S INVALUABLE SERVICES AT THE HEAD OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—HOME LIFE—COMMISSIONER CHURCHYARD—HIS EARLY EDUCATION AND VALUABLE SERVICES IN THE FIRE DEPARTMENT—FOREMAN OF LIBERTY HOSE NO. 1—AN IMPORTANT POST—EVER READY TO MEET DANGER—CHAIRMAN OF THE REPUBLICAN CITY COMMITTEE—APPOINTMENT AS POLICE COMMISSIONER—CLERK DOLAN—HIS EARLY TRAINING—MASTER OF THE SCIENCE OF TELEGRAPHY—APPOINTMENT AS CLERK OF THE BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS. Pages 242–255

CHAPTER XXIII.

EARLY EXCISE REGULATIONS—LOCAL OPTION—CHANGES IN THE LAWS—THE POLICE BOARD BECOMES ALSO THE EXCISE BOARD—LICENSE FEES OF TO-DAY—MOSES C. MILLS APPOINTED EXCISE CLERK IN 1886—INTERESTING STATISTICS—MR. MILLS AS A CITIZEN IN PRIVATE AND PUBLIC LIFE. Pages 256–260

CHAPTER XXIV.

A NOTED CASE IN THE CRIMINAL ANNALS OF THE CITY—THE TRAGEDY OF THE MURDER OF JOHN KAIRNS BY MARTIN FLANAGAN—MOST PITIFUL CIRCUMSTANCES—NOTED CONTROVERSY—CONDEMNED TO DEATH—A RESPITE ASKED—A NEW TRIAL ARGUED—RESPITE GRANTED—THE SUPERIOR COURT AFFIRMS THE

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DECISION — THE COURT OF APPEALS — JUDGMENT AGAIN AFFIRMED—RE-SENTENCED—BISHOP RYAN AND THE CONDEMNED MAN—COMMUTATION REFUSED—MAYOR CLEVELAND AND PROMINENT CITIZENS PETITION FOR A REPRIEVE—REPRIEVE GRANTED ON THE DAY PREVIOUS TO THE EXECUTION—OFFICIAL TELEGRAMS—A SENSATION—THE PRISONER MORE CHEERFUL—THE MAYOR AND DISTRICT ATTORNEY GO TO ALBANY—HEARING BEFORE THE GOVERNOR—COMMUNICATIONS FROM LEADING CITIZENS OF BUFFALO—AFFIDAVITS FROM MEMBERS OF THE JURY—ANOTHER RESPITE—COMMUTATION —THE PRISONER'S JOY AND GRATITUDE—THE GOVERNOR'S DECISION—HE SEVERELY CENSURES THE JURY—AFFIDAVIT FROM A JUROR—THE PRISONER TO-DAY—ZEAL OF HIS COUNSEL. Pages 261–283

CHAPTER XXV.

CONSPIRACY TO DEFRAUD AN INSURANCE COMPANY—A ROMANTIC STORY—MYSTERY OF "E. G. BURNHAM"—A DIAMOND ROBBERY AT DICKINSON'S — THE "CHECK GAME" — SNEAK THIEVES AT LYTH & SON'S STORE—BURGLARS AT THE STORE OF WILLIAM NICKLIS—CHASE & COMSTOCK RECEIVE A VISIT—SAFE BLOWERS AT FREDERICK WAGNER'S—CLEVER POLICE WORK—WILLIAM KEMMLER, A CRIMINAL OF BUFFALO, THE FIRST MAN ELECTROCUTED. Pages 284–294

CHAPTER XXVI.

BUFFALO IN THE EIGHTIES—AN AWAKENING—RAILROADS—BUFFALO BECOMES A GREAT RAILROAD CENTER—GREAT GROWTH IN ALL INDUSTRIES—WORKINGMEN'S HOMES—THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT—POPULATION. Pages 295–309

CHAPTER XXVII.

DANIEL MORGENSTERN, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—EARLY DAYS — GOES TO THE WAR—APPOINTMENT AS PATROLMAN — A LONG AND SERVICEABLE CAREER—APPOINTMENT AS SUPERINTENDENT—PATRICK V. CUSACK, ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—EARLY LIFE—JOINS THE 21ST REGIMENT NEW YORK

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

VOLUNTEERS—SERVICE IN THE POLICE DEPARTMENT OF MORE THAN A QUARTER OF A CENTURY—DR. FOWLER, SURGEON OF POLICE. Pages 310–317

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE CAPTAINS AND SERGEANTS OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT —THE VETERINARIUM AND TWO NEW MODEL STATION-HOUSES— THE DETECTIVES—OTHER MEMBERS OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT. Pages 318–371

CHAPTER XXIX.

IMPORTANT CHANGES IN THE POLICE DEPARTMENT IN 1891— POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE POLICE BOARD—OF THE CLERK TO THE BOARD. Pages 372–383

CHAPTER XXX.

POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE— THE ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT—THE POLICE SURGEON—THE CAPTAINS—THE POLICE DEPARTMENT AT TIME OF FIRES—EFFICIENT WORK—THE SERGEANTS—THE DOORMEN OR OPERATORS —THE DETECTIVES—THE PATROLMEN—POLICE MATRONS. Pages 384–412

CHAPTER XXXI.

SOME PROMINENT CITY AND COUNTY OFFICIALS—ROBERT OEHMIG, CITY TREASURER—JOSEPH E. GAVIN, CITY COMPTROLLER—E. H. HUTCHINSON, FIRE COMMISSIONER—JAMES MOONEY OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS—JOHN B. SACKETT, COUNTY TREASURER—SHERIFF BECK—CHARLES N. BRAYTON, COUNTY CLERK—JAMES B. ZIMMERMAN, SUPERVISOR—GEORGE MILLER, SUPERVISOR—WILLIAM J. HILLERY, SEALER OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES. Pages 413–438

CHAPTER XXXII.

WHAT CONSTITUTES A CITY—TYPICAL MEN WHO HAVE DONE MUCH TO SHAPE THE DESTINY OF BUFFALO—GEORGE HOWARD

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

—GEORGE W. TIFFT—GERHARD LANG—GIBSON T. WILLIAMS—DEAN RICHMOND—ORRIN P. RAMSDELL—DAVID E. BROWN—JOHN BROEZEL—WILLIAM HENRICH. Pages 443–483

CHAPTER XXXIII.

PASCAL P. PRATT—JEWETT M. RICHMOND—THOMAS THORNTON—ETHAN H. HOWARD—CHILEAN M. FARRAR—CICERO J. HAMLIN—RUFUS L. HOWARD. Pages 484–517

CHAPTER XXXIV.

NELSON K. HOPKINS—SHERMAN S. JEWETT—CHARLES A. BLOOMER—ALBERT ZIEGELE—JOHN BLOCHER—CHRISTIAN KLINCK—WRILSON S. TIFFT—JOSEPH WARNER—GEORGE MUGRIDGE. Pages 518–554

CHAPTER XXXV.

CHARLES LAUTZ—GEORGE L. SQUIER—GEORGE B. HAYES—JOHN E. M'INTIRE—ABRAM T. KERR—HENRY SMITH—SAMUEL V. PARSONS. Pages 555–588

CHAPTER XXXVI.

JAMES TILLINGHAST—ORRIN C. BURDICT—J. ADAM LAUTZ—PETER P. MILLER—JACOB SCHEU—GEORGE ROCHEVOT—BERNARD F. GENTSCH—THOMAS A. BISSELL. Pages 589–623

CHAPTER XXXVII.

JAMES M. SMITH—SHERMAN S. ROGERS—S. CARY ADAMS—E. C. SPRAGUE—HENRY W. BOX—DANIEL M'MILLAN—WILSON S. BISSELL—JOHN LAUHGLIN. Pages 624–656

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SPENCER KELLOGG—WILLIAM H. GRATWICK—WILLIAM C. CORNWELL—FRED. C. M. LAUTZ—HENRY C. HOWARD—CHARLES W. GOODYEAR—JOHN Q. M'DONNELL. Pages 657–689

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXIX.

EDWIN G. S. MILLER—HENRY ALTMAN—HARLOW C. PALMER, HARVEY J. HURD—THOMAS T. RAMSDELL—RICHARD A. WAITE—HENRY J. PIERCE. Pages 690–714

CHAPTER XL.

CHARLES E. WILLIAMS—JULIUS BINZ—JACOB BUSCH—FRED BUSCH—GEORGE M. BAILEY—GEORGE R. TELLER—JOSEPH L. HUNSICKER—JOHN A. BELL—FRANCIS T. COPPINS. Pages 715–745

CHAPTER XLI.

MATTHEW D. MANN—DEVILLO W. HARRINGTON—DANIEL N. LOCKWOOD—FRANK R. PERKINS—EMORY P. CLOSE—ARTHUR W. HICKMAN—JAMES A. ALLEN. Pages 746–771

CHAPTER XLII.

GEORGE R. POTTER—FRANK WILLIAMS—JOHN GREINER—SYLVESTER F. EAGAN—PATRICK E. STANTON—MATHIAS ROHR—JAMES T. HURD. Pages 772–797

CHAPTER XLIII.

GEORGE URBAN—WILLIAM B. CUTTER—PHILO D. BEARD—JOHN N. SCATCHERD—HENRY WEILL—WILLIAM H. JOHNSON—JOHN GORDON—EDWIN T. HITCHCOCK. Pages 798–825

CHAPTER XLIV.

H. M'MICHAEL—WILLIAM R. HAVEN—GEORGE M. HALLSTEAD—FRANK A. BENSLER—JOHN J. KENNEDY—WILLIAM SUMMERS—WILLIAM B. SIRRET—GEORGE BALTZ. Pages 826–853

CHAPTER XLV.

FOREST LAWN CEMETERY—DOCKS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COAL COMPANY AND OF THE NEW YORK, LAKE ERIE & WESTERN RAILROAD—THE NEW RESERVOIR—PAVEMENTS. Pages 854–875

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE RAILWAY STRIKE OF 1892—CAUSES—DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY—PROMPT ACTION OF THE BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS—WHAT A WELL-DISCIPLINED POLICE FORCE CAN ACCOMPLISH IN DAYS OF RIOT—MANY TROOPS OF MILITIA—DEATH OF MICHAEL BRODERICK—ORDER RESTORED. Pages 876–898

CHAPTER XLVII.

THE POLICE FORCE OF BUFFALO—ITS ADMIRABLE DISCIPLINE—THE GUIDING HAND—COMMISSIONER ILLIG'S POLICY AS A PUBLIC OFFICIAL. Pages 899–902

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

Police Headquarters—Frontispiece
E. G. Spaulding 71
Historic Monument, erected by E. G. Spaulding 78
River Lawn, Villa of E. G. Spaulding 81
The Old Court-house, with View of Jail 86
J. S. Buell 95
Alexander Brush 128
John Pierce 133
Robert Mills 137
Philip Becker 142
Solomon Scheu 153
The City and County Hall 199
Grover Cleveland 213
Marcus M. Drake 219
John B. Manning 225
Residence of John B. Manning 229
Edward C. Shafer 233
Charles F. Bishop, Mayor 237
Frank J. Illig, Acting Police Commissioner 243
William K. Churchyard, Police Commissioner 249
William H. Dolan, Clerk to the Police Board 253
Moses C. Mills, Clerk to the Excise Board 257
The Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, with view of the Buffalo Library 301
Daniel Morgenstern, Superintendent of Police 311
Patrick V. Cusack, Assistant Superintendent of Police 315
Michael Regan, Captain of the First Precinct 319
Daniel Dugan, " " Second Precinct 321
Anthony Collins, " " Third " 325
John Kraft, " " Fourth " 327
Michael Sammon, " " Fifth " 331
George Cable, " " Sixth " 333
Patrick Quinn, " " Seventh " 337
Emil Zacher, " " Eighth " 339
Edward Forrestel, " " Ninth " 343
John Martin, " " Tenth " 345
Valentine Wurtz, " " Eleventh " 349
Harry M. Kaiser, " " Twelfth " 351

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Joseph Fowler, Police Surgeon 355
Patrick Kilroy, Drill Master 357
Group of Sergeants of Police of the First and Second Precincts: Charles V. Lynch, John J. Geary, James R. Carroll, John W. Ryan, Charles H. Whitcomb 361
Group of Sergeants of Police of the Third and Fourth Precincts: David Caney, John M. Lynch, George R. Mostberger, John H. C. Gerlach 363
Group of Sergeants of Police of the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Precincts: James McClure, Florence Driscoll, Charles A. Mernan, George Kress, Edward Foxton, James Walsh 367
Group of Sergeants of Police of the Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Precincts: John M. Nathan, William Voigt, Michael Elenz, John Hanavan, DeRoss Bailey, James Short 369
Group of Sergeants of Police of the Eleventh and Twelfth Precincts: Charles L. Lambrecht, John C. Scott, George R. Benzinger, John Brandt 373
Group of Detectives at Police Headquarters: Thomas Reagan, Patrick J. Devine, John H. Taylor, Matthew J. O'Laughlin 375
Group of Detectives at Police Headquarters: Michael J. Donovan, Jeremiah Donovan, Arthur Quinn, Henry S. Mochel 379
Group of Detectives at Police Headquarters: Jeremiah J. Lynch, Frank Diehl, Patrick Mack 381
Group of Clerks at Police Headquarters: Thomas O'Brien, Julius Deck, James Van Valkenburgh, Joseph T. Whitwell, Thomas C. Burns, Thomas J. Wiley 385
Charles Plumb, Superintendent Electrical Department, } Peter M. Illig, Chief Operator of Patrol System ..... } 389
Sectional View Buffalo Police Parade, May 23d, 1892 391
Interior View Patrol Barn and Veterinarium 395
Police Station No. 4 399
Police Station No. 10 403
Robert Oehmig, City Treasurer 407
Joseph E. Gavin, City Comptroller 412
E. H. Hutchinson, Fire Commissioner 415
James Mooney, Commissioner of Public Works 419
John B. Sackett, County Treasurer 423
August Beck, Sheriff of Erie County 427
Charles N. Brayton, County Clerk 431
James B. Zimmerman, County Supervisor 435
George Miller, County Supervisor 439
William J. Hillery, Sealer of Weights and Measures 441
George Howard 445
Residence of George R. Howard 447
George W. Tifft 451
Gerhard Lang 455

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Gibson T. Williams 459
Residence of Mrs. Gibson T. Williams 461
Dean Richmond 465
Orrin P. Ramsdell 469
David E. Brown 473
John Broezel 477
William Henrich 481
Pascal P. Pratt 487
Jewett M. Richmond 491
Thomas Thornton 495
Ethan H. Howard 499
Chilean M. Farrar 503
Cicero J. Hamlin 507
Rufus L. Howard 511
Residence of Rufus L. Howard 515
Nelson K. Hopkins 519
Sherman S. Jewett 523
Charles A. Bloomer 527
Albert Ziegele 531
John Blocher 535
Residence of John Blocher 537
Christian Klinck 541
Wrilson S. Tifft 545
Joseph Warner 549
George Mugridge 553
Charles Lautz 557
Residence of Charles Lautz 561
Amherst Villa, Estate of Charles Lautz, near Buffalo 563
George L. Squier 567
George B. Hayes 571
Residence of George B. Hayes 573
John E. McIntire 577
Abram T. Kerr 581
Henry Smith 585
Samuel V. Parsons 587
James Tillinghast 591
Orrin C. Burdict 595
Residence of Orrin C. Burdict 597
J. Adam Lautz 601
Peter P. Miller 605
Jacob Scheu 609
George Rochevot 613
Bernard F. Gentsch 617
Thomas A. Bissell 621
James M. Smith 625
Sherman S. Rogers 629

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
S. Cary Adams 633
E. C. Sprague 637
Henry W. Box 641
Daniel H. McMillan 645
Wilson S. Bissell 649
John Laughlin 653
Spencer Kellogg 659
Residence of Spencer Kellogg 661
William H. Gratwick 665
William C. Cornwell 669
Fred. C. M. Lautz 673
Residence of Fred. C. M. Lautz 675
Henry C. Howard 679
Charles W. Goodyear 683
John Q. McDonnell 687
Edwin G. S. Miller 691
Henry Altman 695
Harlow C. Palmer 699
Harvey J. Hurd 703
Thomas T. Ramsdell 707
Richard A. Waite 711
Henry J. Pierce 713
Charles E. Williams 717
Julius Binz 721
Jacob Busch 725
Fred. Busch 727
George M. Bailey 731
George R. Teller 735
Joseph L. Hunsicker 737
John A. Bell 741
Francis T. Coppins 743
Matthew D. Mann 747
Devillo W. Harrington 751
Daniel N. Lockwood 755
Franklin R. Perkins 757
Emory P. Close 761
Arthur W. Hickman 765
James A. Allen 769
George R. Potter 773
Frank Williams 777
John Greiner 781
Sylvester F. Eagan 785
Patrick E. Stanton 789
Mathias Rohr 791
James T. Hurd 795
George Urban 799

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
William B. Cutter 803
Philo D. Beard 807
John N. Scatcherd 809
Henry Weill 813
William H. Johnson 817
John Gordon 819
Edwin T. Hitchcock 823
H. McMichael 827
William R. Haven 829
George M. Hallstead 833
Frank A. Bensler 835
John J. Kennedy 839
William Summers 841
William B. Sirret 845
George Baltz 849
The Blocher Monument 855
Coal Trestle of the Pennsylvania Coal Company 859
Coal Trestle of the New York, Lake Erie & Western Railroad 861
Gateway of Prospect Reservoir 865
View of Linwood Avenue 869
View of Delaware Avenue 871
Exchange Building 877
White Building 879
Eckhardt Block 883
Residence of Edmund Hayes 887
Residence of George V. Forman 889
H. Walter Webb 893
Residence of James Tillinghast 897

The illustrations in this volume are almost entirely engraved after photographs from the studio of Mr. H. McMichael, except those of exterior views, which are almost entirely engraved after photographs from the studio of Mr. A. W. Simon.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

OUR POLICE AND OUR CITY.

CHAPTER I.

BUFFALO IN 1678—BRAVE AND DEVOTED FATHER HENNEPIN —CORNELIUS WINNE, PIONEER, TRAPPER, SCOUT, GOVERNMENT DETECTIVE—PROMINENT FAMILIES OF BUFFALO, DESCENDED PARTLY FROM THE INDIANS—THE ROMANCE OF TWO BRITISH OFFICERS—THE EARLY CITIZENS CHRISTENING THE SETTLEMENT — DESCRIPTION OF THE SITE IN 1798 — THE FIRST MURDER COMMITTED—TRIAL OF "STIFF ARM GEORGE"—DEFENDED BY THE FAMOUS CHIEF RED JACKET—THE FIRST BUFFALO BOOMER—ERASTUS GRANGER'S LETTER PROTESTING AGAINST DISCRIMINATION IN FAVOR OF BLACK ROCK—THE FIRST SHERIFF—INDIANS—WAR!

EVERY community, civilized or uncivilized, must have its guardians. Wherever men have homes and property to watch, there must be watchers. The savage in the wilderness, the miner in his camp, the pioneer on the rude frontier, the humblest citizen in his home, the banker with his vaults and stately residence, all, from the lowliest to the highest, the laborer to the greatest representative power, must have the sentinel on the alert to ward off the destroyer and the lawless. Such has been the universal recognition from the earliest days of traditional history, that for all communities, civil or military, must there be a guard for the general welfare of the people. In this conserving of the public safety, Buffalo has shared from the fateful day of 1812, when the clang of alarm rang through the streets and the bewildered townsfolk fled from the burning village.

Little did Father Hennepin dream as he walked along the banks of Buffalo Creek, in 1678, that he was treading the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

birthplace of a city that was to rival in influence the greater communities of that old world on which he had turned his back to tread the forest ways of a strange continent, in order to spread the Divine message to the heathen of a new world. With a savage as a guide, he had broken through an almost impenetrable wilderness, accompanied by two or three faithful retainers and with, perhaps, a dog or two; with his beads and vessels, and sacred oil, and cross to lighten the gloom of the vast deeps of the wilderness. When from out the intense gloom and deep silence of the virgin forests, that spread westward from the banks of the picturesque Mohawk, there suddenly burst upon his view a mighty inland sea, how welcome must have been the blue waters of Lake Erie to the devoted priest!

He was a Columbus of the faith and he trod the sands of empire.

Following the course of the Niagara he came to the mighty falls, whose thunderous voice seemed to have called him from far away to his mission in a new world.

Still westward into the wilderness the priest and his party pressed their way, and the site on which was to rise in splendor a great metropolis, remained the red man's hunting ground for another hundred years.

Rumors of an abundance of game, valuable for its furs and skins, in time reached the settlers at the quaint Dutch Settlement at Albany, and brought the intrepid hunter and trader into the western wilds of New York; and one man followed another, each more venturesome than his predecessor, until, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, the first white man settled on the site of the present city of Buffalo.

It is recorded in a book of that period that Cornelius Winney or "Winne," early in 1789, arrived at a place very near where Washington intersects Quay street, and built him a log house. This was the first house, not a "dug-out" or a "lean-up," built on the site of Buffalo. Winne was a trader and trapper, and "swapped" glass beads and vile whisky for

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

valuable furs, as has been done in all days by the frontiersman. As he was the only white man in the district, he became very valuable to the government, then itself in a more or less primitive state, and rendered essential detective service to the young Republic in surveillance of the turbulent Indian tribe of the border by promptly repelling its movements when he deemed them suspicious to the government at New York, through very infrequent messengers who, on horseback, carried package mail through the forests. Mr. Winne must have led a more or less solitary and hermit-like life in his early career, and have had very little society, at first, except that of the murderous and sanguinary red man, whom he propitiated, however, by gifts of beads and draughts of fire water.

There is no record of his marriage in the district, and he slipped out of western New York history forever late in the 1790's, having earned, at least, the enviable and rare distinction for these unlettered and unfastidious days of being a trader who did not marry a squaw.

Buffalo has several prominent and wealthy families whose genealogical tree sprang, not a hundred years ago, from the ragged top of a wigwam, who, *faute de mieux*, make it a boast that they have Indian blood in their veins, while those who have not, but are also sprung from early traders' stock, make it an equally proud vaunt that theirs is unmiscegenated.

This man Winne had no connection, so far as known, with the Winne family of late date, of which Dr. Winne was one of the more prominent members; but his personality was so strong and his *role* in the early history of the trading post so conspicuous, that he is entitled to historical record. He was a characteristic trader; one of those natures made heroic by circumstance and environment. He was tall and gaunt, utterly unscrupulous in his dealings with the Indians, and like all of his kind, considering them legitimate prey, he held their wares only in esteem, and tolerated them solely as an expedient means to a desired end; but in his dealings with his kind he was the soul of rough honor and a good-hearted man.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

It was long a matter of marvel how it was that Winne had achieved such influence and sway over his barbarous companions; an influence so strange and complete that though he at first spoke but little of their tongue, he attained to almost the rank of a medicine man. He had literally, single handed and alone, entered a hostile country—bolder than a Stanley—and had knocked with no unsteady hand for admission to their privileges and councils.

It is said that Winne in his late days in the settlement, told how this influence was gained. He struck the Indian Settlement and removed his hat as he came up the trail. A letter of the period among the literary remains of the late Azel Ellsworth, of Geneva, describes Winne: "The sun," he says, "shined on his head as in a mirror—it was bald, and inspired awe and curiosity among the Reds, and when they got better acquainted and saw he had not been scalped, but had really no hair, he got the name of 'Face on the Top.' He is a most worthy and curious man."

Nothing is known of Winne after 1800. He may have been a hater of his kind, and that he was is borne out by the circumstance that as soon as other whites appeared upon the scene, Winne left the place, and abandoned his log house to his successors. They came upon him as unwelcome intruders, and made their appearance in the early spring of 1781, mounted on two jaded steeds, and wearing the livery of king George IV of England—a hated insignia in America at that time.

They were Captain Powell and Lieut. Johnson, half brothers, in the British Service. They hailed most recently from the king's own posts, at Quebec, on the distant St. Lawrence, and were evidently deserters, impatient of military restraint.

It is written that they married squaws and became identified with savage life, adopting it as their own, and in later days leading their adopted tribe in mortal conflict against the Americans under the British arms, to which they owed an abjured allegiance.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The following letter to General Chapin, Superintendent of Indian affairs, will give some insight into the character of Winne and was, no doubt, one of the first detective reports issued from the early settlement:

LETTER TO GENERAL CHAPIN, SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

"BUFFALO CREEK, 23d Aug., 1792.

"I inform Gen. Chapin that about seventy-nine of the Canadian Indians is gone to Detroit. They seem to be for war, and a number of Indians to go up. I further inform you that the Indians of this place are to go up in the first king's vessel that comes down. Prince Edward* is arrived at Fort Niagara. Should I hear anything worth while to write, I shall let you know.

"C. WINNEY."

A few years later progress had been made. There were five houses scattered through the forest along the banks of Buffalo Creek, each with a separate clearing of its own, more or less thorough in extent.

Buffalo had twenty-five citizens, and had been variously christened. One of the names given was "Buffalo," another "Lake Erie," and still another "Buffalo Creek," a name still used in designating the customs district by the United States Government. That was in 1795.

James Brisbane, one of the pioneers of Batavia, who was in Buffalo in 1798, afterwards wrote of it thus:

"There was then the log house of Middaugh and Lane, a double house, about two squares from Main street, a little north of the present line of Exchange Street. Capt. Johnson's half log and half framed house stood a little east of the main building of the present Mansion House, near Washington street. There was a two-story hewed log house, owned by Capt. Johnson, about where Main street now is, and about six or eight rods west of Main street, was a tavern kept by John Palmer. This was the first tavern in Buffalo. Palmer afterwards moved over to Canada and kept a tavern there. Asa Ransom lived in a log house west of the Western

*This Prince Edward was Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Hotel. Winne had a log house on the bank of Little Buffalo, south of the Mansion House. Mr. Maybur, who afterwards went to Cattaraugus, kept a little Indian Store in a log building on the west side of Main street, about twenty rods north of Exchange Street. There was also a log house occupied by a man by the name of Robbins. The flats were open grounds; a portion of them had been cultivated. Such was Buffalo—and all of Buffalo—in 1798."

Years came and went with their varying chances and changes, and still the hardy pioneers held their own and made increasing encroachments on the territory surrounding them. In 1805 a dozen white families were gathered together, a colony of fearless people, about the mouth of Buffalo Creek.

There were all sorts of people in the growing village, which was somewhat heterogeneous in character. There were English and two or three keen-eyed, gaunt framed New Englanders still calling themselves forgetfully, "colonists," not having yet assumed the dignified self-appellation of "American."

Probably Buffalo never yet, notwithstanding the phenomenal latter day boom, between 1882 and 1892, enjoyed so rapid a process of multiplication as was hers in that vigorous young decade from 1805 to 1815, a period that bridged semi-barbarism with municipality, even despite the burning of the village and the ravages of the war, which swept over the frontier like a prairie fire.

As stated, Cornelius Winne was the first government officer stationed at Buffalo, and he was also an unbrevetted customs-house officer; so that Buffalo had a customs-house, which was in Mr. Winne's log cabin, before she really had anything more than a population of one white man.

The first murder committed in Buffalo, of which local history bears even indistinct record, was perpetrated by an Indian known as "Stiff Arm George," in July, 1801, and John Hewitt was his victim. Hewitt, it is recorded, was sitting in front of his cabin in the evening of that day, when

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

George came along drunk and purposely stumbled over a man named Palmer, who was with Hewitt, and who resented the affront; on which the Indian, who was much his superior in physical strength, assaulted him, and Hewitt undertook to interfere and for his pains was fatally stabbed in the neck, the knife severing an artery. The hue-and-cry was raised and most of the settlers joined in the chase. George was caught in the woods, near the site of the present Cold Spring and brought back to the settlement, where he was kept until Major Moses Porter, of Fort Niagara, took him into custody, pending the action of the civil authorities. The Indians, however, made so much trouble over the affair that an uprising of the tribes was feared and a massacre, if he should be kept in this vicinity, so he was finally taken under a military guard, and in custody of Sheriff Benjamin Barton, to the Jail at Canandaigua, where he was lodged but a short time, being released on the word of the Chiefs that he should appear and stand trial at the next term of Court in Canandaigua.

The Chiefs were as good as their word and duly presented their fellow for trial at the Court of Oyer and Terminer, held at that village the following February. A jury trial was held, and conviction for murder followed. The trial was one of the most notable for those days, for many reasons; among others the fact that the famous Indian Chief, Red Jacket, was his tribesman's advocate, and made an eloquent but ineffectual plea on his behalf. But "Stiff Arm George" was never hanged.

Those were troublous times, and the prospects of execution of the sentence of the law upon the culprit seemed to promise such imminent peril, and threatened to cause so general an Indian uprising, that Governor Dewitt Clinton signed his pardon, as wise an act of executive clemency as, perhaps, any of the wise deeds of that wise executive's career. The original pardon is now on file in the archives of the Buffalo Historical Society.

Early in 1800 a regular customs service was existent in Buffalo, extending well along the frontier, and the station was

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

called the District of Buffalo Creek. Erastus Granger was the first collector, of which the local records make mention, and he must have made a good one and have had a proper idea of the importance of his post and place, for we find him in 1809 resolutely but respectfully opposing a proposed removal of the Customs office from Buffalo Creek to Black Rock, which was among other contemplated changes. In an official correspondence, on file at Washington, is this letter, addressed to the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States by Mr. Granger, which is worth reprinting, because of the spirit it represents, and its manly advocacy of Buffalo. Evidently Mr. Granger was one of the first, if not the first of the Buffalo boomers. The letter is as follows:

"BUFFALO, Oct. 20, 1809.

"HON. A. GALLATIN:

"SIR:—During the last session of Congress I noticed the passing of a resolution for instructing the Committee on Commerce and Manufactures to enquire into the expediency of removing the Custom-house in the district of Niagara and Buffalo Creek, from Fort Niagara to Lewiston, and from Buffalo to Black Rock. I have since understood that Col. B. Porter, member from this State, was the mover of the resolution. That there may be reasons for removing the Custom-house in the former place I do not deny, but to remove the latter at this time, I think would be highly improper. Believing that I am correct in opinion, and believing also that to remain silent on the subject would be a neglect of duty which I owe to you, the head of the Revenue Department, I hasten to communicate a brief statement of facts for your consideration.

"The Village of Buffalo, where the Custom-house is now kept, is situate near the mouth of Buffalo Creek, and at the outlet of Lake Erie. It is a good harbor for boats. Vessels often lie off at the mouth of the creek and receive loading. The place is fast increasing in population and business; it already contains forty-three families, beside a number of young gentlemen who are settled here in professional and mercantile pursuits.

"It is the seat of justice for the County of Niagara, and has a handsome Court-house and Jail nearly completed. Most of the importations heretofore from Canada have been made by the citizens of this place. Its situation for obtaining information of what is passing in the district is superior to any other place.

"Black Rock is opposite the rapids in Niagara River, and is only

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

two and a quarter miles from the center of the Village of Buffalo, as the road now goes.

"The land for a considerable distance below and above Black Rock, is owned by the State of New York, and no law is yet passed for the selling of it. A Mr. Miller has built a temporary house at the Rock, under the bank of the river, where a ferry-house and tavern are kept.

"Messrs. Porter, Barton & Co., have built a store on the Rock: one other white family and two black families compose the inhabitants of the place. About three-fourths of a mile below the Rock there are two other families living on land belonging to Messrs. Porter & Co.

"The vessels employed in the navigation of Lake Erie, when in port, lie at the head of the rapids in the Niagara River, and a little below a reef of rocks called Bird Island. At this place they receive and discharge their loading by boats. The distance of this place from Black Rock is one mile, and from Buffalo one and three-fourths miles: making the difference in favor of the former only three-fourths of a mile.

"The land opposite Bird Island is owned by the State. There is some business done on the lake in open boats. These uniformly use the harbor of Buffalo Creek.

"I cannot say but in time it will be expedient to remove the Custom-house from Buffalo, but at present I do not conceive there is any necessity for, or propriety in, the measure.

"I have no private motives, or personal interest in opposing the measure, for should I be continued as the Collector, I could as well do the business at Black Rock as at Buffalo, provided I could buy a piece of land on which to build an office, and not become a squatter on others' land.

"I will only observe that the foregoing statement is founded on facts, and I pledge myself to prove it by unquestionable testimony if necessary.

"I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect, your obedient, humble servant, "ERASTUS GRANGER."

As seen above, Buffalo's Police History had already begun even at that early day, and she had already felt the need of a building where justice could be dispensed. A forerunner of this was a log hut, and it must be recorded with considerable diffidence and shame that the first roofed building in the settlement became its first jail, for such was the fate for several years of the Winne log hut.

But this was long after it had been shorn of its dignity as the only roofed residence in Buffalo, for Zenas Barker had long before erected a double log house, many sizes larger than

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Winne's primitive abode, which he maintained for years as a tavern in the Terrace, nearly on the site of the old Western Hotel which curiously enough, like Winne's residence, became at last the domicile of the Police Department. Barker's was the first tavern of any note in Buffalo, and it held high rank as a place of entertainment for man and beast for years.

William Hodge, Senior, the founder of the present well known Hodge family, was one of the early pioneers, and a description which is extant, of his progress westward to Buffalo, speaks eloquently of the difficulties and dangers of the journey.

"They travelled by wagon to Utica," it is recorded, "the company consisting of about twenty persons in all. Their route was up the Mohawk River into Wood Creek and through Oneida Lake; then down the Oswego River (the travelers going around its rapids, while boatmen carried the boat over them), and so on, to Lake Ontario, and up that lake and the lower part of the Niagara River, to Lewiston. There the boat was taken out of the river, carried around Niagara Falls in a wagon drawn by an oxen-team, and put into the river again at Schlosser, where they all re-embarked. Thence, by rowing, poling and towing, the boat was propelled through the upper Niagara River to Buffalo Creek, and so to the village. The arrival took place on the 16th day of June, 1805, after twenty days of laboring at the oar, and traveling around the portage."

The record of this journey is the record of all journeys in those days to the frontier, which Buffalo was then designated. But as already recorded Buffalo had begun its career in that year (1805), and already boasted about a dozen white families and a number of single men unattached by family ties, besides a transient, shifting and rather predatory population of natives, whose room was invariably better than their company, as their presence was a constant source of disquietude to the settlers.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

There is little doubt that even then watchmen patroled Buffalo's lanes and streets, such as they were, by night, to guard the property and lives of the sleeping colonists; but no village records exist running so far back.

Benjamin Barton is a name that occurs early in the history of this part of the country, and he was the first sheriff of Erie County. Police duty in the early days, although it was not dignified by such a name, called for fully as keen a measure of watchfulness as now, as vigilance was necessary, not only against the marauding whites, but against the aborigines as well. The watch had his hands as full in the Buffalo of 1805 to 1815 as his statelier successor has in these latter days.

The early history of Buffalo is the early history of all pioneer settlements; it partook of its hazards and its chances, and it afforded the same precarious rewards. To write it in detail would occupy volumes, and it has been dealt with more exhaustively and as a theme apart, by abler and better versed chroniclers of pioneer prowess than those who pen these lines. To be a pioneer meant to be a warrior as well as a farmer, to be versed in wood-lore and Indian-lore, to be quick to scent danger, slow to entertain anger, but prompt to redress an injury. It meant, to summarize, that the character of the pioneer was hardened by his environment into a strong and sturdy and fearless type. Other threats than those of Indians and scant harvests came to disturb the Buffalo Pioneers, before the place was hardly a village:

WAR—1812!

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER II.

1812—1814—THE WAR—A STORMY, DISASTROUS YEAR FOR THE STRUGGLING VILLAGE—CONGRESS CALLS FOR 13,500 MEN—AN IMMEDIATE RESPONSE—COLONEL SWIFT'S ARRIVAL—FIRST AND ONLY DUEL EVER FOUGHT IN ERIE COUNTY—WEAK MINDED AND WEAKER HEARTED GENERALSHIP—MURDER AND RAPINE—THE AMERICANS DEFEATED AND DISPERSED, RETIRE BEFORE THE BRITISH REGULARS—THE BURNING OF THE DESERTED VILLAGE—COLONEL CHAPIN'S RUSE.

THE year of 1812 opened darkly enough for the struggling village of Buffalo. War, with all the dread that the word implied, was rushing along the border and although hostilities had not actually commenced, the air was heavy with that awful calmness that precedes a storm. The people stood around with lowering brows. A resolute expression on every face told more plainly than words, that the government at Washington would be upheld by the citizens of Buffalo in whatever action it might take to preserve the dignity and rights of American citizens. Ever loyal Buffalo! loyal then, in her infancy, when every one of her 400 residents knew that in the event of a war with England they were in the very valley of death and would be the first to fall. They knew that they were a long way from the army center and would have to battle hard and long for themselves and their homes before the army would come to their aid. There were no palterers among them and there was no waste of empty words, but deep down in every man's breast was a desperate resolve to defend his home with the last drop of his heart's blood, and to resist the brutal British soldiers and their savage allies with all his strength.

The summer came and there was a constantly increasing

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ferment regarding the war. The dissatisfaction of the government at Washington, on account of the utter disregard of neutral rights by the government of Great Britain, was well known in the settlement and stirred the citizens to make preparations for the coming struggle.

In February, 1812, Congress passed a law authorizing the organization of an army of 25,000 men. A few weeks later Governor Daniel D. Tompkins made a speech to the Legislature of the State of New York, advising that the State commence preparations for the contest that seemed inevitable. In Buffalo there were now good grounds for fearing assault from the Indians, who were being urged on by British emissaries, who went among the Indians and with promises of rewards and valuable booty which would surely result from a raid, sought to induce the savages to make an onslaught on the village. It was reported early in April, that a large party of British and Indians was assembled at Newark, ready to make a descent on Buffalo and the other border towns. A public meeting was held at Cook's Tavern, in Buffalo, where scouts declared the report to be untrue. Early in May, a lieutenant of the United States army, advertised for recruits, offering to every man who enlisted for five years, 160 acres of land, three months' extra pay and a bounty of sixteen dollars. Two regiments were organized, one under Lieutenant-Colonel Chapman and the other under Lieutenant-Colonel Warren. Scarcely a day passed but brought rumors of murderous assaults by Indians which, although the reports were for the most part exaggerated or entirely untrue, caused considerable alarm to be felt by the residents of the village, and they watched closely the movements of the half-savage Iroquois that surrounded them on all sides and outnumbered them ten to one.

Congress passed an act calling for 13,500 men from the State of New York, and this was quickly followed by an order detailing 240 men from Hopkins' brigade for immediate service. May 17, Colonel Swift, of Ontario county, arrived in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Buffalo and assumed command of the frontier, and on the 18th the first detachment of militia marched through the village on its way to Lewiston. They were from the south towns.

By June 23d Colonel Swift had 600 militia under his command at his headquarters at Black Rock. There was also a small detachment of the regular army at Fort Niagara.

June 26, a bright, sunshiny summer morning, a small American schooner was captured by a Canadian armed vessel in Niagara River, near Fort Erie, and the war of 1812 was begun.

As soon as war had been declared, the British began to enlist the Indians on both sides of the line. They sent emissaries to the Six Nations to try to persuade them to assist in the fight against the Americans. In this they were partially successful, but Red Jacket, the leading spirit of the Six Nations, being friendly to the Americans, held the more bloodthirsty of the tribes from open rebellion. The war was fairly under way, and Brigadier-General Alexander Smyth assumed command of the forces in and about Buffalo. He made a dismal failure of an invasion of Canada, and made two ridiculous attempts to land troops on the other side of Niagara River; both attempts proved disastrous to the Americans. He was finally openly accused of cowardice by General Porter, a brave and brainy Buffalonian, whose house stood near what is now the foot of Breckenridge street. In a card published in the Buffalo *Gazette*, December 8th, 1812, General Porter declared that Smyth was a coward, devoid of judgment, and that Smyth crossed the river despite the protests of the other officers, who knew that it was a fool-hardy attempt, ill-timed, and could result but disastrously to the American forces. Smyth immediately sent Colonel Winder with a challenge to General Porter. The latter accepted, and a duel with pistols was arranged, Lieutenant Angus acting as second for General Porter. The first and only duel ever fought in Erie County was thus brought about.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

December 14th, the two principals with their seconds, friends and surgeons, met at Dayton's tavern, at lower Black Rock, and crossed the east branch of Niagara River to the head of Grand Island, in accordance with the arrangement previously made by the seconds. Arriving on the island, a clear space was selected, and one shot was fired by each of the duelists without effect. The seconds, in their official statement, said the shots were fired "in as intrepid and firm a manner as possible." General Porter then withdrew his charge of cowardice and General Smyth retracted all the uncomplimentary things he had said about Porter. Neither of the generals were very blood-thirsty and their desire for each others gore was readily satisfied.

Doctor Chapin, another brave and fearless man, who did much to hold the village in a condition of safety, also denounced Smyth in no equivocal manner. Doctor Chapin, too, accused Smyth of cowardice and entire lack of judgment. The doctor was not called to account for his language by Smyth. The soldiers who remained after the farcical raids on Canada, grew restless and became finally almost uncontrollable. Some of them inaugurated a riot which, but for the prompt action of the villagers, might have demolished the village. On the 22d of December General Smyth resigned his command, went back to his native Virginia, and Colonel Moses Porter succeeded him.

Early in March, 1813, a young man with curly hair and a manly, handsome face arrived in Buffalo from the east. He wore the uniform of a captain in the United States navy. He was Oliver Hazzard Perry, who "met the enemy." Captain Perry was on his way to Erie to superintend the fitting out of a naval armament on the peninsula, abreast of that town, and left for Erie in a few days after his arrival at Buffalo. During the winter of 1812-13, the war was apparently frozen up. Little or nothing was done by either side during the long cold months: as spring approached, however, the Americans were forcibly reminded that the war was still

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in action. In April, Lieutenant Dudley, of the United States' navy, with Doctor Trowbridge and Frederick B. Merrill, of Buffalo, while hunting on Grand Island, were captured by a small party of Canadians, who took the lieutenant back to Canada with them. The two civilians were released and allowed to return to the American side.

April 17th, Major-General Lewis and Brigadier-General Boyd arrived to assume command of the forces in this vicinity. May 25th, the American forces, under General Lewis, General Porter and Doctor C. Chapin, crossed the river and the Canadians left suddenly, with scarcely a show of resistance. This put both sides of the river above the Falls in the hands of the Americans. July 10th, word was received at Buffalo, that a large party of British and Indians were advancing from the Falls to destroy Buffalo. This party reached Black Rock and captured the stores and arms located there. Their success was, however, of short duration. In response to a call for assistance, volunteers hurried to Buffalo from Cold Spring, Buffalo Plains and other surrounding hamlets, until there were several hundred determined men assembled, ready to attack the redcoated invaders. These were formed into three detachments and marched to Black Rock. By direction of General Porter they attacked the British on three sides and soon drove them from their position. The British retreated before the Americans until they reached the foot of Ferry street, where they found several boats, and a mad rush followed to get across the river. The Americans pursued them closely and reached the bank just as the last boat, containing about sixty men and all the officers, had pushed out into the stream. They poured a merciless fire into the boat with telling fatality. Colonel Bishop, who was in the boat, was shot and died shortly after reaching the Canadian shore. The total loss of the British in killed, wounded and prisoners in this skirmish was about one hundred. A few days later the hearts of the people were gladdened by a report of Perry's victory, and a short time afterwards were farther encouraged

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

by the report of the victory of Harrison over Proctor and the death of that venomous old reptile, Tecumseh, an Indian who gave the Americans more trouble than all the other Indians put together.

October 24th, Harrison and Perry with their victorious army and fleet arrived at Buffalo, and were enthusiastically received by the citizens. Harrison and his troops crossed the river and proceeded to Sackett's Harbor, and Commodore Perry returned with his ships to Lake Erie. General George McClure was in command of about one thousand men, and by his orders the village of Newark, situated near Fort George, was burned. This was a wanton act, entirely uncalled for and unnecessary, and later gave the British an excuse for giving the Americans a dose of their own medicine.

December 27th, the Americans received information which convinced them that the British intended to attack Buffalo. Hurried preparations were made to resist the assault. Patrols were constantly kept out. The excitement became intense, although but few believed that an actual attack would be made, or if made, be successful. There were fully two thousand regulars and militia in the vicinity, ready to meet the British forces. About midnight a horse patrolman discovered a small detachment of British landing near Scajaquada Creek. He at once gave the alarm The Americans were quickly aroused and, under General Hall, hurried to Black Rock to attack the invaders. The troops marched down Niagara street and discovered the enemy crossing the river near the foot of Breckenridge street. They fired on the occupants of the boats and the Redcoats returned the fire. For over half an hour the woods echoed with the boom of the small cannon and the rattle of the small-arms. The British finally succeeded in making a landing. In the meantime a large force of British and Indians was marching up from a landing effected below, at Scajaquada Creek, and assailed the Americans in the rear. The effect of this cross-fire can readily be imagined, and the Americans were forced

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

to retreat. Meanwhile the women and children, remaining in Buffalo, full of confidence in their defenders, felt comparatively secure. They believed that the enemy would be speedily driven back, and waited impatiently for news from Black Rock, whence the booming of the cannon and the rattle of musketry came to them. Many, however, providing against possible defeat, had packed up their belongings and made preparations for flight if necessary. About noon a man ran through the village excitedly, announcing the defeat and rout of the Americans. Then came small squads of hurrying soldiers; these were followed by the main body. The Buffalonians who were in the fight, came hurrying up to take care of their families. They admitted that they were beaten, and that the enemy were marching on the town, and worse than all the terrible Canadian Indians were coming. All was confusion and dismay. Every thing that could walk or run, horses, oxen and cows, was pressed into service to carry the women and children out of the reach of the Redcoats and the murderous Indians. Up Main street and out Seneca street they rushed pell-mell. Teams, oxen and men, women and children crowding and elbowing each other in their hurry to escape. The tide hurrying out Main street suddenly stopped and rolled back. "The Indians are out at Hodge's," shouted those in front. Back, down Main street they came and turned into Seneca, out that frozen, rough road they went as fast as the oxen could be driven. The village was almost deserted; the women and children were hurrying out of the way of the danger that threatened them, and the men covered their retreat.

Colonel Chapin, with twenty or thirty of his neighbors, knowing that the flying people would be overtaken unless the enemy could be halted, made a bold stand at the corner of Niagara and Main streets. They rigged up an old twelve-pounder on a pair of wheels taken from a truck, and faced down the street. The British came on, a solid body of six to eight hundred well drilled troops, but the fathers, husbands

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and brothers of the flying families did not flinch. They banged away with their twelve-pounder, but the troops came on with a rush. Finally Colonel Chapin, feeling that further resistance was useless, tied his handkerchief to a branch of a tree, and waving it as flag of truce, went to meet the enemy. He asked for a parley which was readily granted by the British officers. Chapin was something of a diplomat and offered to capitulate. He talked loud and long, knowing that the British officers knew as well as he did that there was nothing but absolute and unqualified surrender for the villagers. But Colonel Chapin was gaining time, and every moment gained helped to put the miles between the blood-thirsty savages, who formed the van-guard of the Redcoats, and the flying women and babies. The parley was cut short by the British officers ordering the troops forward. Squads of men were sent forward with torches to fire the houses, and by three o'clock in the afternoon the late flourishing village was in ashes, except some five or six houses. The British then retired, taking with them about ninety prisoners. About fifty of the Americans, many of them residents of the village, were killed in the fight at Breckenridge street and several hundred wounded. This was the turning point in the history of Buffalo. The villagers slowly returned, picked up what they could from the ruins and phœnix-like, she rose out

Of the ashes and
Grew, and grew and grew.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER III.

1812—1831.

BUFFALO AS IT APPEARED AFTER THE FIRE—ASSUMING THE APPEARANCE OF A TOWN—LAW AND ORDER RESTORED—THE FIRST MURDER TRIAL—THE NEW COURT-HOUSE—GROUND BROKEN FOR THE ERIE CANAL—THE FAMOUS "WALK IN THE WATER"—THE TRIAL OF TOMMY JIMMY—RED JACKET'S BELIEF IN WITCHCRAFT—BOLD PASCAL P. PRATT—THE HANGING OF THE THREE THAYERS—THE ABDUCTION OF MORGAN—ANTI-MASONRY EXCITEMENT—"THE YEAR THAT HOLT WAS HUNG."

It is hardly necessary to give a detailed description of Buffalo as it was at the close of the war of 1812. The site of the village was far more desolate and uninviting than it was when sturdy Cornelius Winne first sent the echoes of his axe ringing through the big oak trees that crowded the shores of Buffalo Creek. The stone jail alone remained on the site of the former busy village.

During the year of 1814, one by one the villagers, who escaped death, returned to the ruined town, and when spring came in 1815, the place had begun to again resume the appearance of a town. June, 1815, saw law and order restored. The same month the first murder trial ever held in Erie county took place. Charles Thompson and James Peters, two soldiers, were convicted of murder and sentenced to be hanged. The story of the crime, as told by the *Gazette*, is as follows: Thompson and Peters were sent on a scout a few miles below Scajaquada Creek. Three miles from the creek they came to a small clearing where a farmer named James Burba had built a home. They got into a quarrel with the farmer which resulted in Thompson, or Peters, or both of them shooting him. In August they were hanged in public. The location

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of the gallows is not given, but it was probably on Niagara Square or in that immediate vicinity as, in those days, there was a natural amphitheater formed by hills and hollows, which made an excellent place for public gatherings.

The following year (1816) a new court-house was built on Washington street, which stood there until 1876, and is well remembered by the present generation. The year of 1817 was made memorable in Buffalo, by the passage of the act, by the Legislature, ordering the construction of the Erie Canal, from Lake Erie to the Hudson River, and ground was first broken for the big ditch, July 4th, of that year, near Rome. Then at once sprung up a considerable rivalry between the villages of Black Rock and Buffalo as to which should be the western terminus of the "Grand Canal."

In 1818 a law was passed requiring a district attorney for each county of the State, and Charles G. Olmsted was appointed for Niagara county, including Buffalo.

On the 23d day of August, 1818, the first steamboat ever afloat on the great lakes sailed from Black Rock, where she was built. This was the famous "Walk in the Water."

In the summer of 1819, an attempt was made to buy the Buffalo Creek Reservation, or a part of it, from the Indians and add it to the village. This proposition was bitterly opposed by Red Jacket and finally defeated.

In 1821 Buffalo had a population of 2,095 souls. In the spring of that year a Seneca Indian died of some lingering disease that was not understood by the medicine men of the tribe. They pronounced it a case of sorcery and designated a squaw named Kauquatan as the sorceress. The squaw was duly tried by a council of the Indians and condemned to death. Kauquatan fled to Canada and escaped for the time being. Later she was induced to return by an Indian named Tommy Jimmy, who had been secretly appointed her executioner. She had scarcely crossed the boundary line of the reservation before Tommy grabbed her and cut her throat. She died instantly, and her executioner stroke off, leaving the body

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

where it fell. The body was found the next morning by the whites and a coroner's inquest started. There was no trouble at all in locating the murderer. The Indians made no attempt to conceal the real criminal. Although the claim of sovereignty over the reservation was set up by the Indian chiefs, the Buffalo people decided to punish the murderer. Steven G. Austin, then justice of the peace, issued a warrant for the arrest of Tommy Jimmy. The constable to whom the warrant was given to be served refused to go out to the reservation among the Indians and attempt to arrest one of the most popular chiefs, fearing for the safety of his person ; but a young man named Pascal P. Pratt volunteered for the service. Pratt found Tommy at the home of Red Jacket and made known his mission. There was no resistance whatever. Red Jacket promised that Tommy Jimmy should appear before the justice the following day and Pratt departed, knowing that Red Jacket would keep his word. Punctually at the appointed hour Red Jacket and the murderer appeared before the justice, accompanied by half of the tribe. The murder was readily admitted, but the authority of the whites was disputed. The justice's office proving altogether too small to hold the crowd that attended the hearing, court was adjourned to a lumber pile across the street, and Tommy Jimmy was duly indicted for murder. The trial was commenced in June, 1821. The day of the trial the court-room was again crowded. The prisoner sat perfectly unmoved and unconcerned. Red Jacket sat beside him and acted as counsel. After several witnesses had been sworn, Red Jacket was put upon the stand.

"Do you believe in God?" asked the prosecuting attorney, solemnly.

"More truly than he who could ask me such a question," replied the chief, haughtily.

Red Jacket testified that the woman had been tried by a regular council, in accordance with immemorial law, and Tommy Jimmy had been appointed executioner.

Seeing that some of the lawyers were disposed to ridicule

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the Indian's belief in witchcraft, he turned and delivered the following in a voice of thunder:

"What! Do you denounce us fools and bigots because we still believe what you yourselves once believed? Your black-coats thundered this belief from the pulpit; your judges pronounced it from the bench, and sanctioned it with the formalities of law; and would you now punish our unfortunate brother for adhering to the faith of his father and yours? Go to Salem! Look at the records of your own government and you will find that thousands have been executed for the very crime which has called forth the sentence of condemnation against this woman, and drawn down upon her the arm of vengeance. What have our brothers done more than the rulers of your people? and what crime has this man committed by executing, in a summary way, the laws of his country and the command of the Great Spirit?"

The case was given to the jury, who decided that the woman had been executed in accordance with the Indian law; but they did not attempt to say whether this exempted the murderer from punishment under the general law or not. The question was taken to the Supreme Court, which never gave a decision, and the accused Indian was discharged by direction of the district attorney. Laws were afterwards passed subjecting the Indians to the same penalties as the whites, regardless of the locality of the crime.

August 23d, 1823, work was commenced, in Buffalo, on the western terminus of the Erie Canal, and the event was duly celebrated. The year of 1824 was an uneventful one in Buffalo, but the year following a tragedy occurred which excited the whole state. This was the arrest and execution of the "Three Thayers."

December 15th, 1824, John Love, a Scotchman, who traveled through the country peddling small wares, was murdered by the Thayers. The only home Love had was with the Thayer family in North Boston, Erie county. The family consisted of Israel Thayer, Sr., and his three sons, Nelson,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Israel, Jr., and Isaac. The youngest son was twenty-three and the eldest twenty-nine years old. Two of them were married. Israel, Jr., did not live with the rest of the family. The Thayers were farmers in a small way, but worked in the saw mills the greater part of the time. Love had loaned the family money from time to time, and had quite a sum in his possession in December, when he was murdered. Both these considerations incited the crime. Early in the morning of the day that the murder was committed, Israel Thayer, Jr's. wife had been sent away and the other two brothers induced Love to go with them to Israel's house. Then Isaac, who remained outside, fired through a window, shooting him, and Nelson completed the bloody work with an axe. They buried the body a short distance from the house, in a grave, so shallow, that the toes of his shoes were not covered, but they piled brush upon the grave, completely hiding it. Love was not missed until the suspicious actions of the Thayers caused the neighbors to suspect that there was something wrong. The Thayers announced that Love had gone on a peddling tour, and that he had authorized them to collect the moneys due him. They showed a letter, purporting to come from Love, giving them power of attorney, which was so rank a forgery, that it led people to suspect that they were directly connected with the disappearance of the peddler. In the latter part of February, 1825, Israel, Jr., and Nelson Thayer were arrested, and the magistrate of the town of Boston offered a reward of ten dollars for the recovery of Love's body. After a long, diligent search the body was discovered, and Isaac Thayer and his father were also arrested. The three sons were tried on the 19th and 20th of April, and found guilty on their own confession, which gave the particulars of how the crime was committed. The old father was released from custody on the morning of the execution. This trial attracted crowds from all parts of the county. District Attorney Potter, assisted by Sheldon Smith and Henry B. White, conducted the prosecution, and the prisoners were defended by Thomas C. Love,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Ebenezer Griffin and Ethan B. Allen. The evidence was of a character that could not be rebutted, and they were quickly found guilty. June 7th, 1825, the three brothers were led out from the old stone jail and marched down a lane, which afterwards grew into Court street, to Niagara Square, where on the west side was built a long crude gallows. Every man, woman and child who could possibly get there, was perched on the slope of the hill, on the opposite side of the square. The day before the execution hundreds of people came into town on horseback, in wagons and on foot. The morning of the execution Judge Walden was riding into town from his farm in Hamburg; he met Red Jacket striding towards the woods surrounding Seneca village.

"Why, how is this?" asked the judge, "why don't you go to see the execution like the rest?"

"Ugh," growled the chief; "fools enough there now." And he passed on towards his home.

It is estimated that 25,000 people witnessed the execution. They came from every direction for hundreds of miles around.

On October 24th, 1825, the "Grand Canal" was finished, and on the 26th a grand celebration in honor of the opening was held in Buffalo. The State census of 1825 gave Buffalo a population of 2,412.

In the winter of 1826–27, there was a great deal of excitement caused by the disappearance of William Morgan, of Batavia, who, it was claimed, was about to publish an expose of the secrets of Masonry. As time passed and Morgan could not be found, the excitement increased. Meetings were held and committees appointed to investigate. The story told was that he had been taken from Canandaigua to Fort Niagara, thence across the river to Canada, and back again to the fort, where he was held in a magazine until September 29th, when all trace of him was lost. Many openly accused the masons of murdering him, but his precise fate has never been known. Some of those concerned in the abduction were discovered, indicted, and pleaded guilty of the abduction in January,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

1827; but the main question of what had become of Morgan was not disclosed. The abductors were tried in the fall of 1827, and the juries disagreed. This served to increase the excitement and the anti-mason feeling throughout the State. Several lodges gave up their charters, and a general feeling of distrust of the order prevailed. Although this feeling against Masonry was very strong, the lodges in Buffalo and Black Rock continued to meet until 1829, when they gave up their charters. The census of 1830 gave Buffalo a population of 8,668.

January 20th, 1830, the celebrated Red Jacket died in his log cabin, near the mission church, on the Buffalo Reservation. Before his death, realizing that he must soon pass away, he visited the cabins of his tribesmen and told them of the wrongs of the Indians, and besought them to remember his teachings, when he was gone, and to resist all efforts of the whites to convert them to Christianity; to hold their lands and not to sell them at any price. Then the old chieftain went home, laid himself down and never again left his bed. During his last illness he called his friends around him and addressed them thus:

"Bury me by the side of my old wife, and let my funeral be according to the custom of our nation. Let me be dressed and equipped as my fathers were, that their spirits may rejoice at my coming. Be sure that my grave be not made by a white man; let them not pursue me there."

Just before his death the old chief became possessed of a more Christian spirit, and his last act was to call all his people, both Christians and pagans, together and advise them to live in harmony, leaving everyone to chose his own religion without interference. A resolution was adopted there and then in accordance with this advice. Red Jacket died January 20th, 1830, a consistent pagan to the last. As death approached he requested his wife to put a certain vial of water into his hand to keep the devil from taking his soul. Notwithstanding his wishes he was buried according to the rites

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of the Christian church, as his wife and most of the Wolf clan, to which he belonged, were Christians. He was buried in the old Indian cemetery, where his grave remained unmarked until, through the efforts of Henry Placide, an actor, a marble slab was erected in 1839. Some years afterwards the bones of the famous old chieftain were disinterred and placed in a lead coffin, with the intention of burying them in Forest Lawn. The Wolf clan, however, heard of the proposed change, and claimed the remains, which were delivered to them. It is said that the bones of the most famous aborginal orator were preserved by an old woman in a bag, under her bed for many years, and until delivered to William C. Bryant, Esq., who had them properly interred in Forest Lawn, when the Buffalo Historical Society collected funds and erected a magnificent and costly monument.

"The year that Holt was hung," will sound familiar to some of the older citizens of Buffalo. Murder had not become so common in Buffalo in the 30's as in the 90's; and a murder then furnished a theme for conversation, and marked an epoch in the growing town that was then regarded of considerable importance. Holt murdered his wife by pounding her head into a jelly with a hammer, in October, confessed the crime, and November 22d was executed.

In the years from 1825 to 1835, the village suffered heavy losses from fires. November 14th, 1829, eleven stores on the west side of Main street burned, with a loss of over $25,000. December 15th, 1831, the "Kremlin corner" burned, with a loss of over $20,000. November 24th, in the following year, several blocks in the heart of the city on Main, Seneca, Pearl and Washington streets, were destroyed entirely, a loss of almost a quarter of a million. A resolution of the village authorities, adopted in March, 1831, directed the citizens to number their houses on the same basis that is used to-day.

The first directory of Buffalo was published January 1st, 1832. The entire book contained thirty pages of names and about thirty more of advertisements, with the colored residents'

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

names on a separate page. The census of 1830 gave the village a population of 8,653.

As the year of 1831 drew to a close, it dawned upon the people of the rapidly growing village, that their methods of conducting the public business were not in keeping with the size and prosperity of the town. Accordingly, in December, a committee was appointed, charged with the important duty of amending the old charter or drafting a new one. This committee consisted of Charles Townsend, B. D. Coe, Ebenezer Walden, H. White, Millard Fillmore, J. Clary, H. Shumway, R. W. Hoskins, P. A. Barker, B. Caryl, G. B. Webster, Samuel Wilkinson, D. Tillinghast, J. Striker, W. Hollister, J. W. Clarke, W. Ketchum and M. Baker. The committee decided to recommend that an application be made to the Legislature for an act incorporating the city of Buffalo. The act was accordingly passed without opposition, and April 20th, 1832,

THE CHILD WAS BORN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER IV.

THE FIRST ELECTION OF ALDERMEN IN 1832—OFFICIALS OF THE NEW CITY GOVERNMENT CHOSEN AT FIRST MEETING OF THE COMMON COUNCIL—DIVISION OF THE CITY INTO WARDS—THE CHOLERA SCOURGE—FIRST REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON POLICE—LICENSE CHARGES FOR ALCOHOLIC SPIRITS—BRASS CANDLESTICKS FOR THE MAYOR'S DESK—THE POUND-KEEPER AND HIS EMOLUMENTS—SUNDAY CLOSING OF THE MARKETS—LIMITING THE NUMBER OF COMMISSIONERS OF DEEDS—A BRIDGE ACROSS ERIE CANAL—ANNOYANCE OF HOTEL AND TAVERN RUNNERS—FINES IMPOSED—THE OLD BURYING GROUND AT EAGLE AND DELAWARE STREETS—THE POLICE CONSTABLE—RIOTS OF ROUGHS—THE ALDERMEN MOVE TO THE KREMLIN BLOCK—OPENING OF NEW STREETS—THE MAYOR APPOINTS WATCHMEN—THE WATCH-HOUSE—DEATH OF EX-MAYOR JOHNSON—GRADING OF MAIN STREET—THE ANNUAL TAX—RE-CHRISTENING OF STREETS—ELECTION OF A POLICE CONSTABLE—INADEQUATE MARKET FACILITIES—THE MAYOR APPOINTS A SPECIAL WATCH—THE ALDERMEN SECURE NEW QUARTERS OVER THE BANK OF BUFFALO—VESSEL INTERESTS—THE DAILY BUFFALO "JOURNAL" THE FIRST CITY OFFICIAL PAPER—GAMBLING HOUSES—THE PATRIOT WAR—ESTABLISHMENT OF A WORK-HOUSE—APPROPRIATION FOR THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—CITY RIOTS—SLAVE REFUGEES—"BALL AND CHAIN" GANG—PUBLIC EXECUTIONS—FIRST RAILROAD—NEW STATE CONSTITUTION—CAPTAIN OF THE WATCH.

When the old town clock tolled the hour of midnight and the new year of 1832 was ushered in, Buffalo as a village had ceased to exist, and the city of Buffalo stepped upon the boards with a new plan for her own advancement; and how good a plan this was is best told by the records of the years that have rolled away since that new year's morning, over half a century ago. The first election, held May 28th, 1832, resulted in the following selections for aldermen:

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

First Ward—Isaac J. Smith, Joseph W. Brown. Second Ward—John G. Camp, Henry Root. Third Ward—David M. Day, Ira A. Blossom. Fourth Ward—Henry White, Major A. Andrews. Fifth Ward—Ebenezer Walden, Thomas C. Love.

At the first meeting of the common council, held June 4th, 1832, the following officials for the new city government were chosen: Mayor—Ebenezer Johnson; Clerk—Dyer Tillinghast; Treasurer—Henry R. Seymour; Attorney—George R. Barker; Surveyor—J. J. Baldwin; Chief Engineer Fire Department—Isaac S. Smith. Mayor Johnson announced among other standing committees, the Committee on Police as follows: Aldermen Love, Root, Day, Smith and Andrews.

The city was divided into five wards by the first charter, and the wards were located as follows: The first ward included all that section of the city south of Exchange street, and east of the Erie Canal as far as York street, or the present Porter avenue. The second ward was composed of a long, narrow strip bounded by Exchange and Eagle streets, Main street and the easterly city line. The third ward was composed of all that territory lying north of the first ward, west of Main street, south of York street and south-west of Niagara street. The fourth ward was east of Main street and north of Eagle street. The fifth ward was bounded east by Main street and south-west by Niagara street.

The first year in the life of the city was a sorrowful one. An enemy came upon the town more deadly than the bullets of the British soldiers, and one that showed far less mercy than the dreaded Mohawks. It was that awful scourge, Asiatic cholera. In two months it killed over two hundred people, a very large number to extract from a population such as Buffalo had at that time. The disease was finally conquered, and although it showed itself again the next year, it was of a milder form, and readily yielded to proper treatment.

The meetings of the first common council were held in the old court-house, at any time between sunrise and sunset that it pleased the mayor and aldermen to get together. The first

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

report of the committee on police was made to the common council June 15th, 1832, when Alderman Smith, of that committee, reported that the committee had decided that it was "not expedient at present to establish a watch," and begged that they be excused from any further consideration of the matter at present. The city had three "city constables," and to these the citizens had to look for protection of themselves and their property. There is no record of any salary having been paid to these officials, and probably the only emoluments of the officers were such fees as they could get for serving summonses and offices of a like character. Daniel Bristol, William Jones and Nelson Adams held these offices during that and the following year. Mr. Jones seemed to carry the distinguishing title of "police constable," although what significance it bore is not manifest, except that at a meeting of the common council, held Thursday, March 21st, 1833, he was directed to look after certain nuisances that had been reported to that honorable body. At a meeting of the council, held April 30th, 1833, the license charges for selling alcoholic spirits were fixed. At this meeting Alderman Jones, with great dignity, moved that the licenses be granted to proper persons in the city, "consistent with the laws of the State of New York and the *wants* and morals of the citizens;" and that the license rate be fixed at from twenty-five dollars to fifty dollars for taverns, and ten dollars to twenty-five dollars for grocery stores. Alderman Jones was evidently a patron of the grocery store; but a month later the friends of the tavern keepers had the charges fixed at twenty-five dollars for taverns and twenty dollars for grocery stores. At this same meeting Alderman Jones was appointed a committee of one to purchase a pair of brass candlesticks for the mayor's desk.

Friday, July 19th, 1833, the common council, on motion of Alderman Camp, directed the city clerk to ascertain from the justice of the peace, the titles of all the suits brought by the city and the amount of fines imposed and to whom the fines were paid. The aldermen were evidently considering the propriety of appointing a police justice.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In the beginning of 1833, Thos. T. Watson proposed to act as pound-keeper, and receive as emoluments the pelts and hoofs of animals falling into his possession. The proposition was accepted, but Watson soon tired of his eagerly sought-for position. In a communication to the common council, December 6, he asserted that he owed the city $2.22 after a year's arduous labor, and requested that his resignation be accepted forthwith, and the city fathers after due deliberation graciously granted his request.

It had been the custom to keep the Terrace and other markets open for a considerable time on Sunday, and numerous complaints on the subject had been entered with the council. December 20, on motion of Alderman Case, it was resolved to close the markets thereafter at nine o'clock Sunday morning.

Unlike the custom now in vogue, of making every man with the requisite twelve cents a commissioner of deeds or notary public, the number of persons eligible to fill these functions was limited. At a meeting of the council, February 7, 1834, a resolution was adopted limiting the number to eight in each case.

The lower portion of the town of Buffalo began clamoring in 1833 for a bridge across the Erie Canal at the intersection of Court and Genesee streets, and after persistent endeavor was successful in obtaining an order from the council directing the bridge to be built.

Among the most enterprising residents of the Queen City in these early days were the managers of the hotels and taverns. They had runners who upon the arrival of steamboats, stages and railroad trains, sought to induce the visitor to stop at the particular hostelry represented by the enterprising hustler. So annoying became these agents that the council deemed it expedient at a meeting, February 7, to impose a fine of ten dollars on persons accosting strangers to procure their custom.

The old burying ground established by the early settlers at Eagle and Delaware streets became intolerable to Buffalo's citizens early in the thirties, and a new cemetery was purchased

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

at general fund expense. An example of the determination of the council to abandon the old burying ground is shown in a resolution adopted February 14, giving N. Darrow permission to bury his daughter in the old cemetery, "with the express condition," that the body be removed when the new burying ground was laid out.

At the close of the legislative year in March, 1834, Major A. Andrews, who had acted for a year as chief executive officer refused the salary proffered him and declined a unanimous re-election. Ebenezer Johnson, who had refused the office in 1833, was thereupon unanimously elected by the council and accepted the trust.

The police force at this time consisted of a single police constable who was charged with preserving public order throughout the city. He was moderately successful up to the beginning of 1834, when an element of roughs became annoying and different districts engaged in riot and disorder on Saturday night and Sunday. A resolution was passed by the aldermen, ordering the peace officer to quell the Sabbath disturbances; but it is to be feared that the action proved of little avail.

The aldermen lately installed were dissatisfied with the quarters occupied by their predecessors, and on March 28, moved into the Kremlin block. The room occupied by them was leased for five years, at annual rental of eighty dollars. At the same meeting it was decided to open York, Jersey, Pennsylvania, Hudson, Maryland, Virginia, Carolina and Georgia streets from Niagara street to the Erie Canal. This action of the city fathers marked the first notable advancement of the westerly portion of the growing city. On April 18 a resolution was passed directing the committee on streets to inquire into the expediency of levelling and grading Niagara street from Main to York street.

Complaints of riot and disorder continued to pour in upon Mayor Johnson, notwithstanding the order of the council, directing the police constable to preserve order. Rowdies paraded the streets at night, unmolested, and tax-payers be-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

came alarmed regarding both life and property. A demand came from all sides for increased police protection and a suppression of the gambling and disorder that were bringing the city's acquired fame for law and order into ill-repute. At the meeting of the council, March 16, 1834, the mayor submitted a communication reciting the immediate need of a city watch and recommending its establishment without delay. He also advised the appointment of additional police constables, and the adoption of any other measures that would afford relief.

His Honor's communication was given extended consideration and the result was a ratification of his recommendations. September 19 a resolution was passed, empowering the mayor to appoint as watchmen such number of persons as he might deem necessary, and regulate the expense as he might deem expedient. At the same meeting it was resolved that the several police constables be appointed captains of the watch, to act under and pursuant to the direction of the mayor or any alderman of the city, with the understanding that they receive no other pay than their ordinary fees as constables. It was also decided to appropriate the basement story of the Terrace market for a watch-house and police office, to be arranged and regulated by the Mayor.

The Mayor was not slow to avail himself of the power vested in him by this action of the aldermen and forthwith appointed watchmen to patrol the streets at night. An additional number was on duty Saturday and Sunday nights, and under the direction of the mayor and the individual aldermen the disturbances that threatened the city's welfare were very nearly eradicated.

Preceding the adoption of Mayor Johnson's recommendations relative to police protection, occurred the death of Ex-Mayor M. A. Andrews. A special meeting of the council was called at 8 A. M., August 18, and it was resolved that the aldermen attend the funeral in a body, each wearing crape on his left arm.

The first step toward transforming Main street into a city thoroughfare was taken in the latter part of July, when an

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

assessment was ordered for grading and working Main street from the Little to the Big Buffalo Creek.

An experiment for a brief period convinced the mayor and common council that a police force without rules was of minor assistance in preserving the public order, and at a meeting of the aldermen rules and regulations were submitted and formally adopted. The time for watching was fixed from sundown to sunrise, and the mayor was given authority to appoint not exceeding ten watchmen and fifteen supernumeraries, as in his opinion might be deemed necessary to preserve the peace.

Toward the close of 1834 the cholera plague again visited the infant city and death played havoc with many residents. The means provided for the afflicted poor were inadequate and desultory complaints against the superintendent and overseer of the poor were made to his honor the mayor. It was asserted that the authorities were neglecting their duties, and that unless radical measures were resorted to, dire consequences would result. A committee of five was appointed by the mayor to investigate the manner in which the overseer and superintendent of the poor were performing their duties, and vesting in the committee power to take cholera patients out of their hands. The committee investigated; but little, if anything, was accomplished. The plague disappeared the following year, great to the relief of the populace.

The closing acts of the council of '34 exemplify the progressive spirit of the times. While the cholera excitement was at its height, a resolution was introduced and passed, asking the legislature for the privilege of raising an annual tax of not to exceed $14,000. The tax previously raised had been from $5,000 to $10,000. It was also resolved by the council to borrow $15,000 to buy a market ground and erect buildings thereon, and an additional $5,000 to construct and furnish a hospital.

The initial act of the council in 1835, was the appointment of a commission to assess the sum of $5,000 for laying the first pavement on Main street. Much opposition was mani-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

fested to this metropolitan improvement, but the labor of the commission was finally rewarded with success.

At a meeting of the council, February 17, several of the principal streets of to-day were re-christened. Among them were Beaver street which was designated Perry street, Martin street was changed to Michigan street, Mary street to Indiana street, Sarah street to Illinois street, and Maria street to Fulton street.

At the organization of the new council, March 10, 1835, a stormy debate arose over the election of a police constable. The ten aldermen were equally divided between Dan. Bristol and John Drew, and the mayor as presiding officer declared Bristol duly elected. This arbitrary ruling incensed the following of Drew, and an appeal to the city attorney resulted in an opinion from that functionary, that Bristol was illegally chosen. The previous action was re-considered and Drew was then elected by a substantial majority.

The commissioners appointed to spread the tax for paving the main thoroughfare of the city, made their report in April, and it was accepted by the council. April 20 a resolution was adopted ordering the street commissioner to begin the work of laying a pavement on Main street.

Inadequate market facilities had been a source of annoyance and complaint for several years, and toward the close of the heated term of '35 the council took the matter of establishing a new market under advisement. After extended deliberation and discussion it was decided to create what has since been known as the Elk Street Market. The resolution appropriating the grounds at Michigan and Elk streets was passed August 14.

A year's experience with the city watch demonstrated its inability to cope with the criminal and riotous element that began to make Buffalo its rendezvous, and the populace demanded that some action be taken to quell disorder and depredation. A select committee of the common council was appointed to investigate the expediency of establishing a more effective force of peace officers. The committee recommended

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

that the mayor appoint five men to be known as special watchmen, to "perambulate the city" on Saturday nights and Sundays, and endeavor to prevent disturbance and riotous and disorderly conduct. The recommendation was adopted and a resolution passed directing the peace officers to suppress "Dutch dances."

An agitation instituted by Brooklyn and other eastern municipalities, for the election of mayor by the people instead of the common council, created a lively interest in Buffalo, and induced the appointment of a committee to investigate the matter and report to the common council. A majority report favored the continuance of the custom then in vogue, while a minority, including the chairman of the committee, reported in favor of a charter amendment making the position of mayor elective. The report was rejected, and the council voted to approve the majority's decision.

The progressive body of aldermen became dissatisfied with the inadequate Kremlin block chambers in the latter weeks of 1835, and took up quarters over the Bank of Buffalo, on Main street. The annual rental for the new apartments was $350, an advance of $270 over the rent for the Kremlin block rooms.

Vessel interests began at this time to forge their way to popular notice. The docks at the foot of Main street became insufficient to satisfy the demands of trade, and it was necessary in the early part of 1836 to rebuild the wharves. Other improvements to accommodate the increasing lake business were made, and from that time forward the trade was constantly reaching out for increased facilities.

The *Daily Buffalo Journal* had the distinction of being the first official or corporation paper of the city. The designation of an official publication became necessary on account of the rapid and constant strides toward metropolitanism. At every session of the common council notices of intention to open or improve streets were given, and from one to ten commissioners were appointed to appraise property. The opportunities for

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

bribery and snap legislation were reduced ten-fold by the publication of the proceedings.

Notwithstanding the appointment of a special watch, the difficulty in preserving public order continued. Gambling and disorderly houses became common evils, and the force of peace officers seemed unable to abate them. April 15 the mayor recommended the adoption of stringent ordinances and the direction of the police to do their duty. Ordinances imposing heavy fines on persons convicted of gambling were passed, but the effect was disappointing.

An example of the economic tendencies of the early aldermen is shown in the passage of a resolution May 6, ordering the police committee to provide a new watch-house at an expense not to exceed one hundred and sixty dollars.

An incident that created a mild sensation in municipal circles was the resignation of Ald. Grosvenor at a meeting of the council held June 3. Mr. Grosvenor's communication withdrawing from the council was couched in caustic language, insinuating improper motives to the mayor and aldermen in enacting recent legislation. A resolution was passed by the council, demanding the withdrawal of the letter, and branding it as malicious and insulting.

Excitement over the Patriot war and the invasion of Canada was at fever heat toward the close of 1837. Incendiarism prevailed and thieving and lawlessness along the Canadian border became alarming. The mayor sent a communication to the council, announcing the receipt of letters relative to the trouble in the Upper Province, and recommended that some action be taken in the premises. He was informed that the council had no authority to act except as individuals, and directed his honor to answer all communications according to the dictates of his judgment. A few days subsequent to the meeting at which this action was taken, a special meeting was called and one thousand dollars was voted to procure arms, and to prevent incendiarism or attempts to injure persons or property. The following day, December 3, another special meeting was held, and the ordinance limiting

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the number of watchmen and supernumeraries was repealed. A resolution was adopted, vesting in the mayor or presiding officer of the council, power to appoint as many watchmen and supernumeraries as he might deem proper, and receiving Capt. Stanley's corps as part of the city guard.

At a meeting of the council in February, 1839, a committee of three, appointed for that purpose, reported in favor of maintaining a workhouse, and recommended the rental of a stone structure between the canal and lake, formerly occupied by Capt. Sloan. The committee had been instructed to devise means for making the institution self-supporting but were unable to suggest how this could be done. The workhouse was established as the committee recommended.

The establishment of a place of confinement for criminals does not appear to have decreased the expenses of the city watch. The appropriation for the police department was increased for the year covering parts of 1839–40 to $4,000, an amount considerably in excess of any previous year.

Riots in the city became too ordinary for the city's welfare during the period extending from 1833 to 1838. The smallest incident seemed to fire some faction or another to resentment, and the result would be invariably a clashing of arms. On one occasion a crowd of two hundred and fifty to three hundred men and boys dashed down Main street to witness a fistic encounter reported to be in progress on the docks. The Hibernian element of the community participated in the quarrel, and on seeing the approaching crowd ceased operations on the dock and made a solid front to stay the common enemy. The crowd surged forward to be met with stones and other missiles and the dock-men in turn received a volley of sticks and stones. A fierce contest raged for over an hour, many of the warring spirits falling from the blows of flying bricks. The police constables were too few in number to make a formidable showing against the fighting factions, and frightful results were averted only through the argumentative influence and summary action of members of the common

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

council. A dozen or more were seriously injured and several were maimed for life.

A riot under conditions somewhat different occurred in July, 1835. It appears that a family of slaves consisting of a man and his wife and little child escaped from their southern owner and crossed the Canadian border to St. Catharines. The owner, whose name was Tait, with the assistance of plantation employees followed the slaves to their hiding-place and carried them off in the dead of night. They passed through Buffalo the next day and were wending their way southward when a party of Buffalonians made an attack from the rear and carried the unfortunate Ethiopians back to Buffalo. Tait followed the triumphant party and on his way enlisted a good number of sympathizers. When the slaves were being put aboard a skiff at Black Rock preparatory to a second return to the Province, Tait and his party made another desperate effort to rescue them. They were met by a crowd of men and boys who had congregated for the purpose of giving assistance, should the slave owner make an attack. As the contesting parties received additions the fighting became more fierce and finally swelled into a full-fledged riot. Men and boys were knocked down and stamped upon, heads were split open with clubs, and men were knocked senseless with flying missiles. While the battle was at its height the unhappy family were pushed from shore and were landed safely in the Dominion.

An atrocious crime, one of the most horrible ever perpetrated in Erie county, was committed by two men well and favorably known in Buffalo, in the summer of 1835. Joseph Carter, Nathaniel Goodell and Truman Vosburg went to Springville to work in an ashery. They became intoxicated one evening after work and in a drunken quarrel Vosburg was thrown into a kettle of boiling lye. His flesh was eaten from his body and a complete cremation had been nearly effected before the murder was discovered. When the case came before a Buffalo court, extenuating evidence was introduced and Carter and Goodell were sentenced to comparatively brief terms in the penitentiary.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

A sight that would be unusual in these days of reform and civilized advancement became a daily attraction, or object of disgust or pity, as the case might be, after the establishment of the workhouse. It was the employment of a "ball and chain" gang to repair streets and keep them in a satisfactory condition of cleanliness. In November, 1836, about twenty petty criminals were engaged in this work, and this number increased with the population until the system was abolished.

Michael Kelly was the first murderer that Buffalo, as a city, produced. Kelly was a laborer and lived near the docks. He went home one evening in April, 1835, intoxicated, and in a quarrel over a trifling matter killed his wife with a butcher knife. He was tried, convicted, and was publicly executed in September of the same year. On the scaffold he expressed sorrow for what he had done and was given religious consolation.

A melancholy occurrence was the killing of Oliver B. Larkum, a Tyringham, Mass., business man, by Jonathan F. Flint, September 18, 1838. Larkum had engaged passage on a packet to Albany, when Flint, who captained another boat, proposed an excessively low rate. Larkum accepted, provided that Flint procure the baggage already put aboard the other boat. When Flint's boat was a mile below Black Rock, Flint demanded Larkum's fare, which was refused unless the baggage Flint promised to transfer was produced. Flint became angered and in a fight that followed, Larkum was strangled to death. At the trial Flint alleged self-defence and was sentenced to a long term in prison.

In September, 1838, began the trial of Joseph Lougel, charged with murdering Henry Rapp, of Hamburg. Lougel and Rapp were neighboring farmers but retained against each other strong feelings of hatred. In the early part of August a dispute arose between the two men over the ownership of property, and Lougel went to his house, secured a shotgun loaded with buckshot, returned to the field and shot Rapp, who died almost instantly. Lougel took little pains to conceal the crime. A constable arrested him at his home on the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

night following the homicide and he was held in custody until the time of his execution. A verdict of guilty was rendered by a jury, September 13, and the court ordered Lougel hanged, October 25. The execution occurred on Niagara Square, in the presence of about five thousand people.

Fully fifteen thousand people assembled in Buffalo to witness a double hanging that took place on Niagara Square, January 19, 1841. Public executions were still in vogue and for scores of miles in the surrounding country the inhabitants had been waiting expectantly for the eventful day. It came, clear and cold in Buffalo, and with it all grades and conditions of society. Teams filled the thoroughfares and farmers from Chatauqua, Niagara, and other adjoining counties treated their families to the gruesome sight. Women shivered for hours in the wind, waiting for the prisoners to be brought out, and children climbed trees to catch glimpses of the unfortunate wretches.

The condemned men were Major McElroy and John Johnson, a negro.

Johnson's crime was the murder of his wife. The cause was jealousy. He lived on Canal street, and after the murder he walked coolly to the watchhouse and told the story of the crime. He said that the murder was deliberate; that he intended to produce death when he secured a bludgeon and when he inflicted the blow.

"You needn't bother to get witnesses" said he to the officers, "I killed her and expect to hang for it."

Johnson was tried and convicted on his plea of guilty. He was indifferent to his fate during his incarceration, and frequently asserted his willingness to die when the authorities saw fit.

The case following Johnson's on the calendar of the Court of Oyer and Terminer was that of Major McElroy, indicted on the charge of murdering Rainsford Otis, of Concord.

McElroy was a character known throughout the surrounding country and generally respected on account of his honorable bearing and military rank. The major lived in Concord

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and like the other residents of the town tilled the soil to obtain a livelihood. During the summer of 1840, a barn on the farm of Rainsford Otis was burned and the charred remains of the farmer himself were found in the ruins. Suspicious circumstances led to Major McElroy's arrest, and an investigation disclosed that Otis had been murdered before his body came in contact with the fire. Neighbors had seen McElroy about Otis' farm and foot tracks leading from the premises corresponded with the size of the major's shoes. It was also shown that the farmers had quarreled and that violence had been threatened by each of them. An indictment for murder in the first degree was found, and although the best counsel obtainable was employed by McElroy, a verdict of guilty was rendered.

McElroy and Johnson were sentenced to be hanged, January 19, and the sentence was executed according to custom. Brief speeches were made by both the murderers before the falling of the "drop."

The general depression prevailing throughout the country in the latter part of the thirties, was felt in Buffalo, and financial ruin laid a heavy hand on the thrifty city. The population barely held its own between 1835 and 1840. The census of the latter year showed an increase of less than ten per cent. over the census of five years previous. Buffalo recovered slowly from this crash, and it was 1845 before the city had gained a healthy financial condition.

In 1842 the Buffalo & Attica railway was built, and was the first railroad to enter Buffalo.

The city fathers, feeling the general depression, were not disposed to increase the number of watchmen or the expense of maintaining the watch. The same salaries were paid to the guardians of the city's peace in the forties as when the watch was first instituted. The police force hardly kept pace with the increase of population and crime.

George W. Shelters, who had been a police constable, was appointed captain of the watch in 1843, and Edward W. Bennett succeeded Shelters. The watchmen were appointed

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

by the common council, and each year saw a new set of peace officers on the city's streets. The bond of the watchmen was fixed at $2,000 each and the compensation was seven shillings per night. The captain of the watch received one dollar a day.

At a meeting of the common council in 1844, the Sunday watch, which was established during the riotous times in the thirties, was abolished. Samuel Fursman was made captain of the watch in 1844 and served for one year, when Edward W. Bennett succeeded him. Fursman was again elected captain in 1845, and re-elected in 1846.

In a communication to the council in 1845, Mayor Martin declared that the force of watchmen was entirely inadequate for a city of 20,000 inhabitants. The city, he said, had a captain and eight watchmen; a force considerably smaller than any other city in the State, in comparison with the population. He recommended the appointment of sixteen watchmen, half of them to work the fore part of the night, the balance until daylight. The recommendation was not adopted. The city continued under the protection of the captain and eight subordinates.

The years following 1845 saw Buffalo on its high tide of success and prosperity; money was plentiful, and there was a general confidence that begot solidity in the business of the city. The fertile lands of the west—of Minnesota, Iowa, Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan and the other states had begun to yield, and the golden grain to flow through the city on its way to the seaboard. The Erie canal was busy and could scarcely contain the great fleet of canal boats.

In 1846 a new State constitution was adopted. By its provisions, judges, district attorneys, and some other officers were to be elected by the people. The Court of Common Pleas was abolished and the County Court established. The State was divided into eight judicial districts, Erie county being called the eighth. In 1847 the officers were elected under this law.

In 1847 it was decided to appoint six additional watchmen,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

making a total of fourteen. The appointment was made with a provision that but ten of the police constables should do duty at one time, except when navigation was open.

The additional force was found to be needed during the summer of '47, and it was continued in 1848 by the new council. Robert W. Love succeeded Mr. Fursman in '48, as

CAPTAIN OF THE WATCH.

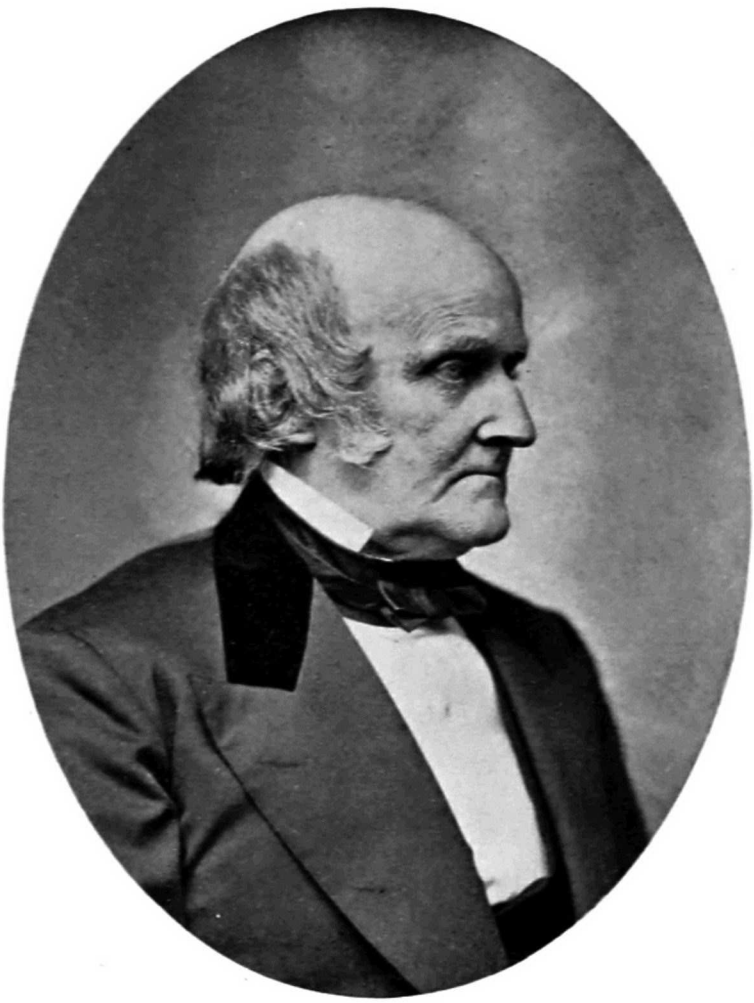
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER V.

MAYOR ELBRIDGE GERRY SPAULDING—HIS EARLY LIFE AND EDUCATION—COMES TO BUFFALO WITHOUT FRIENDS, OR EVEN A LETTER OF INTRODUCTION—EXPERIENCE IN THE LEGAL PROFESSION—HE BECOMES A BANKER—A PRE-EMINENTLY SUCCESSFUL BUSINESS CAREER—PUBLIC SERVICE—CITY CLERK—ALDERMAN—MAYOR—MEMBER OF THE ASSEMBLY—GREAT SERVICE TO THE STATE IN THE CANAL INTERESTS—ELECTED TO CONGRESS—"FATHER OF THE GREENBACK"—SAVES THE NATION FROM BANKRUPTCY DURING THE WAR—THE SPAULDING FAMILY—ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT TO THE HEROES OF THE REVOLUTION—MR. SPAULDING'S PRINCELY ESTATE ON GRAND ISLAND—MILLARD FILLMORE BECOMES VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—A PRESIDENTIAL CONVENTION HELD IN BUFFALO—ASSEMBLY OF EMINENT MEN OF THE NATION—CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS CHAIRMAN—BENJAMIN F. BUTLER—SALMON P. CHASE—JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS—DAVID DUDLEY FIELD—MILLARD FILLMORE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—INCORPORATION OF BLACK ROCK WITH BUFFALO—THE DARRY MURDER TRIAL—MILLARD FILLMORE RETIRES TO PRIVATE LIFE—WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Wise in the councils of the nation, the friend of the poor man and the oppressed, a great legislator and a remarkably distinguished financier, the "Father of the Greenback," a man who is self-made and who has climbed to the top notch of fame and fortune, esteemed by his fellow citizens of this great city, is Elbridge Gerry Spaulding. He was born February 24, 1809, at Sumner Hill, Cayuga county, N. Y. Mr. Spaulding is a descendant in the seventh generation from Edward Spaulding, who settled in Massachusetts about 1630. His father, Edward Spaulding, was one of the pioneers of central New York. Elbridge received a good common school education, and when he reached his majority, he decided to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



E. G. SPAULDING.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

enter the legal profession. He accordingly commenced the study of law in the office of the late Timothy Fitch, at Batavia, N. Y. He remained in Mr. Fitch's office for three years and then entered the office of the late Hon. Harvey Putman, of Attica, and was admitted to practice in the court of common pleas in Genesee county. In 1834, Mr. Spaulding removed to Buffalo, coming to this city without friends here, or even a letter of introduction, and became a clerk in the office of Potter & Babcock, then one of the leading law firms of the state. Two years later he was admitted to practice as an attorney in the supreme court, and in 1839 as a counselor of the supreme court and the court of chancery. Shortly after his admission he formed a co-partnership with Geo. R. Babcock, and later with Herman B. Potter. The latter partnership was continued until 1844, when Mr. Potter retired. In 1846, Mr. Spaulding formed a co-partnership with the late Hon. John Ganson, and together they conducted a large and lucrative law business for four years, when Mr. Spaulding retired from the profession.

In 1837, Mr. Spaulding married a daughter of the late G. B. Rich, of Attica. Mr. Rich was proprietor of the Bank of Attica, and by the advice of Mr. Spaulding, the bank was removed to this city, and has continued to do business under the old name until recently, when it was re-named the Commercial Bank of Buffalo. About 1850, Mr. Spaulding was instrumental in the removal of the Farmers and Mechanics Bank from Batavia to this city. The bank was organized under the state law and was continued as such after its removal. He became a large stockholder in the bank, and was soon made its president. The bank was re-organized under the provisions of the federal banking law, but retained the old name which is a tower of strength in financial circles.

Mr. Spaulding has been eminently successful in business life, and equally so in the public service. The first public trust which he accepted was the office of city clerk, to which he was appointed in 1836, just two years after his arrival in Buffalo. In 1841, he was elected alderman by a flattering ma-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

jority, and served as chairman of the finance committee. He was elected mayor in 1847, on the whig ticket. During his administration the Buffalo Gas Light Company was organized, largely by his efforts. A system of sewerage which the growing city was sadly in need of, was adopted. The plans for the formation of the Erie and Ohio basins, and for the improving and enlarging of the facilities of the canal and lake commerce were consummated. He was elected a member of the assembly in 1848, and did great service for the canals of Buffalo, as chairman of the canal committee, and obtained an appropriation of $350,000 to begin the work on the two basins. The following year he was elected to the thirty-first congress, and served on the committee of foreign relations. In congress he gave the opponents of slavery his unqualified support. He was an advocate of the admission of California as a free state. In 1853 he was elected to the important office of state treasurer of the Empire State, and became, *ex-officio*, a member of the canal board, and served during the years 1854–55. During his term, and largely through his instrumentality, the canals were enlarged and improved, and $9,000,000 borrowed on the credit of the state, expended in making the improvements. This was a great service to the state.

He took a leading part in the political strife and exciting events of 1854, and the two succeeding years, which saw the demise of the old whig party, and the formation of the great republican party from the "free soil" whigs and democrats. He opposed with all his strength the repeal of the Missouri compromise bill, and other measures in the interests of slavery. He was for many years a member of the republican state committee, and his advice and counsel were eagerly sought in the management of the republican party.

In 1860, he was a member of the congressional executive and state committees, which conducted the successful campaign that resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln as President. In 1858, Erie county sent Mr. Spaulding to represent her in the 36th congress, and returned him in 1860. For four years he served on the important committee of ways

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and means. He played a conspicuous part in congress during the stormy years of the Rebellion. It was at that time he earned the appellation of the "Father of the Greenback." The war was desolating the country, and the finances of the nation were in a critical condition. Every man had a theory or a scheme for relief, but nothing practical was presented until Mr. Spaulding, with his wonderful financial ability, presented a plan to which his opponents could find no serious objection.

The question of the constitutionality of the legal tender act has been variously construed at different times by the courts. Mr. Spaulding always maintained that it was a question of legislative discretion expressly granted in the constitution, to "support" the army and "maintain" the navy, and the supreme court of the United States, in its last decision on this question, has finally decided that in the great emergency under which congress acted in passing the legal tender act, it *was* a question of legislative discretion, and that, therefore, the law is not unconstitutional.

He was made chairman of the sub-committee of ways and means, and drew up the greenback or legal tender act and the national currency bank bill, which were both adopted, and which probably did much to carry the war to a successful ending. In 1869, long after the close of the war, the Hon. Charles Sumner, the distinguished senator, in writing to Mr. Spaulding, said:

"In our early financial trials, while the war was most menacing, you held a position of great trust, giving you opportunity and knowledge. The first you used most patriotically, and the second you use now (in preparing a financial history of the war) for the instruction of the country."

The history referred to in Mr. Sumner's letter is the "History of the Legal Tender Paper Money Issued during the Great Rebellion," which was written and published by Mr. Spaulding in 1869. It is a most intelligent and exhaustive work, and is the unquestioned authority on the subject treated. At the centennial exposition, Mr. Spaulding was chosen to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

deliver the address before the banking association, on the subject, "One Hundred Years of Progress in the Business of Banking." The address was a master-piece and opened with the following patriotic sentiments:

"Invoking the continued guidance of the Supreme Ruler of the universe, who has shaped the destiny of this great country for the last hundred years, I appear here to-day with my fellow-bankers, to express our grateful thanks to the governments and the people participating in this grand international exposition, for uniting with us to commemorate the patriotic deeds of the departed heroes of the American Revolution. We assemble here with reverence and gratitude to join this vast assembly in paying proper tribute to the heroic men who achieved American independence. This great centennial gathering has two objects in view: the first inspires patriotic and grateful feelings for the great work accomplished by the founders of the republican form of government; and the second arouses the pride which we all feel in exhibiting with all the other countries, the industry and skill developed in a hundred years of progress. I revere and honor the patriotic fathers of 1776 for organizing the thirteen English colonies into an independent union for self-defense, resulting in successful resistance in the civil and military oppressions of King George the Third. On this hallowed ground, in this historic city, they declared their independence of the British crown. After seven long years of hardships, privation and blood, this union was finally made perpetual by the formation of a constitutional government, which went into operation in the city of New York, in 1789."

President Lincoln had the most implicit confidence in the man who brought the country from comparative bankruptcy into opulence, and frequently sought Mr. Spaulding's advice on government affairs. When Secretary Chase resigned the portfolio as secretary of the treasury, the President said to a Buffalonian then in Washington: "If the State of New York was not represented in the cabinet, as it is by Mr. Seward, I should send for Mr. Spaulding, of Buffalo, and tender him the position of secretary of the treasury."

The descendants of Edward Spaulding have filled many prominent places in the professional, and in the civil and mili-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HISTORIC MONUMENT ERECTED IN FOREST LAWN

BY HON. E. G. SPAULDING.

tary service of the country. A descendant of one of the branches of the family who settled in Maryland, became a famous bishop in the Catholic Church at Baltimore. The father of Mr. Spaulding was a revolutionary hero, and his grandfather was in the memorable battle of Bunker Hill. In commemoration of this event, Mr. Spaulding has had a magnificent granite monument erected in Forest Lawn, which was dedicated to the memory of the "New England fathers who fought for civil and religious liberty, American independence, resulting in national union." This monument was dedicated on the centennial anniversary of the battle. No man has done more, and few as much, in promoting the development of the material, scientific, literary and charitable interests of this city, than Mr. Spaulding. His ample means and cultivated tastes have done much to build it up and make it attractive. He is a life member of the Young Men's Association, and the Buffalo Historical Society; a member of the Society of Natural Sciences; of the Buffalo Club, and several other literary, charitable and social organizations. He is a stockholder in the International Bridge Company and its president. He is also president of the Buffalo Gas Light Company, a trust which he has held for twenty years. He has done much, sparing neither time nor expense, to improve and develop the street railway systems of this city.

Mr. Spaulding's fortune was built up entirely by his own efforts. It was not obtained by any wild-cat speculation, or any sudden rise in values, but by hard work intelligently applied. He has practically retired from active business, although he is still at the head of the Farmers and Mechanics Bank. He spends much of his time during the summer at his beautiful country seat, "River Lawn," on Grand Island.

In June, 1848, General Taylor was nominated by the whig national convention, at Philadelphia, and Millard Fillmore, of Buffalo, was named for Vice-President. In August of the same year, the Queen City entertained the most important and distinguished assemblage ever held within its limits. This

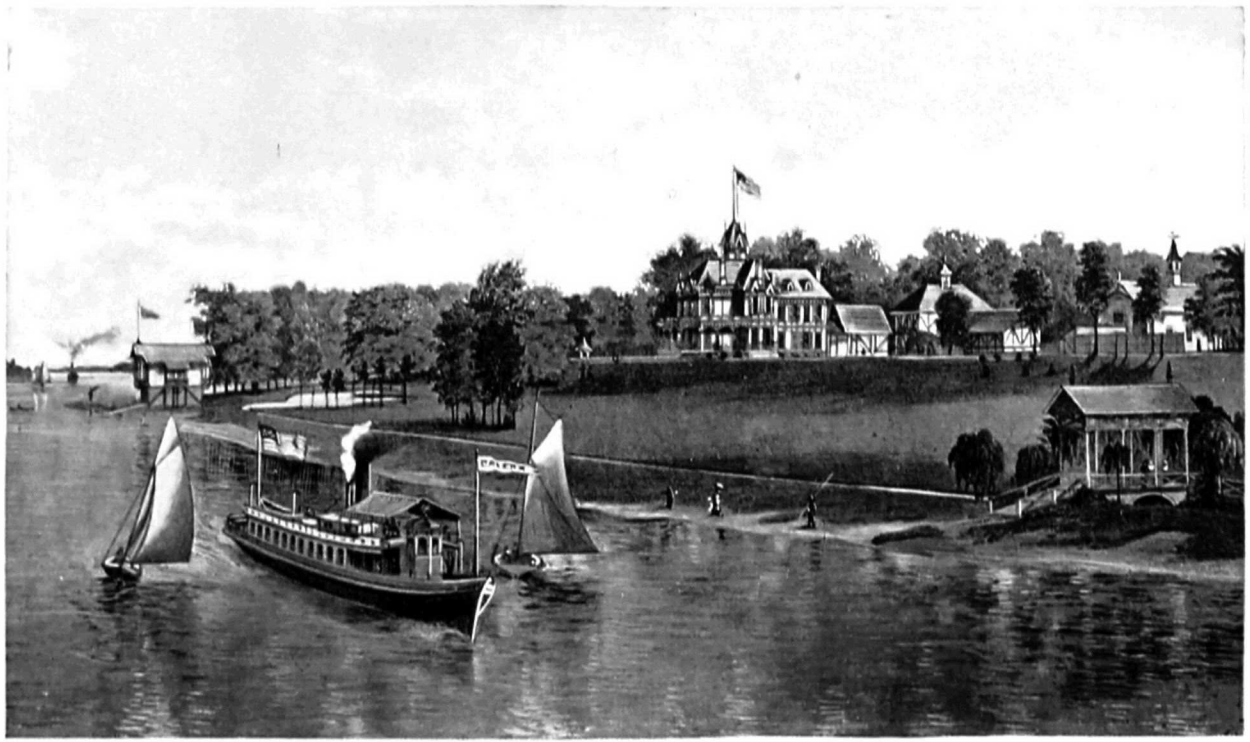
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

convention was attended by most of the prominent men of the country of that time. A tent was erected in court-house park, and, at noon, on the 9th of August, Nathaniel Sawyer of Ohio, called the convention to order. Charles Francis Adams of Massachusetts, was elected chairman. One of the committee who escorted him to the chair was Salmon P. Chase of Ohio. A committee on resolutions was appointed, with Benjamin F. Butler as chairman. Among the speakers was Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio, one of the greatest foes of slavery that the country ever produced. The committee appointed for the purpose made a report, with resolutions, which were practically the same as those afterwards promulgated by the republican party. "No more slave states; no more slave territories," was the substance of the resolutions which were unanimously adopted.

Martin Van Buren was nominated for President, and Charles Francis Adams for second place; and these gentlemen went forth the standard bearers of the "free democratic" party. David Dudley Field read a letter from Mr. Van Buren. The convention ended, and when the votes were counted it was found, that, although the nominees of the great Buffalo convention did not carry a single state in the Union, they did much to overthrow the advocates of the extension of slavery. Taylor and Fillmore were elected, and the following spring a citizen of Buffalo was duly installed as Vice-President of the United States, and president of the senate, and that the people made no mistake in their choice was shown by the dignity and ability of the presiding officer of the senate. July 9, 1850, President Taylor died, and Millard Fillmore became President. He was then fifty years of age. He had been in politics just twenty-one years, and thirty-one years previous he had been a clerk in a clothing store.

The census of 1850 gave Buffalo a population of 42,261, a gain of 12,448 in five years. Buffalo was growing. Its streets were pushing out in every direction and its population was overflowing the boundary lines. The city fathers got together, and in April, 1853, a new charter was obtained, ab-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



"RIVER LAWN," VILLA OF E. G. SPAULDING

AT GRAND ISLAND.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

sorbing their old-time enemy, Black Rock. The new city was nine miles long from north to south, and from three to six miles wide from the river to the easterly boundary. The city was then divided into thirteen wards. The criminal element was held in check by the "watch," pretty effectively, but the Darry murder, perpetrated in 1854, was a most cruel one.

In pronouncing sentence of death upon William Darry, Judge Verplanck asserted that his case presented a new chapter in the history of the human heart. "I had not believed," said the court, "that there was a man on earth in whom there were not some genuine throbs of kindness. Even the savage, when appealed to, sometimes withholds the uplifted arm, not so with you."

Darry murdered his wife in 1852. The systematic manner in which he crushed out the life of his victim is seldom paralleled in the history of crime.

Darry married a woman, under the protest of her parents, and after living with her three months, determined to kill her. His wife's parents had been reconciled to the match, and were living with them in the same house.

Six days before Mrs. Darry's death, her husband inflicted a blow from an axe helve that felled her to the floor. For three days afterward, Darry perpetrated on his wife the most inhuman cruelties. He knocked her down with chairs and clubs, and beat her in a frightful manner with his fists.

While Darry was carrying on his murderous designs, his wife submitted with a silence and fortitude which Judge Verplanck declared he had never before witnessed or read about. Just before her death, Mrs. Darry gave as a reason for concealing her husband's brutality, that as the marriage had been opposed by her parents, she could not bear the humiliation of telling them of her grave mistake.

Darry was saved from the gallows for two years by legal quibbling, but finally met his death on December 1, 1854. He presented a most pitiable sight on the scaffold. His knees quaked and his lips moved in a continual tremor. He shook like a man with the palsy. He was afraid of death and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

cried out to those around him, "Oh, merciful heavens! For God's sake, don't kill me!"

"Oh, mercy—" he was saying when the drop fell.

In 1854 came the repeal of the Missouri compromise act, followed by general indignation among the people of the north.

Know-nothingism began to be talked of, and several lodges were organized in Buffalo. It was a secret organization, opposed to emigration, or at least to granting the same privileges to foreign-born citizens as to native-born.

The know-nothing party drew largely from the whigs, and showed considerable strength at the fall elections in 1854. They made a full set of nominations for state offices, their candidate for lieutenant-governor being General Gustavus A. Scroggs of Buffalo; but they were defeated.

In 1855 the republican party was organized and gained a strong foothold in this city. The fall of the following year saw a great triangular political fight between the democratic, republican, and American parties. Millard Fillmore was the candidate for President on the American party's ticket, but was ingloriously defeated. It was his last appearance in politics, and thereafter he lived in semi-retirement in this city until his death.

With the close of the year of 1857, a financial panic struck the hustling city and "hard times" followed through the ten succeeding years.

In 1858 the American party died a natural death.

The census of 1860 gave us a population of 81,129. That year saw the greatest presidential contest in the history of the country. Breckenridge, Bell, Douglas, and Lincoln were in the field. The two former received little, or no recognition in Buffalo.

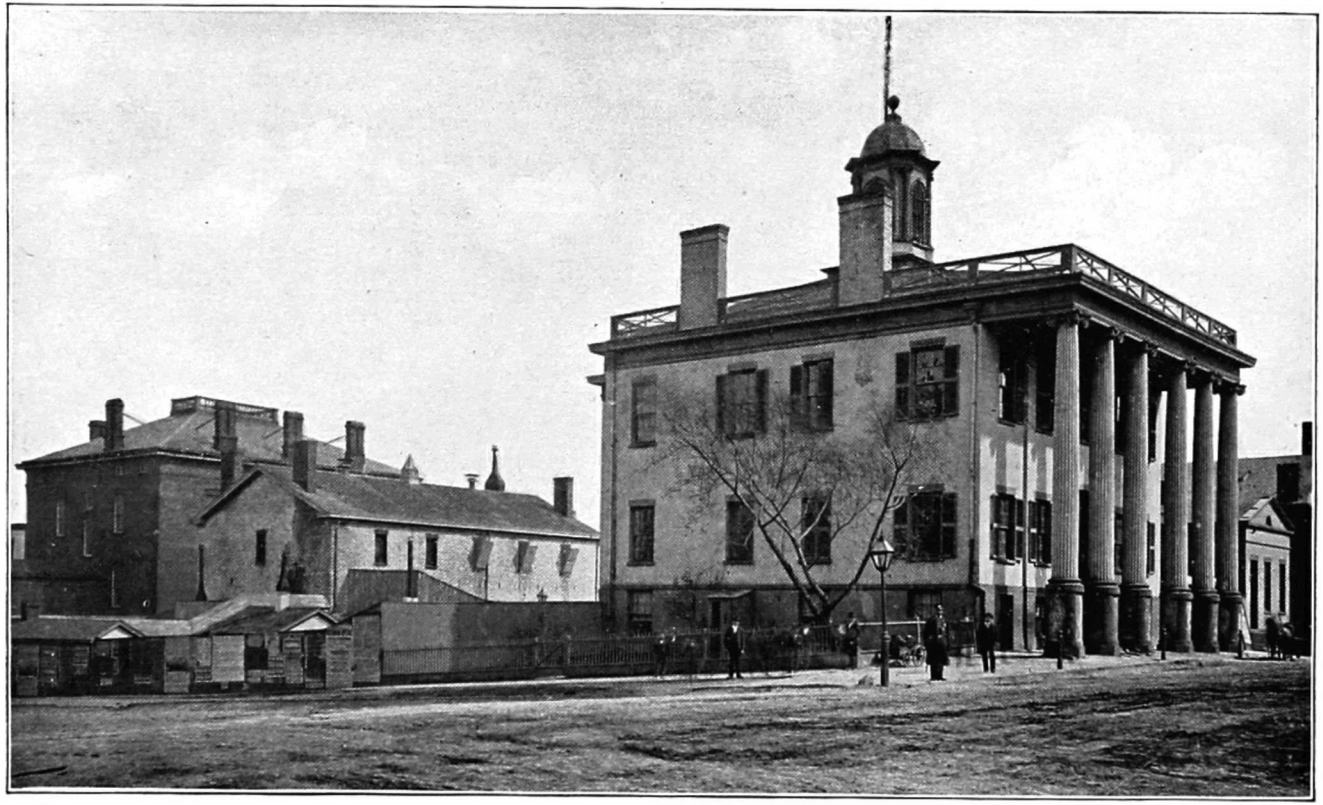
President Lincoln had scarce taken his seat, when the murmurs of discontent came from the south and began to grow into a great storm. Treason was rampant, and on April 15, 1861, the boom of the cannon fired by traitor hands at Fort Sumpter, was heard, and the flash from the rebel gun

"KINDLED THE LAND INTO FLAME WITH ITS HEAT."

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



THE OLD COURT-HOUSE, WITH VIEW OF JAIL.

Erected 1817—Abandoned 1876.

CHAPTER VI.

THE REBELLION—THE MEETING AT THE COURT-HOUSE—FIRST TO RESPOND TO THE CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS—MEMORABLE MAY 3D, '61—THE FIRST REGIMENT LEAVES FOR THE FRONT—E. G. SPAULDING AND THE WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE—THE FENIAN INVASION—A DISASTROUS CAMPAIGN—THE INVADERS ARRESTED—THE BRITISH REGULARS TOO MUCH FOR THE FENIANS—BATTLE OF RIDGEWAY.

THE loyal citizens of Buffalo, and they were loyal to a man, stood aghast that April morning when the news of the bombardment and fall of Fort Sumpter was flashed into the city. A few days later a call was issued for a meeting of the citizens at the court-house. Hundreds of the best and brightest citizens responded to the call. The court-room was filled to its utmost capacity. Eli Cook was made chairman of the meeting. The people came in such numbers that it was found necessary to adjourn to Kremlin Hall. The Kremlin proved too small and a second adjournment was taken to the street in front of the American Hotel. Several speeches were made, and then it was announced that the volunteer roll was ready for signatures at the court-house. There was a rush for that building; in a few hours over a hundred names were on the call for volunteers.

April 18, General Scroggs called a meeting of those who had signed the lists, and they were organized into the first volunteer company of Erie county. William H. Drew was elected captain, R. P. Gardner, first lieutenant, and E. R. P. Shurley, second lieutenant.

The seventy-fourth and sixty-fifth militia companies established recruiting offices, and May 3d, four companies set out for Elmira. On the 11th, six more companies left for the same rendezvous, and these ten companies, composed largely of Buffalonians, were organized as the 21st New York volunteer infantry, under Colonel William F. Rogers.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In July, Major Daniel D. Bidwell raised another regiment in this city and county, with a contingent from Chautauqua county. This regiment went forward as the 49th New York infantry. These were followed by Battery "I" of the 1st New York artillery, under Captain Michael Wiedrich, which went to the front in October, and by the famous 100th New York infantry, which went forward in February of the following year.

When congress assembled in December, 1862, the war had depleted the treasury, and congress was greatly troubled over the question of means to carry on the struggle. Elbridge G. Spaulding, of Buffalo, was placed upon the committee of ways and means, and from his fertile brain came a solution of the all-important question. The greenback bill was passed, and the country rescued from what seemed inevitable bankruptcy and ruin. The committee of ways and means were about evenly divided on the question of recommending the bill, and it was severely criticised by some financiers. To these objections Mr. Spaulding said:

"Show us a better way. We shall be out of money in a very brief period. Taxes cannot be levied in time. A national bank act cannot be put in operation in time. What is to be done?"

The bill was finally passed and signed by the President, February 25, 1862.

In answer to the call of Abraham Lincoln for three hundred thousand more volunteers, the 116th regiment, under Colonel Edward P. Chapin was quickly sent to the front from this city.

During the summer of 1865, what was left of the gallant Buffalo regiment, after their baptism of fire, came marching home. They were received with open arms, and but for the gaps in their ranks, where some brave fellow had stood who had given his life to maintain the Union, all was joyousness. The histories of the Rebellion tell how nobly the Buffalo men did their duty. At roll call, after their return, there was no answering "here" to many a name called by the orderly,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

which told, far better than any pen, that there were no falterers among the "boys" sent to the front, and that the Queen City could proudly say to her regiments, "Well done."

The war was over, and Buffalo and her citizens were fast recovering from its effects. There was a goodly number of citizens in whom, however, the war-spirit had been carefully nursed and nourished, and was still ready to act. These were the Irish and Irish-Americans, with a sprinkling of other nationalities, who believed that an invasion of Canada could be successfully made, and that with competent and fearless leaders, the Canadians would make a desperate and probably a successful attempt to throw off the English yoke and declare themselves independent. Early in May, 1866, this city was made a rendezvous of the Fenians, who purposed to lead the movement for Canadian independence. It was also the haven which the invaders sought after the inglorious campaign. The Fenian troops began to arrive in the city in the latter part of May. About midnight of the 31st, squads of the invaders flying flags of Irish green with the glorious sunburst, marched to Black Rock. At the Pratt rolling mills, canal boats and steam tugs were in waiting, and the troops with their munitions of war were quickly and quietly transported across the river. General O'Neil was in command.

The United States steamer Michigan was ordered to prevent the troops crossing the river, but she did not arrive until after the first detachment had crossed. Probably not more than one thousand men had reached the other side. The days following, hundreds of others in sympathy with the movement arrived in Buffalo, but they were not allowed to cross the river, and their arms were seized by the authorities at the office of the express company.

June 2, General Grant arrived in the city and placed General William F. Barry in command of the frontier. A detachment of the regular army was ordered to Fort Porter from Sackett's Harbor, and prompt and stringent measures taken to prevent further hostile movements from the American side. The Fenians who had crossed the river waited in vain for the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

reinforcements that they felt sure would follow from the American side, and they also failed in receiving the promised support of the Canadians. Most of the latter took to their heels at the first sight of the liberators, and those who remained were not anxious enough, to secure their independence, to risk their necks. The British troops met the Fenians at Limestone Ridge, and the battle of Ridgeway was fought. The Canadian militia was no match for the Fenians, many of whom had been through the American Rebellion and were not afraid of powder; but the militia were soon reinforced by several companies of British regulars. The tide of battle was turned suddenly, and there was a hasty scramble for the river. Hundreds of the invaders were arrested by the Canadians, but were never punished. Orders were issued June 12, disbanding the Fenian army and directing the soldiers to return to their homes. Two days later, the following appeared in the Buffalo newspapers:

"On behalf of that portion of the Fenian army who rendezvoused in this city but a few days, the undersigned beg to return their most profound gratitude to the citizens of Buffalo. Coming among you as strangers, and stigmatized by those in British interests, the courtesy and aid you have so generously extended is, therefore, the more appreciated, and is characteristic of that indomitable love of liberty which is a prominent feature in the American people. Those who have thus shared your hospitality are now compelled to return to their homes without accomplishing the object dearest to their hearts, and for which they were ready to offer up their lives. * * * In conclusion, it affords us much pleasure that the conduct of the men has been such as not to disgrace the cause, and to meet your general approval.

J. W. FITZGERALD,
June 14, 1866. MICHAEL SCANLAN.

The Fenian invaders were the last body of armed men seen upon the streets of Buffalo, bent upon war, and until the great railroad riots of 1877, when the city was again the scene of

EXCITEMENT AND BLOODSHED.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER VII.

THE NIAGARA FRONTIER POLICE FORCE ORGANIZED—THE GOVERNOR APPOINTS THREE COMMISSIONERS—O. J. GREEN, J. S. BUELL, JAMES ADAMS THE FIRST POLICE BOARD—DAVID S. REYNOLDS, SUPERINTENDENT—COMMUNICATION FROM MAYOR WELLS—SALMON SHAW SUCCEEDS JAMES ADAMS ON THE POLICE BOARD—THE THREE REPUBLICAN COMMISSIONERS REMOVED BY GOVERNOR HOFFMAN—SAID TO BE A POLITICAL MOVE—MR. BUELL FILES AN ANSWER—APPOINTMENT OF THREE DEMOCRATIC COMMISSIONERS—EX-POLICE COMMISSIONER BUELL—STILL AN ACTIVE CITIZEN—HIS INTERESTING CAREER—MR. BUELL'S ORIGINAL CONCEPTION OF THE NIAGARA FALLS TUNNEL PROJECT.

PREVIOUS to 1855, the police force of the city of Buffalo was a rather crude body of men, without an authorative chief and rules or regulations, except such as were made by the mayor and common council.

In 1855 Samuel Bagnall was elected chief of police. His authority was limited. The records of Mr. Bagnall's term, if any were kept, were destroyed or stolen. There are no records of the details of his work except sundry reports of arrests for the usual petty crimes.

Prior to 1858, the chief of police was elected by the people. In 1857 an important change in the laws was made, by which the mayor, by and with the consent of the common council, was authorized to appoint a chief of police, all captains of police, policemen and police constables; such appointees to hold office for the term of three years, unless removed for cause or by resignation.

Chief Bagnall was superseded by Robert H. Best, who entered upon the discharge of his duties in 1858, at the head of eleven police constables. Mr. Best resigned after three years' service, and George Drullard succeeded him. Mr. Drullard resigned April 1, 1863, and Charles Darcy was appointed to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

fill the vacancy. Chief Darcy was the last head of the old ununiformed force, whose only distinguishing mark was a silver-plated star and a huge billet of hickory, that would decapitate the ordinary prisoner, if wielded by a careless guardian of the peace.

An act of the legislature passed April 10, 1866, established the "Niagara Frontier Police District," which included Buffalo and Tonawanda, in Erie county, and Wheatfield, in Niagara county. The new organization was controlled by a board of three commissioners, and consisted of a superintendent, captains, detectives, and a force of about one hundred uniformed patrolmen. They assumed their positions at midnight, May 7, 1866. The police commissioners were appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate. The first board of commissioners consisted of James Adams, still prominent in business circles of Buffalo; Obadiah J. Green, deceased, father of Justice Green, of the supreme court, and Jonathan S. Buell, still an active citizen of this city. The commission was temporarily organized, Friday, May 4, 1866, with Commissioner Green as chairman, and Commissioner Buell as secretary. The following notice was sent to the several applicants that the commissioners decided were eligible to appointment on the new force:

HEADQUARTERS NIAGARA FRONTIER POLICE,
Buffalo, May, 1866.

Sir:—Having passed examination by the surgeon, to the satisfaction of the board of police, you are requested to call immediately at these headquarters for a final examination, and if accepted, to take the oath of office and receive such instructions as may be necessary, and oblige,

Yours, etc.,
O. J. GREEN,
J. S. BUELL,
JAMES ADAMS,
Commissioners, etc.

Under the act creating the Niagara Frontier Police, the appointment of the superintendent and all the members of the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

force was vested in the board of police commissioners. The commissioners selected David S. Reynolds for superintendent, giving him far more authority than was possessed by any chief under the old rule. Mr. Reynolds took the oath of office as superintendent, May 6, 1866. The following captains were appointed: William Messing, formerly captain of police district No. 4; Jacob Fox, formerly captain in the 44th New York Ellsworth Rifles; Charles H. Rauert, formerly captain in the 100th regiment New York volunteers; John Byrne, formerly colonel in the 100th regiment New York volunteers. The following detectives were appointed:

William Cochrane, Martin Morin, James I. Simmons, Jacob Emerick, John White, F. Myers, Patrick V. Cusack, John J. Getchell, Robert Watts, Matthias Buettler, William A. Phillips, Hugh Battel. All of these appointments took effect May 7, 1866.

The captains were assigned to duty in the several precincts, as follows:

Precinct 1, Captain Fox; Precinct 2, Captain Byrne; Precinct 3, Captain Rauert; Precinct 4, Captain Messing.

The force was distributed as follows: Precinct No. 1, thirty-two patrolmen, two roundsmen, two doormen; Precinct No. 2, twelve patrolmen, two roundsmen, two doormen; Precinct No. 3, twelve patrolmen, two roundsmen, two doormen; Precinct No. 4, eight patrolmen, two roundsmen, two doormen.

Charles O. Sheppard was appointed clerk to the board of police, at the session held May 5, 1866.

May 7, 1866, the board was formally organized. Commissioner Green was made president, Mr. Adams, treasurer, and Mr. Buell, secretary. The commissioners had drawn lots to determine their respective terms of service. The law provided that one commissioner should serve eight years, one six, and the third, four years. Green, Adams, and Buell drew to serve the terms in the order named. The entire force, by orders of the commissioners, reported at headquarters at 4 P. M. Sunday, May 17, and were then given their instructions, and ordered to report to their respective captains at 11 P. M. that

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

same night. After all the arrangements had been completed, and the new force fully organized, the commissioners sent the following communication to the mayor, relative to the old force.

HEADQUARTERS NIAGARA FRONTIER POLICE,
OFFICE OF THE COMMISSIONERS,
Buffalo, May 5, 1866.

Hon. C. J. Wells, Mayor:

Sir—In pursuance of Section 53, Chapter 484, Session Laws of 1866, of the State of New York, establishing the Niagara Frontier Police District, and prescribing the time and manner of assuming police government within said district, the commissioners of said police district do, therefore, respectfully inform Your Honor that the time specified in said act (12 o'clock midnight, May 6), they will be prepared to assume control of said Niagara Frontier Police District, and respectfully request Your Honor to issue such instructions to the present force as may seem necessary and expedient.

Yours very respectfully,
C. O. SHEPPARD, Clerk.

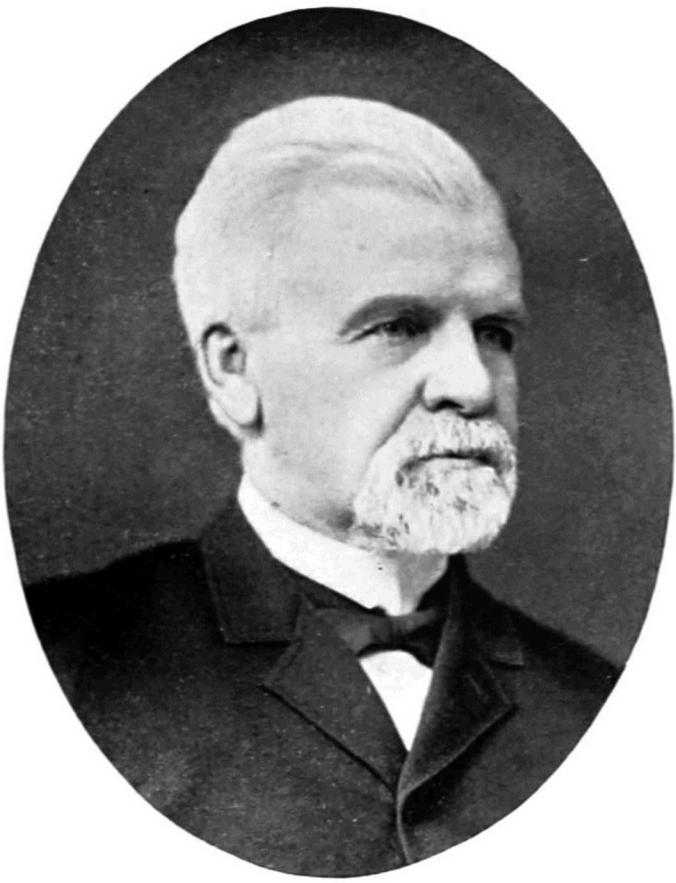
In compliance with this request, the mayor sent the following order to Chief Darcy.

Charles Darcy, Esq., Chief of Police, Buffalo:

Sir—In compliance with an act of the legislature of the State of New York, establishing a frontier police district, the police commissioners of such district will assume command of the police arrangements to-morrow at midnight, May 6. I desire that you instruct the captains of police, and through them, the general force, that under the law before mentioned their term of service will then expire. It is suggested that any assistance in the way of advice, information or instruction that your force can give the new organization be tendered, that the members may enter intelligently upon the discharge of their duties. I also desire, that you tender to each and all of the members of the old police force, my hearty thanks for the prompt and thorough manner in which they have performed their respective duties during the short period that they have been under my control as mayor of the city, and my sincere wish for their future welfare and prosperity,

I remain, respectfully, etc.,
C. J. WELLS, Mayor.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



J. S. BUELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The bill establishing the Niagara Frontier Police Force, was drafted by Mr. Jonathan S. Buell. It was a lengthy document of more than nine thousand words, and was thought to have covered every possible emergency that could arise in conducting the organization. For political reasons there was great opposition to the bill, and to the whole plan of establishing the force. The bill was passed, however, with a few unimportant changes in the original draft. The outside opposition to the force was soon augmented and strengthened by internal dissentions, which resulted in the practical retirement of Mr. Buell, the father of the bill.

After a service of two years, Commissioner Adams resigned, and Salmon Shaw was appointed to fill the vacancy.

At this time politics played a very important part in the police department. Charges were made against the commissioners, it was stated, in order to try to change the political complexion of the board. Governor Hoffman removed the commissioners. Mr. Buell filed a lengthy answer, showing that he was entirely blameless in the matter.

Some changes and modifications were made in the law which created the Niagara Frontier Police, and Robert H. Best, Harmon S. Cutting and Ralph Courter, three democrats, were made commissioners in 1870, in place of the three republican commissioners.

Mr. J. S. Buell did much for what efficiency the Niagara Frontier Police Force had. While well up in years, he still retains the full vigor of his intellect, and physically is to-day a hale and hearty man. Mr. Buell has devoted much of his life to literary pursuits and is one of the most interesting conversationalists in Buffalo. In the course of conversation relative to this history, Mr. Buell recently said:

"In reviewing the changing scenes of any long and busy life, and instituting comparisons with others, the mind is forcibly impressed with the marked similarity in most of the prominent characteristics and is led to the conclusion that there is no great difference after all in the instincts which govern the human family, while it is true in certain exceptional

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

cases in every community, some by reason of their surroundings, or seemingly by the force of circumstances, lead an eventful career and become more prominent in a certain direction than others; hence, are recognized and respected as being among the old and leading citizens of the place, and in whose life-history the public to a greater or less extent, become interested, particularly if such a life has been an exemplary one.

Again, it is claimed that man is the creature of circumstances, and is thereby controlled throughout his entire life; some, if not the greater portion of which, being regarded at the time as of the most trivial character, while the resulting consequences, for the weal or woe of the individual, the community in which he lived, also the state or nation, have been found to be far reaching and of the utmost importance. The publication therefore of such records, should be encouraged."

The Buell family traces its ancestry in this country to the Pilgrim Fathers of New England, and under various patronymics, Mr. Buell can trace the family tree back to the year 1270. The principal family connections were in England.

The ancestor of the family in America, was William Buell, born about the year 1610, who emigrated to this country in the year 1630. He came from England, and settled in New England. Luther Buell, the father of J. S. Buell, was born at Killingworth, Conn., May 11, 1786. Early in life he settled at Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y., and became one of the early pioneers in the wilderness. He died September 1, 1876, in the ninety-first year of his age. He held many important public offices and was a man highly honored and respected.

Jonathan Sheder Buell, the ex-commissioner of police, was born at Buellville, in the historic town of Pompey, N. Y., July 20, 1818. He was the eldest in a family of eight, and is of the seventh generation of the Buells in America. He acquired the rudiments of his early education in the primitive private and district common schools of his native town, and later received an academic education. In 1837 he became clerk for his father and his father's associate, William Thomas, who had previously been appointed by the governor and senate, commissioner of loans for Onondaga county, of the United States De-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

posit Fund. The experience gained here in the examination and perfection of land titles, thus obtained, Mr. Buell says, has proven to be most invaluable to him in later life. While working for his father, Mr. Buell visited New York City, for purchasing goods, under the primitive manner of travel in those days, namely, by canal packet-boat night ride to Utica; eight hours railroad ride to Schenectady; from the latter place he was drawn up the hill by rope and stationary engine power, and finally let down the hill into the city of Albany in the same manner; then one night's, at least, steamboat ride down the Hudson river, consuming all together, thirty-six hours' time on the route, which in the year 1892 can be accomplished within six hours.

In the early part of June, 1840, Mr. Buell started upon a western exploration. Reaching Buffalo by the packet canal line, he found a city containing a population of eighteen thousand two hundred, all bustle and confusion, with its log cabin upon the northeast corner of Main and Eagle streets, it being the year of the "hard cider" campaign of Harrison and Tyler. Among his experiences was a visit to Niagara Falls; a lake trip to Detroit, Michigan; a collision and sinking of a vessel laden with salt, upon lake Erie; the rescue of the crew; a trip by railroad to Pontiac, where flat rails and "snake heads" became too familiar; a night of horror, and ride with seven thousand dollars currency through the timber, at the time of the wrecking of the Bank of Mount Clemens; a steamboat ride to Mackinaw and the town of Milwaukee, without any landing-place or harbor; (Juneau, a Frenchman, its mayor, having an Indian woman for a wife); plenty of Indians in war-paint. Exploring Milwaukee and vicinity, he reached Chicago, then having a population of about four thousand five hundred, with few streets, principally covered with planks, water and mud, one day behind time to witness the public execution of a murderer upon a gallows erected on about or near the site of the present location of the Michigan Southern Railroad depot. Michigan and Illinois Canal script was the circulating medium, exchangeable for State Bank of Michigan

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

bills at twenty-five per cent. discount, and the latter at three per cent. discount for New York currency. He took a trip upon a wagon load of gunpowder down the route of the proposed new canal heavy rock excavation. Salt bacon was the principal diet. Political meetings were in abundance, held upon the open prairies. Among other experiences were a wagon night ride along the south end of lake Michigan; stage ride to southern Michigan; chills and fever for five weeks; stage ride from Grass Lake to Ann Arbor, when the stage-coach overturned during the night; railroad trip to Detroit; out upon lake Erie when a gale arose and several sailors were drowned; trip upon the Ohio canal; chills and fever checked by galvanic electricity at Akron, Ohio; new exposures; grand mass-meeting at Erie, Pennsylvania, on the 10th of September, in honor of Perry's naval victory, but unseen on account of shaking with ague chills the entire day; return to Buffalo the next morning during a gale, and finally reaching Syracuse on the 21st of September, at the close of a tremendous political mass-meeting of two days' duration, arriving at destination the same evening, which, in brief, is what Mr. Buell calls "a synopsis of an ordinary life's experience confined to within the limit of three months."

While engaged in the mercantile business, September 1, 1842, Mr. Buell married at Manlius, N. Y., Miss Ellen Jane Callender, a teacher, born January 10, 1819, who died at Buffalo, November 20, 1883.

In 1845 Mr. Buell was appointed first clerk and cashier in the canal collector's office at Syracuse. From April, 1845, to the close of navigation in December, 1847, he rendered his services in that office, and while there gained a practical knowledge of the forwarding and general transportation business, both by canal and railroads; the latter, being in their infancy, were only permitted to carry freight during the winter months, upon the payment of regular canal tolls, which were computed and reported monthly; the tolls added to the regular freight charges made the transportation so expensive, that a demand arose upon the part of the people for the repeal

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of the law. The collection of canal tolls was a feature of short duration. Frequent and numerous errors arose in the computation of tolls, in every office in the state, while it became the duty of each adjoining office to compute the tolls of the original office where they had been collected, and in case any errors were found, to note the same and where detected upon the clearance, and report to the canal auditor at Albany, who in turn would report them back to the office making them. This computation frequently required a vast amount of figuring, and much time in making even one clearance for a boat having a mixed cargo.

Mr. Buell, having in his boyhood assisted in the computation of Preston's interest tables, soon devised a series of tables for each mile of the canal, running from one to three hundred and sixty-four miles, making a book of three hundred and sixty-four pages. This book furnished a ready calculator, and by its use enabled the Syracuse office to examine every clearance presented, which gave it a high reputation throughout the state, as most of the errors detected, were credited to that office.

The succeeding winter of 1847–8, Mr. Buell's services were sought for, to take charge of the books of a milling establishment and an extensive flour and feed store, together with the management of the wealthy company's finances. After engaging in various other business ventures, Mr. Buell came to Buffalo in June, 1848, where he decided to locate and make his future home.

Mr. Buell while in the employ of Messrs. Crouse and Bennett, in 1850, devised a new system of double-entry book-keeping, by simplifying old methods, which very soon came into general use, and subsequently were published and copyrighted by and for certain commercial colleges.

He originated and started, with others, a benevolent institution for the benefit of working men, known as the Buffalo Mutual Benefit and Health Association. It was productive of much good, and was continued under the management of others for several years. He had previously become

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

connected with, and aided in organizing "The Buffalo Building and Loan Association," said to have been the first one of the kind started in Buffalo.

Mr. Buell took part in securing the passage of numerous public bills through the legislature, among some of which was the charter for the construction of the International bridge over Niagara river, and was a participant in the historical fight between Buffalo and Oswego, in relation to the equalization of tolls.

Among the numerous business enterprises in which Mr. Buell has been engaged, may be briefly enumerated the organization of the Western Insurance Company; for five years—from 1862 to January, 1867, the firm of Buell & Davis (Townsend Davis), carried on an extensive commission and insurance business, grain drying, etc. Prior to this time, in the winter of 1860–61, he organized in New York, "The Petroleum Oil Company of the City of New York," with a capital of $500,000. This was the first oil company, or rather, the pioneer petroleum oil company organized in the United States. Of this company Mr. Buell was secretary. Mr. Buell has been both newspaper reporter and correspondent; a frequent writer of editorials upon the current topics of the day, and has repeatedly carried on animated discussions through the newspapers, taking both sides of the question at the same time, leaving the public in doubt as to which side was right.

During the year 1864, Mr. Buell was urged to accept the nomination for alderman in the Second Ward, on the part of the republican party, in opposition to George B. Gates, the democratic representative at that time. Upon being informed that there was very little chance for an election, on the part of the republican candidate, he decided to accept. The election was a closely contested one and Mr. Buell was elected, to the surprise of almost every one except himself, by a majority of ninety-eight.

At a mass-meeting held in Buffalo at the time of the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, Mr. Buell was appointed one of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the committee on resolutions, and prepared the programme adopted relative to the funeral obsequies held in Buffalo. He prepared resolutions relative to the calamity and the condition of the country, which were adopted and sent throughout the country.

He was chairman of the general committee of fifty appointed in commemoration of the celebration of the close of the War, when on July 4, 1865, a magnificent procession was held in Buffalo. It was an allegorical representation of the history of the country.

Ten years ago, Mr. Buell proved himself one of the greatest prophets of his time, though then he was regarded as a mere visionary. It was relative to the enterprise of carrying the power of Niagara Falls, by means of a tunnel, to Buffalo. The original and full exposition of this mighty scheme, as set forth by Mr. Buell, was printed in the Buffalo *Express*, May 3d, 1882.

October 20, 1887, he married for his second wife, Mrs. Kate Miller Girven. He lives at 219 Eagle street, where he has a comfortable home. Mr. Buell is now, at the age of seventy-four, actively engaged in real estate business in Buffalo, and in mining operations in Colorado. He is one of the

LAST OF THE OLD SETTLERS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER VIII.

SEVERAL HISTORIC CRIMINAL CASES—THE KIERCHNER CASE —EXCEEDINGLY CLEVER WORK DONE BY THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—CONVICTION OF A SOLDIER—THE MURDER OF OFFICER GEORGE DELL BY CHARLES CARRINGTON—ACCOMPLICES INDICTED —CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE—CONVICTED—ESCAPE FROM JAIL —THE CAPTURE—CARRINGTON ASSERTED THAT HE WAS INNOCENT—ONLY NINETEEN YEARS OLD—THE EXECUTION—THE CRUEL MURDER OF GEORGIA CARKIFF—AN UNSOLVED MYSTERY —INCENDIARY FIRES CAUSE A GENERAL PANIC—CLEVER WORK DONE BY POLICE OFFICIALS—DANIEL MORGENSTERN AND JOHN BYRNE MAKE SOME OF THE ARRESTS—THE MORRISSEY CASE—THE GAFFNEY TRIAL.

An arrest, which reflected no little credit on the police department and upon the sagacity of the officers who made it, was effected September 29, 1865, by Detectives Morin and Cochrane and Deputy Sheriff Darcy. Just about dusk on that day, a young woman discovered the body of a man on the walk on Niagara street, near Porter avenue. She gave the alarm and the police officers were quickly on the scene. There was no room for doubt; the man had been murdered and robbed. The pockets of his clothing bore silent evidence of the latter. Every pocket had been turned inside out. A key, a jackknife and a short pencil lay upon the ground where they had been cast aside by the murderer as worthless. His valuables, if he had had any, had been taken. The story of the crime spread rapidly throughout the city. Shortly after the discovery of the body, it was identified as that of Henry Henning, a soldier, who had belonged to a regiment stationed at Fort Porter, and who was no doubt on his way to the fort when he was struck down. The police officers learned that the dead soldier's latest companion had been Michael Kierch-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ner. They had been told by John Hanna, a Niagara street grocer, that Henning had been in his store and had tendered in payment of a small purchase, a crisp one hundred dollar bill. The grocer had refused to accept it and the soldier paid his bill with coin. The detectives learned also, that Henning had visited National Hall, on Ellicott street, and had left there with Kierchner. In a saloon at the corner of Ellicott and Genesee streets, it was learned that Henning and Kierchner had played cards and that the former had lost heavily. The two men left the saloon together, Henning displaying his one hundred dollar bill, and assuring Kierchner that he would pay his indebtedness as soon as he could have it changed. With this slight clue the officers went to the house on Chippewa street, where Kierchner boarded, and while one guarded the front, and another the rear of the house, the third demanded admission at the front door. Kierchner thrust his head from a window on the upper floor and asked what was wanted. The officers forced the door and in another minute had the accused murderer safely shackled.

The arrest was made, and the murderer safely locked behind the strong iron bars of the jail in less than ten hours after the perpetration of the crime. The press and public gave unstinted praise to the officers who ran the murderer down.

Kierchner denied having committed the murder or having any knowledge of how Henning was killed. He admitted all of the facts as stated by the saloon-keeper, concerning the game of cards, and that they had left the saloon together, and had walked down Niagara street; that near Porter avenue they had met two other soldiers whom Kierchner did not know, and then Kierchner had turned back, leaving Henning with his friends.

The slight clue of the one hundred dollar bill was followed up industriously by the officers. They found that Kierchner had spent considerable money the night of the murder. Knowing that he had no money, or means of securing any legitimately, they concluded that Henning's one hundred dollar bill had furnished the funds. After a careful search they found

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

where the bill had been changed by Kierchner. On the strength of this circumstantial evidence, Kierchner was indicted for murder in the first degree.

The war was just over, and a strong feeling of sympathy for any of the men who had fought for the preservation of the Union existed. The man charged with murder had just returned from the front with an enviable record. At the time of his arrest he was but twenty-two years of age. He was born in Germany but had come to this country when a boy. At the age of twenty he enlisted in the Union army as a member of the 76th New York volunteers. He had fought bravely at Rappahannock, Raccoon Ford, Culpepper, Mine Run and Stevensburgh. He was in the nine days fight in the Wilderness, in the battles of Hanover Court House, North Anna, Spottsylvania Court House, Petersburg and Cold Harbor. He was in the "Warren Raid," and in the first, second and third fights at Hotchkiss Run. He was at Five Forks, at Appomattox, and was in at the death of the Rebellion when Lee surrendered. With such a war record it was difficult to convict a man, at that time, of any crime, and much more difficult to secure a conviction when it meant a forfeiture of life. He was, however, convicted and sentenced to be hanged November 24, 1865. The sentence was executed and the murder of Henry Henning avenged.

On the scaffold Kierchner protested his innocence, and declared that he was not afraid to die. He went bravely to his death. There was little or no question of his guilt.

The year preceding the organization of the Niagara Frontier Police Force was conspicuous in the criminal history of Buffalo. The mechanism of the law was clogged with a vast quantity of criminal drift of every degree.

The wholly uncalled-for, cold-blooded and deliberate murder of officer George Dell, by Charles Carrington, was the crowning act of a long series of crimes that stained the annals of the Queen City immediately after the close of the Civil War. A police officer in the honest discharge of his duty, is in constant peril, and is almost entirely at the mercy of the assassin,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and the history of the world has written upon its every page, the noble sacrifices of the instruments of justice.

The story of the shooting of George Dell, by Carrington, for which Carrington paid the forfeit of his life, is most interesting, and the chain of circumstantial evidence which was woven about the young murderer by the brother officers of the murdered Dell was strong and cleverly wrought.

George Dell, a patrolman attached to the fourth precinct police station, was murdered on the morning of January 10, 1865.

Patrolmen Dell and Metler, standing near the corner of Koons and Blossom alleys, about 2:30 A. M., January 10, were startled by an outcry from the house of Mrs. Cooley, near the corner. The officers hurried to the house and were told that robbers had entered the building and were still lurking in the vicinity.

At that moment officer Metler noticed a man standing in the alley between the house of Mrs. Cooley and the structure just north of it. Metler put his hands on the fence preparatory to springing over it, and Dell ran behind him, evidently intending to follow. A pistol shot rang out, and Metler turned just in time to catch his fellow-officer as he fell forward with his life's blood gushing from a ragged hole in his forehead. The bullet struck the officer in the left temple and caused almost instant death.

Metler laid his comrade on the ground, and started after the fleeing murderer. Other policemen from adjoining beats joined in the chase.

The snow that had lately fallen made the task of following the assassin comparatively easy. He was traced to No. 99 Ellicott street, where he was arrested.

The man whom the officers had so hotly pursued was Charles Carrington, *alias* Davis, a desperate character not yet out of his teens.

After Carrington's arrest, a search was made for his associates in the robbery. The young assassin's colleagues proved to be old offenders named Givins and Skidmore.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Carrington was indicted for murder in the first degree, notwithstanding his protestations of innocence. He declared that the crime was committed by either Givins or Skidmore, or someone else. He himself had no pistol that night, and was not in the alley where the shooting occurred. Carrington was a slightly built young fellow, and had unusually small feet which were encased in neat boots with exceedingly high heels. His companions in crime were both heavy men with large feet. The footprints in the snow were made by boots of the same size and shape as those worn by Carrington, and bore silent testimony of his presence at the scene of the tragedy.

The young man's first trial began in the superior court January 28 and ended February 7. The jury failed to agree. February 14 the case was sent to the court of oyer and terminer, and on April 1 was returned to the superior court. May 3 it was again sent back to court of oyer and terminer, and the second trial began June 9 and lasted to June 13. The jury rendered a verdict of guilty of the crime as charged in the indictment, viz.: murder in the first degree.

Givins and Skidmore were indicted as accomplices of Carrington, and also for robbery. June 23, Carrington and Givins, with three other criminals charged with minor offenses, effected their escape from the county jail.

Givins planned the delivery and carried it out with great skill and ingenuity. He had secured duplicate keys in some manner and unlocked the cells of himself and the others.

A breach was then made in the walls, and the five men went out into the night.

The escape was discovered in the morning, and telegrams were sent in every direction to apprehend the murderer and his companions.

About sixteen miles from Buffalo, Carrington and Givens were seen by farm hands to enter a barn. The detectives were close upon the track of the fugitives and reached the barn almost as soon as the fleeing criminals. The building was at once surrounded and an unconditional surrender demanded.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

"Why should we surrender?" asked Carrington from his place of concealment.

"Because," said the officer leading the force outside, "we demand it, and because you will never leave this place alive, unless you do."

After a brief parley of words, the robber and murderer agreed upon a truce with the authorities and were returned to jail.

Givins was tried on both counts of the indictment and was found guilty of robbery. He was sentenced to the state prison at Auburn for the term of nineteen years and eight months.

Skidmore was also convicted of robbery and was sent to the same prison for nine years and eight months.

Carrington was sentenced to be hanged in the jail yard August 11, but the execution was deferred on a writ of error. He was re-sentenced by Judge Grover, to be hanged January 3, 1866.

During Carrington's confinement in the jail, he earnestly pleaded his innocence to jail attaches, and would frequently say to them:

"You don't believe me guilty, do you?"

On the morning of his execution he said to his guard:

"Do you suppose a man guilty of such a cowardly crime, could eat and sleep as I have? When they hang me this afternoon, they will hang an innocent man."

Carrington's protestations of innocence were of no avail. When he went on the scaffold he made a brief speech, in which he accused Givins or Skidmore of having committed the murder.

Had he lived another week he would have been twenty years old.

The people had scarcely become accustomed to the blue uniforms and gilt buttons of the new Niagara Frontier Police Force, when the city was startled by a series of murders and incendiary fires that completely eclipsed all former crimes of similar character, in the vicious and bold manner of execution.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The cruel murder of defenceless Georgia Carkiff, at Forest Lawn, gave rise to a general demand for more vigilance on the part of the new force. Excitement was at a fever heat. There had been a number of unprovoked murders, and in almost every case the murderer had escaped, or if arrested, escaped punishment. Early in the evening of June 26, 1867, Charles Macduff, a boy thirteen years old, took a short cut across Forest Lawn to a friend's house on Main street. In a belt of woods not far from Main street he saw a woman lying on the ground. He watched her for a few moments. She did not stir. He approached her cautiously and finally lifted a thick veil which concealed her face. He started back, terrified; the woman's eyes were wide open but she was dead. He gave the alarm. The body was taken to the morgue. An inquiry was instituted by the coroner. Mayor Wells offered a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest and conviction of the murderer. The coroner's inquest was conducted with great skill and resulted in a division of the jury which brought in two verdicts; one finding that the victim died from causes unknown, and the other that she was murdered by persons unknown, and in a manner unknown to the jury. There was much expert medical testimony elicited at the inquest, and the doctors differed very materially as to the cause of death, although they were all of the opinion that a broad red mark about the throat was not a natural condition to be expected after death, and that it was possible she had been strangled. Many of the physicians expressed an unqualified opinion that she had been choked to death with a bandage, or possibly with a handkerchief. Her left temple was bruised, but the *post-mortem* examiner testified that her brain was but slightly congested, and not sufficiently so to produce death. It was definitely decided that she did not die by poison. At the inquest it developed that two laborers were passing through the same wood the night of the twenty-fourth instant and had heard the heavy breathing of a person, who they supposed was sleeping off the effects of a debauch. They gave themselves no concern about it, and did not take the trouble to investigate the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

source. It was unquestionably the death-gasps of the unfortunate girl that reached the ears of the laborers. Several arrests were made in connection with the crime, but after a tedious examination the men were discharged. The murderer has never been discovered.

While the excitement created by the murder of Georgia Carkiff was at a white heat, "firebugs" added fuel to the flames. Incendiary fires were of nightly occurrence, and the police force was most severely criticised. The criticisms were for the most part unjust. The detective force, among whom were some of the ablest and bravest officers in the country, were doing everything possible to catch the incendiaries. The gang was so thoroughly organized and worked so intelligently that its members evaded the officers for some time. The fires were started one night in Black Rock and the next in East Buffalo; then South Buffalo would receive a visit from the fiends; and next, a Main street store would be discovered in flames. It was simply impossible to watch every point, and the villains seemed to have perfect intelligence as to the whereabouts of the officers of the law while they were at work. At the urgent request of the citizens, the mayor issued a call for a public meeting to suggest means to prevent fires and to capture the perpetrators. The meeting was called in the council chamber and many prominent citizens were present.

George Fry, one of the leaders of the gang of incendiaries, was captured and narrowly escaped lynching. After a long and well-fought legal battle he was found guilty and sentenced to state prison for the term of his natural life, by Judge Daniels, March 21, 1868. Shortly after Fry's capture, detectives John Byrne and Daniel Morgenstern (the present superintendent) and officer Landsettle succeeded in capturing a trio of the incendiaries. They were taken red-handed. The proof of their guilt was overwhelming and, although they fought hard, were convicted and sentenced July 24, 1868. Martin Reeb, another leader of the gang, was sentenced to Auburn state prison for a term of fourteen years. Nicholas Smith, his accomplice, was sent up for a ten-years' term at Auburn, and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Philip Fiess, who was a tool of the two others, was sentenced for seven years at the same penal institution. Reeb confessed to having been responsible for fully twenty fires, more or less serious. After the conviction of these three wretches, there was a general feeling of security among the people that had not been experienced for almost two years. On September 1, 1868, the common council passed a resolution thanking the officers and commending them for their shrewdness in ridding the city of the dangerous scoundrels. On motion of Alderman George Chambers, the city treasurer was directed to pay over to the officers one thousand dollars as a reward for their perseverance and success in placing the firebugs inside the strong stone walls of Auburn prison.

In 1872 occurred a crime made historic from the horror that it was a matricide. Mrs. Morrissey was killed by her son Patrick, who, in the minds of some members of the police department, was thought to be of unsound mind. It was claimed he had fallen from the top of a mast of a vessel and had severely injured his skull.

Mrs. Morrissey was a widow, who kept a boarding house on what is known as Pratt's dock. Four children, including Patrick, resided with her.

In the afternoon of January 23, 1872, Mrs. Morrissey was occupied in the dining room, when Patrick entered, greatly intoxicated and demanded money for drink, which was refused.

"If you don't get out of here, I'll call the police!" exclaimed Mrs. Morrissey excitedly. She stood by the table with a carving knife in her hand, which she had been using.

Morrissey, infuriated by her refusal, and by her threat to place him in police custody, seized the carving knife from her hand and drove it to the hilt in her left breast.

The simple exclamation "Oh!" was the only word to escape her lips as she sank to the floor, dead.

The blade of Morrissey's murderous instrument was seven inches in length and tapered to a sharp point.

At the time of the murder, Morrissey was twenty-nine years old. He was small in stature, being but a few inches

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

over five feet in height. Mrs. Morrissey was fifty-five years old.

After the murder, Morrissey remained in the vicinity in a stupid, indifferent state, and made no resistance to arrest. He was confined in the jail until Wednesday, July 10, when his trial was begun. It was concluded the following day, when the jury returned a verdict of guilty. On the following Monday, Judge Verplanck pronounced sentence. He ordered that Morrissey be taken to the common jail, September 6, and hanged until he was dead.

During the trial, Morrissey's only contention was that the murder was not premeditated. He would willingly die, he said, if it would bring his mother back to life.

Application was made to the Governor for a commutation of sentence, and the Monday preceding the day set for the execution the following telegram was received:

To Grover Cleveland, Sheriff of Erie Co., Buffalo, N. Y.

Governor Hoffman has denied the application of Patrick Morrissey for a respite.

E. K. APGAR.

On the day before the execution, Morrissey heard the pounding of hammers and the activity of the carpenters in the jail yard. "I see" said he, "they are getting ready for the show to-morrow."

Bishop Ryan and Father Molloy visited the cell of the condemned on the morning of the execution, and remained with him until his death.

To one of the guards, just previous to the march to the scaffold, Morrissey said:

"I am not afraid to die. I don't say this in a spirit of bravery; I mean by it that I am prepared to meet my creator."

Morrissey desired to make a speech on the scaffold, but Father Molloy dissuaded him. Shortly after noon he was executed.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

About four o'clock, on the morning of May 7, 1872, officers Shepard and Shea were patrolling Canal street, when they heard the smothered sound of pistol shots. They ran in the direction of the sound and found at Evans and Canal streets, a crowd gathered around the form of John Fahey, who was a frequenter of the street. Detectives Mack and Kilroy, of the present department, arrived at the scene of the murder shortly after it was committed and went for the coroner and Superintendent Byrne.

Fahey's life was passing rapidly away and John Gaffney was industriously bathing his head and washing the blood from a wound in the chest. Soon after the arrival of officers Shepard and Shea, patrolmen on adjoining beats came running toward the excited gathering, and in a few moments had placed nearly a score of persons under arrest. They were bundled off to the station, while Fahey, who lived but a short time and never regained consciousness, was taken by direction of the coroner to his home.

All the men taken into custody denied knowledge of the crime and the persons participating in it. They claimed to have been in other parts of the street when the killing occurred. John Byrne, who was at that time superintendent of police, was determined to find the guilty parties, and as a preliminary precaution separated the prisoners and obtained the detailed story of each.

One of the men held on suspicion, made known that a minstrel who had been in Sweeney's saloon when the first shots were fired, had not been taken as a witness. The minstrel, who proved to be Alexander McQuinnay, and whose stage name was James Quinn, was arrested by Patrick V. Cusack (the present assistant superintendent) and related an interesting story to the superintendent of police.

He, McQuinnay, stated that Gaffney and himself entered Sweeney's saloon and sat down to a friendly game of cards. While they were thus engaged, Fahey came in and Gaffney accused him in an excited tone, of causing trouble in his (Gaffney's) concert saloon. Fahey made a heated reply.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Jack Farrell, known as "Red Jack," placed his hand on his hip pocket, exposing to Gaffney's view a large calibre revolver, saying to Gaffney at the time: "Here, Jack!" Gaffney pulled the revolver from Farrell's pocket and fired. The bullet missed Fahey, who was running out of the saloon. Gaffney again fired and shot Fahey through the left lung. Fahey ran around the corner and fell on Evans street, near Canal.

Gaffney denied McQuinnay's story, and the case was tried in the superior court with Judge Verplanck presiding. After a verdict of guilty had been rendered and confirmed by the general term and court of appeals, Gaffney assumed insanity. Experts were immediately summoned from Utica, who after examination declared him sane. He made a full confession, outlining the commission of the crime as had been previously done by McQuinnay.

Gaffney was resigned on the morning of the execution, and gave advice to his children and received spiritual consolation during his last hours on earth. At two minutes before twelve o'clock the signal was given and Sheriff Cleveland dropped the lever. The neck of the murderer was broken and he died almost instantly. This has become known as one of the

NOTED CASES IN WESTERN NEW YORK.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER IX.

ORGANIZATION OF THE BUFFALO CITY POLICE DEPARTMENT —THE MAYOR BECOMES POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO— THE MAYOR GIVEN THE POWER TO APPOINT THE POLICE COMMISSIONERS—MAYOR BRUSH THE FIRST POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO—JOHN PIERCE AND JACOB BEYER APPOINTED POLICE COMMISSIONERS — COLONEL JOHN BYRNE BECOMES SUPERINTENDENT—HIS REMOVAL THROUGH POLITICAL INFLUENCES— WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS DETAILED TO ACT AS SUPERINTENDENT— WILLIAM J. WOLF APPOINTED SUPERINTENDENT—MAYOR BRUSH SUCCEEDED BY MAYOR DAYTON — PHILIP BECKER BECOMES MAYOR IN THE CENTENNIAL YEAR AND APPOINTS FRANK A. SEARS POLICE COMMISSIONER—MAYOR SCHEU APPOINTS ELIJAH AMBROSE TO SUCCEED JACOB BEYER—A CHANGE IN 1880, WHEN MAYOR BRUSH, SUPERINTENDENT WOLF AND COMMISSIONER MILLS CONSTITUTE THE POLICE BOARD.

AFTER an existence of five years, the Niagara Frontier Police Force began to show signs of weakness and of general inability to fill the requirements of the times. It was conceded by even the strongest supporters and friends of the force, that it had outlived its usefulness. Accordingly a new law was drafted which was passed April 26, 1871, cutting off the outlying district and forming the Buffalo City Police Department. This act was amended in 1872, in 1873 and again in 1874. Under this law the mayor became police commissioner *ex-officio*, and was given the power, with the approval of the common council, to appoint two commissioners of police and to fill vacancies should any occur. One of these commissioners was designated acting commissioner, or executive head of the department. The commissioners were given all the powers of their predecessors under the old act, and also given all the powers delegated to mayors of cities and sheriffs of counties in event of riot or insurrection. Not less than five or

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

more than eight precincts were authorized to be established in different parts of the city.

Mayor Alexander Brush was, by virtue of his office under the new law, the first police commissioner *ex-officio*. He appointed John Pierce and Jacob Beyer commissioners of police. The common council approved these appointments. Colonel John Byrne was appointed superintendent of police in 1872, under the new law, and was one of the most thorough disciplinarians of the men who have filled that office. Colonel Byrne was superintendent of police almost seven years. He was removed from office, undoubtedly through political influences, May 26, 1879, and W. A. Phillips, one of the most efficient officers in the department was detailed to act as superintendent of police until the appointment of William J. Wolf, January 14, 1880.

Mayor Brush was succeeded by Mayor Dayton, in 1874, and the board then consisted of Mayor Dayton and the commissioners appointed by Mayor Brush.

In the centennial year, Philip Becker was elected to succeed Dr. Dayton in the mayoralty. The following year Frank A. Sears was appointed commissioner to succeed John Pierce, when his term of office had expired.

The next mayor and commissioner *ex-officio* was Solomon Scheu, who was elected in 1878. The following year Jacob Beyer's term of office expired and Elijah Ambrose was appointed by Mayor Scheu to succeed him. The city was growing rapidly, and although the new force was a most marked improvement over the old system, yet there was a strong feeling that it could be improved upon. Accordingly an amendment to the existing law was passed in 1880, making radical changes in the executive head of the department; but legislating out of office the entire police department. It was a most defective system under which such a sweeping change could be made in the department, the most important branch of the city government. That tenure of office should depend upon political influence is diametrically opposed to the welfare of the community. The changes gradually made in the police de-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

partment, by which it has gradually been brought to the almost perfect organization of to-day, will be told later in this history. The changes made in 1880 will form a separate chapter.

Mayor Alexander Brush had been re-elected and he was again called upon to appoint a police board. He appointed Robert Mills, as police commissioner. William J. Wolf, by virtue of his office as superintendent, became also a police commissioner under the new amendment. It was a feature in the board open to severe censure, as will be shown, by which the same man occupied positions both as

SUPERINTENDENT AND COMMISSIONER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER X.

TOM BALLARD, THE "KING OF COUNTERFEITERS," CAUGHT BY THE BUFFALO POLICE DEPARTMENT—THE GOVERNMENT SECRET SERVICE FOILED—ARRESTED IN NEW YORK CITY—ESCAPE FROM LUDLOW STREET JAIL—THE COUNTRY AGAIN FLOODED WITH COUNTERFEIT BILLS—BUFFALO MADE THE HEADQUARTERS OF OPERATIONS—BALLARD SHADOWED—RESIDENCE LOCATED ON FERRY STREET—THE CAPTURE—OVER ONE MILLION DOLLARS OF COUNTERFEIT MONEY CIRCULATED.

In 1874 the most expert counterfeiter in the country, Tom Ballard, famous from Maine to California, was found to be living quietly in a cottage on Ferry street.

Tom Ballard was conceded to be the most skillful counterfeiter America ever knew. The national treasury department officials who boasted ability to tell "green goods" on sight, were utterly nonplused when confronted with his masterpieces. In a word, the bank-notes he engraved were imitations, absolutely perfect, of United States money.

This introduction is necessary, in order that the reader may be impressed with the importance attached to the celebrated counterfeiter's arrest, and the credit due the officials who skillfully planned and ultimately effected it. The capture was one of the most noteworthy in the criminal annals of the country, and one of the best specimens of meritorious detective work in the history of the Buffalo police department.

Ballard was born in Penn Yan, N. Y., and when little more than a boy learned the trade of an engraver. He became an expert in a surprisingly brief period and drifted into the occupation of manufacturing spurious bank-notes. Soon after his advent in his criminal career, the whole Ballard family, including Ben, and Will Ballard who afterward became an adept at counterfeiting, entered into the business with him, and shared in the profits.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Tom was the leader of the gang, and took personal charge of manufacturing the plates for bills of a denomination upwards of ten dollars. The brothers Ben and Will made the one, two, and five-dollar plates.

Not long after the Ballard family were launched as professional criminals, the country was flooded with counterfeit bills of their manufacture. Few money experts in the United States were capable of telling whether the bank-notes turned out by the family were good or bad, and the treasury department officials became alarmed at the vast quantity of the stuff scattered throughout the American cities.

The government secret service put forth its best efforts to apprehend the makers of the spurious money, and detectives were set to work in all parts of the United States. For a brief period the bills would appear in a southern city, and then almost simultaneously they would be passed in an eastern, northern or western city. The skill of the counterfeiters in preparing their "goods," and their cleverness in passing them, was a marvel to the secret service officials. They were hood-winked and baffled from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and it was only through a lucky circumstance that Tom Ballard was finally located in New York City and placed in the Ludlow street jail to await his trial.

He had been in confinement but a short time when he broke jail with suggestive ease and disappeared.

The resumption in the circulation of counterfeit bills following his escape, was evidence that he had begun operations anew. Bills ranging in denomination from five dollars to a thousand were being discovered daily in different sections of the country, and a reward of five thousand dollars was offered for his arrest.

Spurious bank-notes were passed in Buffalo and Fort Erie during the August trotting races of 1874. Captain Henry Dickerson and Special Joseph Henderson of the fifth precinct were determined to apprehend the guilty parties, but were unable for a considerable period to make any appreciable headway. They found that their duties as police officials prevented

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

their giving the time requisite to follow a case so important, and, accordingly, gave ex-Superintendent of Police David S. Reynolds, who had lately resigned from the government secret service to accept a position in the United States custom house, all the information in their possession regarding the case. Mr. Reynolds communicated with the treasury department and was directed to take charge of the case himself, and bring it, if possible, to a satisfactory conclusion. Mr. Reynolds had had a wide experience in criminal detective work, and during the time he was in the police department and attached to the secret service had distinguished himself as a man of resources and ability.

With the assistance of Captain Dickerson and Special Henderson, it was not long before Mr. Reynolds had tangible evidence regarding the operations of the counterfeiters, and the trio was rapidly gaining information as to their rendezvous and manners of conducting their affairs. After the case had been gotten well in hand by the three detectives, Gilbert B. Perkins, a Pittsburg attache of the secret service was sent by the treasury department to give them individual and financial assistance.

On the evening of September 29, 1874, Messrs. Reynolds and Perkins, who had been haunting the vicinity of the Niagara ferry and the International bridge, were rewarded by the sight of Ben Ballard, brother of the famous Tom, and himself a notorious criminal, and Luke McGlue, one of the most successful "shovers of the queer" on the continent. Ben Ballard's *alias* was Charles Marshall and McGlue was known as John Jones, John Frinks, and other cognomens. Ballard bought two tickets for Detroit, via the Canada Southern railroad, and then with McGlue returned to Fort Erie to spend the night.

The next morning Reynolds and Perkins boarded the Canada Southern train at the American side of the International bridge, and on the opposite side the two celebrated crooks stepped aboard. Nothing in their manner betrayed their mission to the City of the Straits, but the detectives kept them

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

within easy reach until the train crossed into the States at Trenton, Mich. The moment the cars struck American soil the two counterfeiters were placed under arrest and searched. About five hundred dollars in bills on the Farmers and Mechanics Bank of Buffalo were found in their possession, and they were quietly lodged in jail in Detroit. The successful officials then returned to Buffalo.

Bills that deceived bank experts and treasury officials continued to flood the country notwithstanding Ballard and McGlue's arrest, and Special Henderson, Captain Dickerson, and Messrs. Reynold's and Perkins set out to locate the counterfeiting band's headquarters and place the members of it in custody. One clue after another was followed with varied success, until by clever maneuvering it was learned to a certainty that the den of law-breakers was located in a small frame cottage at No. 468 Ferry street.

It was now October, and the officers had been working with the utmost diligence and perseverance since the latter days of August. Night after night the Ballards had been shadowed from one point in the city to another, and it was due to the extraordinary vigilance of the officers that the counterfeiters failed to realize what was going on about them.

"It often happened," observed Captain Dickerson long after the counterfeiters' arrest, "that Ballard would see me shadowing him. I'd have to leave him for the time and go home. The same thing occurred with Henderson and Reynolds."

On the night of October 8, 1874, it was decided to resort to radical measures. There was no longer doubt as to the home of the counterfeiters, and further delay would be dangerous. Accordingly permission was obtained from the police superintendent to use a station-house and any of the officers connected with it, should they be required.

The matter was of such great moment that Mr. Reynolds, who was the acknowledged leader in the raid on the Ferry street structure, decided that another officer should be called into the secret to give assistance in making the capture. He

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

went to police station No. 3 to get Captain Wolf, but that gentleman being absent, he asked Special Curtin to accompany him.

When darkness had fallen over the city, the five men made their way to the Ballard residence on Ferry street, and surrounded the house. When everything was in readiness, Reynolds walked to the door in front and demanded admittance.

Whispered conversations were heard within, but no move was made to comply with the officer's demands.

At the moment when Reynolds was preparing to shatter the door, an exclamation from the rear attracted his attention.

A man had made exit through a rear attic window, and with the agility of a cat had clambered on the roof of the building.

Reynolds at once recognized the man on the roof as Tom Ballard and ordered him to come down.

Perkins became greatly excited on learning that it was Ballard on the roof and fired his pistol in the direction of the cornered counterfeiter. Reynolds commanded him to desist, and again ordered Ballard to come down. He agreed to comply, provided he was not harmed. He was promised protection.

The counterfeiter was less agile coming down than he had been in ascending the roof. It was necessary for Special Curtin to climb upon the shed and assist him to descend.

When Ballard was placed in capable hands, the detectives forced the door and entered the cottage. They found inside, a woman wrinkled and ugly and upwards of seventy years old. She leered savagely as the officers put the iron bracelets about her wrists, and answered evasively all questions that were put to her. She finally admitted being Tom Ballard's aunt, and said her name was Ann Adams.

A woman comparatively young in years and good looking, was also found in the cottage. Shortly after her arrest she gave her name as Julia Ann Elizabeth Britton, and stated that she was the wife of Ben Ballard.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

When the trio were safely within the custody of the law, a search of the house was effected, and after some difficulty the room where the "queer" was manufactured was located. It was situated in the attic and contained a table and chair, and all the appurtenances and paraphernalia necessary in a well equipped counterfeiting establishment.

Lying about the floor were the plates, press, chemicals, acids, oils, paper, engraving tools, in fact, everything that an experienced counterfeiter required. One of the articles found was a partly finished plate for making Canadian bills. Ballard had been working on the plate for a considerable period, and had he been left a short time longer unmolested, would, without doubt, have flooded Canada with spurious bills.

An officer was left to guard the Ferry street house while the three prisoners were taken to the station-house, and later in the day, before United States Commissioner Scroggs. They pleaded not guilty, and were remanded for further examination.

A wagon was sent to the headquarters of the little band and the portable articles in the building were conveyed to the United States hotel, where Mr. Perkins had made his headquarters. The amount of counterfeit bank-notes found in Ballard's house was between $10,000 and $15,000. Of this, $5,000 was in the possession of Ben Ballard's wife.

The bills consisted of two's on the Farmers and Mechanics Bank of Buffalo, the National Bank of Syracuse, and the National Bank of Watkins. Engraved plates were discovered for ten's on the National Bank of Syracuse, First National Bank of Watkins, and the Farmers and Mechanics Bank of Buffalo; also, two's on the Westchester County National Bank of Peekskill, the First National Bank of the City of New York, and the First National Bank of Palmyra.

United States Commissioner Scroggs held Ballard for the district court that convened in Auburn the following November.

The news of Ballard's arrest spread over the country, and the press contained graphic pen pictures of the celebrated counterfeiter and his career. He was a man of middle age,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

was of medium height and slightly built. His hair was thin and light and his face was hidden by whiskers of a reddish hue. His eyes were sharp and deeply set, and his countenance indicated the keen intellectual cunning of which he was the undoubted possessor.

While Ballard was awaiting trial, and subsequent to his sentence, he talked confidentially to certain of the police officers who had effected his arrest. He stated that he had never made a plate for bills of a denomination less than ten dollars, and nearly all his work was done on the hundred dollar, five hundred dollar and one thousand dollar plates.

All told, he had put over $1,000,000 in counterfeit money in circulation.

He told an interesting story in connection with his "delivery" from the Ludlow street jail. He asserted that the chief of the government secret service had assisted him to make his escape. After he was safely beyond the law's confines, the secret service chief induced the government to offer five thousand dollars reward for his capture. He then communicated with Ballard and proposed a meeting with the counterfeiter.

Ballard declared that it was the chief's design to arrange a meeting with him and then place him under arrest. By doing this he would have received five thousand dollars. But the "king of counterfeiters," as Ballard was professionally known, was too well schooled to be inveigled into the chief's obvious snare, and instead of obtaining the reward, the chief brought himself and the whole secret service bureau into national disrepute.

The reward of five thousand dollars was divided among the five men effecting the arrest, each receiving an amount adequate to the services rendered by him.

An incident in connection with Ballard's arrest was the discharge of Captain Dickerson for concealing the facts in the case from Superintendent Byrne. The superintendent of police was given not the slightest information relative to the affair until the counterfeiter had been placed behind the bars.

Special Henderson was the first to obtain possession of a

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

counterfeit bill, and he communicated his knowledge on the subject to Captain Dickerson. The captain instead of informing the superintendent, kept his own counsel, and shortly after Ballard's arrest was relieved of his duties at the instigation of Mr. Byrne.

A few years later, Special Henderson died. He was a man of sterling worth both as a citizen and a police officer, and much regret was felt at his untimely decease.

Captain Dickerson was afterward re-instated on the force in a subordinate capacity, and has been a special for several years past, in the fifth precinct.

Ben Ballard and Luke McGlue were both convicted in Michigan, and were given long terms in the state prison.

Tom Ballard was indicted on three counts and was convicted on all of them. He was sentenced to serve thirty years in the Auburn state prison; but as one count in the indictment was thrown out, the sentence was reduced to twenty years. He was recently set at liberty, as he was in a very enfeebled condition, suffering from consumption. After his release he secured a position in an engraving establishment in Brooklyn.

The last heard from him, he was dying of consumption at his home in Poughkeepsie. Such was the career of a man, who, had he turned his talents to legitimate work, would undoubtedly have honorably prospered, instead of

RUINING HIS OWN LIFE AND THE LIVES OF OTHERS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ALEXANDER BRUSH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XI.

ALEXANDER BRUSH—A LEADING BUSINESS MAN—AN HONORED PUBLIC SERVANT—BRUSHLAND, DELAWARE COUNTY, N. Y.—HIS FIRST VOTE—CUTTING ADRIFT FROM JACKSONIAN DEMOCRACY—EARLY DAYS IN BUFFALO—FIRST APPEARANCE IN PUBLIC LIFE—ELECTED ALDERMAN IN 1860 AT THE ELECTION THAT MADE ABRAHAM LINCOLN PRESIDENT—THREE CONSECUTIVE TERMS OF FAITHFUL AND DISTINGUISHED SERVICE—THE OFFICE SOUGHT THIS MAN—NEVER THIS MAN AN OFFICE—ELECTED STREET COMMISSIONER IN 1867—NOMINATED FOR MAYOR IN 1869—TWICE MAYOR—DECLINING A THIRD TERM—A CONSERVATIVE AND CAREFUL MUNICIPAL MANAGER—IN POLITICS NEARLY TWENTY CONSECUTIVE YEARS WITHOUT A BLEMISH—HIS BUSINESS CAREER—FAMILY TIES—RESTING UPON HIS LAURELS—HIS LAST PUBLIC SERVICE RENDERED IN 1891 AS A COMMISSIONER TO ARBITRATE BETWEEN THE CITY AND THE STREET RAILWAYS—JOHN PIERCE—EARLY LIFE—COMES TO BUFFALO—POLICE CONSTABLE—DEPUTY SHERIFF—ALDERMAN—POLICE COMMISSIONER—DEATH IN 1884—ROBERT MILLS APPOINTED POLICE COMMISSIONER BY MAYOR BRUSH—MR. MILLS' EARLY LIFE—FROM CABIN BOY TO COMMANDER AND OWNER OF A SCHOONER—THE YOUNGEST VESSEL-MASTER ON THE LAKES—THE R. MILLS DRY DOCK COMPANY—MR. MILLS AS A POLITICIAN AND A PRIVATE CITIZEN.

TWENTY years in the broad glare of a critical publicity, is a long time to live and deal officially with public questions for jealous and suspicious constituencies and emerge free from blame. It is a feat few men have accomplished, but Alexander Brush compassed it with no apparent effort. He was honest and loyal, single-minded and high-purposed, and, faithful to his aims, he fought his way through the difficulties of many political offices extending over years of service, and came forth blameless at the end. It is a difficult undertaking to steer safely between the Scylla of self-interest and the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Charybdis of official duty, but with high purpose at the helm, the strait-way was steered with a rigidly undeviating hand. When his long consecutive public career closed, Alexander Brush had best served himself, as all men must, by serving duty best.

Mr. Brush was born in Brushland, Delaware county, N. Y., February 8, 1824, and died at sea, June 1, 1892. His remains were brought to this city and laid to rest in Forest Lawn. Thus perished as good a citizen as Buffalo ever had, and one whose unselfish labors in her behalf were of signal advantage to her people.

The Brush family were of Scottish ancestry. Alexander Brush, the grandfather, was a well-to-do farmer of Delaware county, the owner of a grist mill and saw mill, and a prominent man in his neighborhood. The settlement of Brushland was named for him. Alexander Brush had three sons, Joel, Jacob, and Alexander. Of these, Jacob Brush, the father of Mayor Brush, removed from Brushland to Lebanon, N. Y., in 1827, where he remained for several years, when he removed to Savannah, N. Y. There he purchased six hundred acres of unimproved land and set about cultivating and paying for it. Young Alexander was then eleven years old. His life followed closely that of all other boys of that period. He worked on his father's farm nine months of the year, and the other three, attended the district school. The family had been settled at Savannah but a short time when Jacob Brush died, leaving his widow with ten children to care for and the farm but partly paid for. Mrs. Brush was possessed of the courage of the true wife of a pioneer and nothing daunted, set about planning for the care of her family and providing for them a home. She sold the farm of six hundred acres and bought a smaller farm in the town of Gaylor. The boys old enough to work, when not needed at home, worked for adjoining farmers. In this way they managed to live very well. The children were afforded what education was possible, until 1844, when the family moved to Buffalo. Alexander Brush was then twenty years old. He at once went into the brick-making

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

business and with his brother, William C. Brush, improved, advanced and extended the manufacture until they became the most extensive brick manufacturers in western New York. The output of their manufactory was between eighteen and twenty million per year.

Mr. Brush's ancestors were Jacksonian democrats, but Alexander upon reaching his majority became identified with the whig party and was one of Henry Clay's warmest champions in 1844, though he was too young by a year to vote. Upon the formation of the republican party, Mr. Brush joined the ranks and became one of the party's most active workers. Although identified with extensive business pursuits, Mr. Brush's natural modesty and retiring disposition restrained him from seeking office. One of the most noticeable characteristics of his nature was his reluctance to put himself in a position where he might seem intrusive. In 1860, however, at the earnest solicitation of the republican party, he was nominated and elected to the office of alderman from the third ward. In 1863 he was re-elected and again in 1865. In 1867 his name was presented as a candidate for the office of street commissioner. He was nominated and elected, being one of the two candidates who were elected on the republican ticket that year.

Mr. Brush was nominated for mayor in 1869, before the expiration of his term as street commissioner. He was unaware that his name had been mentioned as a possible candidate, and when he found he had been nominated by the convention, he determined to go before it and decline. His friends, however, persuaded him to wait and decline to the city committee, in order not to cripple the convention. Afterward they brought other persuasions to bear, and he finally, with great reluctance, consented to run. It was a year of democratic victory, six out of the ten city officers being elected from that ticket, but Mr. Brush was elected by a handsome majority.

The democratic leaders procured the passage of a new charter in 1871, and the persons then in office were continued

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

until the spring of 1872. A bill to repeal the new charter was brought up immediately upon the assembling of the new legislature. It provided for a special election to be held in February. It was passed and at the election Mr. Brush was renominated for the office of mayor by acclamation. He was elected by a sweeping majority, carrying with him every candidate on his ticket, something that had not occurred before in many years.

At the end of the second term, Mr. Brush positively declined to devote himself further to politics. He decided to give all of his attention to his own personal affairs, but six years later, in 1879, the republican party in casting about for a candidate to fill the office of mayor found none so suited to the position as Mr. Brush, and he was therefore once more nominated and elected.

For fourteen years Mr. Brush served his party with a faithfulness and a skill in administration that has seldom been equalled in political history. He worked for his party's good on the same principle upon which he carried on his own private business, his one aim seeming to be to accomplish the greatest good to party and people.

Mr. Brush was married to Lorinda A. Bucklin of Titusville, Pa., in April, 1863. In less than a year after her marriage the young wife died. In 1866 Mr. Brush was married to Mrs. Sarah A. Leonard, daughter of D. S. Warner of South Wales, Erie county. They had no children. Mr. Brush's last service to the public was in the fall of 1891, when he was appointed one of three commissioners, William Hengerer and John J. Milburn being his colleagues, to act as a board of arbitration to decide certain questions which had arisen between the city and the street railway company, and the settlement of which was a condition precedent to granting to them by the city of important advantages. The commissioners did their work well and in their decision Mr. Brush's sound business judgment, high integrity and utter fairness played an important part. The result was, that while the railroad gained an advantage it might have gained anyway without yielding any

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN PIERCE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

point, the people of the city of Buffalo, on the other hand, acquired the perpetual privilege of riding for a single fare from one extreme of the city to the other, and were thus relieved forever of the odious transfer charges. This has proved of great benefit to the people of Buffalo.

After the power to appoint the police commissioners was given to the mayor, by and with the consent of the common council, John Pierce was a member of the first board of police commissioners of the Buffalo city police department thus appointed. He was appointed by Mayor Brush in 1872.

Mr. Pierce was born at Paris, Oneida county, N. Y., September 9, 1810. He was a descendant of sturdy New England stock. His father came from Rhode Island and his mother from Connecticut. They were of English descent. John Pierce did not care to follow in the footsteps of his father in devoting his life to farming, but preferred to start in life by learning a useful trade; so when the family removed to Dryden, Tompkins County, N. Y., he went to work to learn the useful trade of a carpenter and joiner. Ambitious to seek surroundings that would afford greater opportunities, he left home at the age of twenty and went to Ithaca, but he spent only a few months there; he was a young man bound to succeed, and considered Buffalo the best field for willing hands and a brave heart to begin the struggle of life. So he came to Buffalo, where he found profitable work at his trade. Unfortunately, ill health interfered with his work, which he was consequently compelled to give up, when he accepted a position as overseer with Howard & Bro.

Ability, when combined with ambition to succeed, sooner or later meets with recognition, and it soon became known in Buffalo that there was a citizen of good executive ability, of tact and integrity, and that the man was John Pierce. In 1840 he was honored with public recognition, when he began his official career as police constable, in which capacity he was associated with Joseph K. Tyler, George B. Gates and Robert H. Best. His next office was that of deputy sheriff. In his

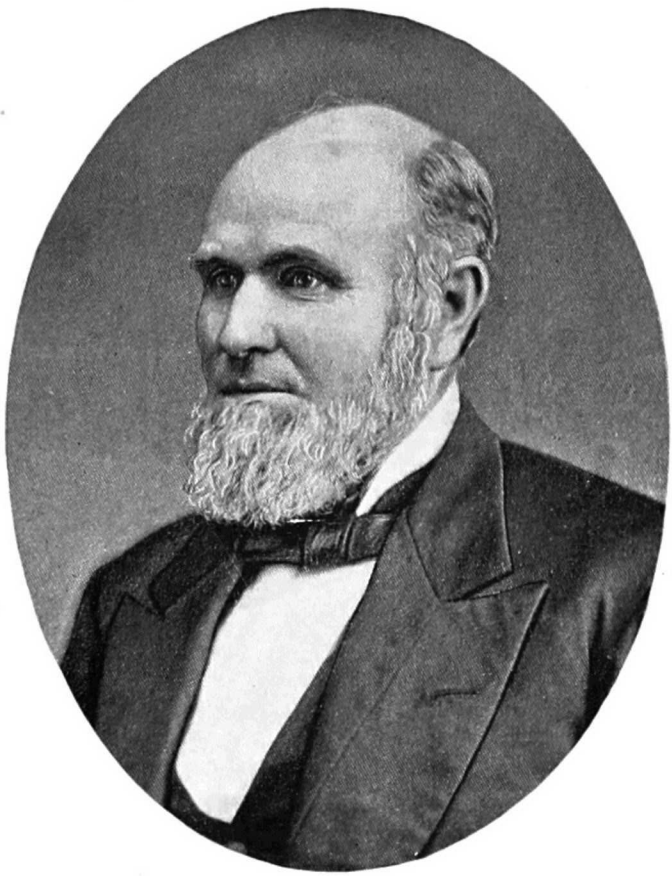
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

official capacity Mr. Pierce did excellent service. At the time when Millard Fillmore was running on the presidential ticket, Mr. Pierce was with others seized with the desire to seek his fortunes further west. The fame of the young city of Chicago was spreading throughout the country, and John Pierce went there to live, but soon made up his mind that he preferred Buffalo, and after a few months was home again. For a time he was in the service of the New York Central railroad. He then went into partnership with J. K. Tyler in the livery business, which became his permanent vocation.

In 1866 Mr. Pierce was again sought to hold public office, this time as alderman, to which office he was elected and continued to represent his ward for three consecutive terms. For one term he was president of the common council. Mr. Pierce made an exceedingly good record as a representative of municipal interests of the city, in the common council. He resigned his office in the council to become a police commissioner. When it became the duty of Mayor Brush to appoint police commissioners, the first time that the power for such appointments had fallen within the jurisdiction of the mayors of Buffalo, John Pierce and Jacob Beyer were the men selected. Mr. Pierce for five years discharged the duties of that important office with a discretion and tact that added new honors to a career that had become a distinguished one. The most significant part of Mr. Pierce's official career was his introduction of the original resolution in the council which led to the building of the present palatial City and County Hall.

When the news was made public that John Pierce was dead, July 19th, 1884, it was heard with deep sorrow, not only by his friends, but also with regret by the many who had met him in connection with official duties. In public life, as in private, he was courteous to all, and a man who naturally made many friends. He certainly did his share in conserving the public interests of the city. Of his family, one son, Mr. William W. Pierce, survives, and a daughter, Mrs. T. L. Wadsworth.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



ROBERT MILLS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Robert Mills was appointed police commissioner by Mayor Brush at the time of the re-organization of the police department in 1880. He was born in Toronto, Canada, November 17, 1824. His parents came from Belfast, Ireland. He owed his success in life entirely to his own efforts. Through the adverse circumstances of his father, his education in schools was limited; but he gained his experience in the greatest of schools, in the battle of life not only for his own living, but also to assist his parents. At twelve years of age, Robert Mills came to Buffalo and shipped as cabin-boy on a schooner plying between Buffalo and Chicago. He had the qualities that make men succeed and always said, when but a boy, that he would work for himself and not remain in the employment of others. At the early age of twenty-one, Mr. Mills became captain of one of the largest schooners on the lakes, and very soon was the owner and commander of the schooner he sailed. He was at that time the youngest vessel-master on the lakes, a fact that he always referred to, and justly, with much pride.

After sailing the lakes for nineteen years, Mr. Mills, in 1855, established in Buffalo a floating dry-dock and general ship-repairing business, under the firm name of Mills & Walsh. In 1866, the firm bought the ship-yard and dry-dock of F. N. Jones, when Mr. J. Rice became a member of the firm, which was afterwards known as R. Mills & Co. To-day the large institution of the R. Mills Dry Dock Co. stands in commemoration of what integrity and assiduity can accomplish; of what a self-made man can do.

In political life, Mr. Mills brought to his work the same sterling qualities that made his success as a private citizen. In 1860 he was elected alderman from the eighth ward, one of the strongest democratic wards in the city, while Mr. Mills was an earnest republican. He was re-elected in 1862 and defeated in 1864 by only eleven votes.

In 1861, while alderman, Mr. Mills was appointed by President Lincoln marine inspector of steamboats, and served in that office until the increasing business in his ship-yards necessitated his resignation. From 1868 to 1874 he was chair-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

man of the republican county committee. In 1871 and 1872 he was canal collector for the port of Buffalo. In 1880 Mr. Mills' eminent qualities in public office were recognized by Mayor Brush, in his appointment to the important position of police commissioner. In this office he acquitted himself of his duties in the same admirable manner that had marked his career previous to that time.

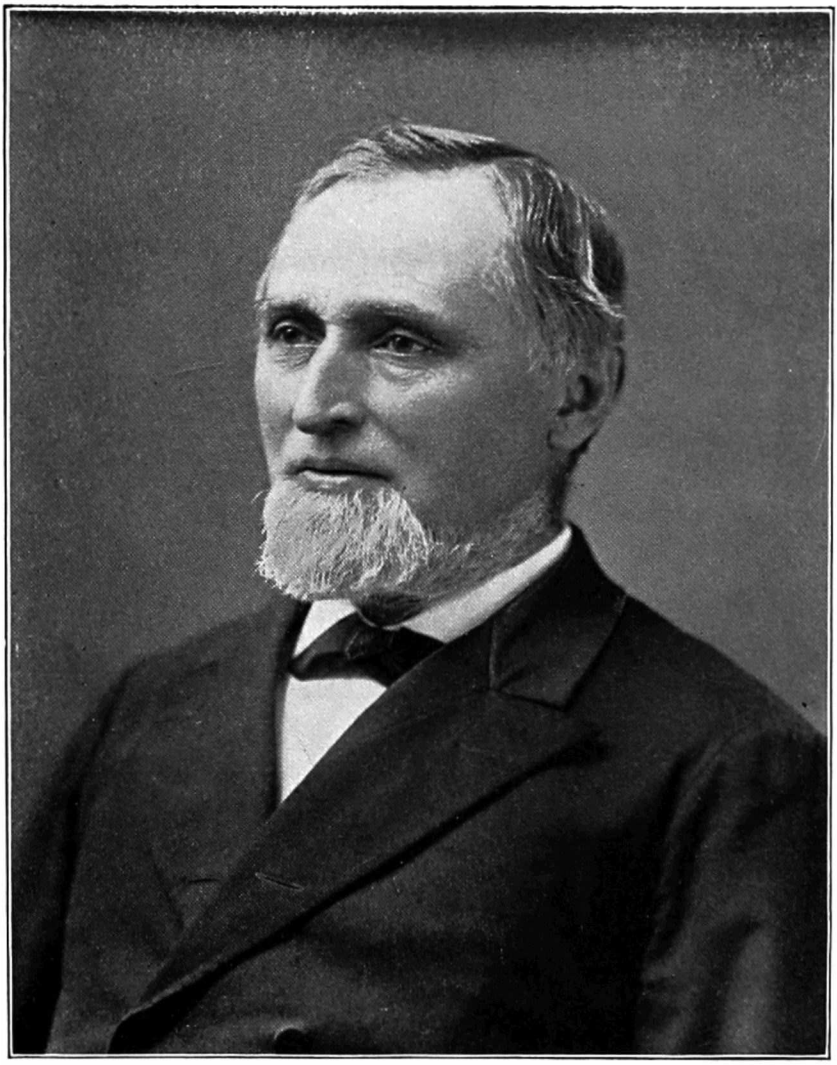
Mr. Robert Mills was married in 1845 to Miss Margaret A. Cherry, of Chautauqua county, N. Y., a lady of Scotch parentage. Of this marriage three children were born, two sons and one daughter. The sons now occupy important positions in Buffalo. They are Mr. Moses C. Mills, who is clerk to the board of excise commissioners, and Mr. H. J. Mills, an active partner in the R. Mills Dry Dock Co. The daughter, Mrs. Albert Sikes, is also a resident of Buffalo.

Mr. Robert Mills was a member of the Hiram Lodge F. & A. M., Buffalo chapter, and of the Hugh de Payen Commandery. One thing that is an index to the character of Mr. Mills, and to which his success may be largely attributed, is the fact that in his dealings with his fellow men all who knew him understood that his word was as good as his bond. Even at times when it was directly adverse to his own interests, he would fulfill engagements to which he had once pledged himself. In the death of Robert Mills, which occurred December 11, 1890, Buffalo lost

ONE OF HER MOST USEFUL CITIZENS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



PHILIP BECKER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XII.

PHILIP BECKER—HIS BIRTHPLACE AND EARLY TRAINING—ANCESTRY AND SCHOOLING—TWO STURDY RACES FORMING A STRONG CHARACTER—BY PACKET TO AMERICA IN 1847—ARRIVAL IN BUFFALO—THE SEVEN YEARS' STRIDE UPWARDS FROM GROCER'S CLERK TO A BUSINESS OF HIS OWN—"PHILIP BECKER & CO."—WINNING HIS SPURS IN PUBLIC—PUBLIC REGARD—ELECTED TWENTY-THREE YEARS AGO PRESIDENT OF THE BUFFALO GERMAN INSURANCE COMPANY AND STILL IN OFFICE—SELECTED CITY AND COUNTY HALL COMMISSIONER—MAYOR OF BUFFALO—HIS FIRST "BUSINESS ADMINISTRATION"—MESSAGE IN 1876—NATIONAL POLITICS—ELECTED DELEGATE TO THE NATIONAL REPUBLICAN CONVENTION—A GREAT MAYORAL CAREER—ABOLISHING ABUSES—A VETO MAYOR—THREE TIMES CHIEF MAGISTRATE—HIS FAME SECURE—HIS CAREER AS POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO—LARGE AMOUNTS OF MONEY SAVED THE TAX-PAYERS—A REBUKE TO EXTRAVAGANCE—A PURE-HANDED POLITICIAN—A PRESIDENTIAL ELECTOR.

FROM the cottages of the poor, from lowly beginnings, usually from country fields and forest glades where nature whispers of ambition to barefooted village boys, have sprung the leaders of the world. The cities have given their fever to the passions of innate genius, which have glowed a while and faded from the calendars of history, but it is the country boy in the legend, and mainly the poor country boy, who comes penniless to the great city and finally inherits it, or a part of it, for his own.

Philip Becker was born in Germany, on the historic and legendary Rhine, in the year 1830.

A good brain, willing hand and a sturdy will were the best of his inheritances. His family were of Franco-German stock, and exemplified the best and most dominant qualities of both the masterful races. Philip got his share of each; the power

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of quick action, and the gift of stoical and unconquerable application.

When six years old he began his schooling, and was given advantages above those ordinarily bestowed on boys in the neighborhood of his home. At the age of thirteen he was sent to France to a good college, where he remained two years. He left there to finish up with a year in a German collegiate institute, which completed his acquisitions in such intellectual equipments as may be furnished by books and teachers. Thenceforward his teacher was experience. Within a year after he left his German college, and in 1847, Philip Becker had embarked for America on a sailing ship, the best mode of trans-Atlantic traffic those days afforded. He disembarked at New York and proceeded by boat at once to Albany and thence by canal packet to Buffalo. He trudged about the strange foreign city, a German lad looking for a job. Chance threw him in the way of a grocery store, and there he found employment for his willing hands.

A new business announced itself to the public in the year 1854, and Philip Becker & Co. grew from that beginning in the early fifties. Mr. Becker was an apt student of English, and mastered it easily. He was ambitious to learn and possessed a retentive mind. This is a characteristic of the man; Philip Becker never yet forgot a face, a fact, a friend, a foe, a favor, or an injury.

Of the German colony which progressed in numbers as Buffalo progressed in commercial importance, Philip Becker early became one of the leading lights. The Buffalo German Insurance Company made Mr. Becker its president in 1869. He has been its president ever since, a high tribute to Mr. Becker's business ability. It is a credential for the man and the company at one and the same time.

In the early 70's, for once the governing powers of Buffalo and Erie county came together and agreed it was necessary to have a new county building, and that it would be the part of wisdom to erect a structure under the roof of which both city and county alike could do business, the cost of erection

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and of maintenance to be shared mutually. To accomplish this result, a commission was necessary, representing in its membership town and county alike. In 1872 Mr. Becker was chosen as one of the representatives of the city and he did yeoman service in its behalf. It was one of the few public buildings in the United States, built within the appropriation originally made. The City and County Hall in Buffalo was more than ample for its uses for more than ten years from the day when it was triumphantly opened for business in 1876. The preceding fall Philip Becker had been chosen mayor of Buffalo.

Mr. Becker brought to the office of mayor the vigorous business ideas which had governed himself. He concluded that a city's business may be conducted upon the same lines as an individual's, and that what would succeed for an individual should prove equally efficacious for a municipality.

In January, 1876, Mayor Becker sent his first message to the common council. In it he struck the keynote of the true economy which has marked all his administration of public trusts.

No Buffalo taxpayer, republican or democrat, has questioned Philip Becker's usefulness to his city while he was its chief magistrate. His administration fairly shone with benefits accomplished. He set the fashion of "business administrations," and was honest to the verge of severity. He would neither palter nor covenant with subterfuge or doubtful measures; everything had to be explained to Philip Becker, and what was not explained he investigated until it explained itself.

The disposition to do this was shown from his very first term of office. A single transaction illustrated this. It was the cancellation of a contract made prior to his first term of office by the board of police commissioners, for the City of Buffalo, with the Gamewell Fire Alarm Telegraph Company of New York, for the placing of the Morse telegraph system in the police department for ten years, at an annual rental of $2,500. Mayor Becker, after securing the cancellation of this

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

contract, succeeded in purchasing for the city the entire outfit for $6,000, and entered into a contract for the care and supervision of the same for the sum of $250 per year.

In his annual message, addressed to the aldermen in January, 1877, Mayor Becker said:

"The city taxes are high. I hope you will see and act upon the necessity of reducing the annual expenses. The utter prostration of business throughout the country has suspended or reduced operations in manufacturing pursuits and thrown large numbers of skilled workmen and laboring men out of employment.

"Although our citizens desire a reduction of taxation, it will be your first duty to provide for those who have been compelled to throw themselves upon the city for assistance. I am in favor of economy in municipal administration, yet I deem it highly important that public work should, if possible, be immediately provided for the unemployed, and thus afford relief to many of the needy and suffering. In addition to the claims of our own poor we are asked to assist many indigent persons who are designedly sent here from other parts of the state and country. Care should be taken not to aid those who are able but unwilling to work. I respectfully recommend that this subject be referred to a committee for immediate consideration."

And again, in the same message:

"One word in conclusion, Gentlemen of the Council. In your hands are placed the material interest and prosperity of a great and growing city. Guard well the rights of every one of our citizens, and don't allow our taxpayers to be oppressed with needless assessments. With care, impartiality and deliberation you should examine all questions of public importance, scrutinize departmental expenditures, exact faithful service from persons employed by the city, and not allow your own official action to be biased by personal considerations or controlled only by partisan associations."

This was the last year of his first term; the pledge of the past to the people had been kept, and (until the end) there was no staying of the hand or voice of reproof for expediency's sake, or for fear of making enemies who might stand in the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

way of another term. He was succeeded by Solomon Schen as mayor of Buffalo.

In the fall of 1885, the voice of the people again called Philip Becker to its direction of municipal affairs.

January, 1886, saw Buffalo again under the conservative and pains-taking administration of Mayor Becker.

Another instance is afforded illustrating Mayor Becker's "business methods." It was the introduction of the useful patrol signal and patrol wagon system which he succeeded in obtaining for the city at a greatly reduced price from that paid in other cities, and Mayor Becker showed his devotion to home interests in having the contracts made with Buffalo manufacturers for such parts of the work as could be produced here at home.

A number of well-meaning people declared the vendetta upon the Sunday liquor trade, and banded themselves in a citizens' reform association. Its members found Philip Becker a man of different stuff from what they had conceived him. That a man could be parsimonious in public expenditure and liberal in private interpretation of the rights of man, they could not conceive, and yet they learned that such was the fact.

When it was found that the law had been violated, he enforced the remedy, holding that the best way to abrogate a bad law was to compel its observance; but unreliable evidence such as that too often offered, he declined to consider so long as the city had a reliable police and detective force of its own paid to report such delinquencies of saloon-keepers.

The two years' term of 1885 was succeeded by another two years' term in 1887. From first to last those four years stand for great and helpful deeds in municipal management. They were prefaced and prefigured by these words in the annual message of 1886:

"In making the recommendations herein I disclaim any dictatorial intention, yet I shall not hesitate to speak plainly upon matters pertaining to the general welfare of the city. For myself, I can assure you that considerations of partisanship shall have no place in the administration of municipal af-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

fairs, but that my constant endeavor shall be to discharge the duties devolving upon me in that plain and business-like manner always so acceptable to the people, as well as conducive to the best interests of the city, hoping thereby to secure a thorough execution of the laws and ordinances, as well as to prevent many of the wrongs sometimes committed under color of political favors and questionable transactions for the advancement of private interests, of which the taxpayers have just reason to complain."

The common council accorded Mr. Becker's vetoes more frequent and numerous overridings than had ever been accorded the vetoes of any mayor theretofore.

In his farewell message sent to the council December 30, 1889, the mayor gave to municipal history a valuable document for posterity to read. In it he said among other things, viz.:

"There is a strong and wholesome demand for an abolition of the selfish and unscrupulous methods that have obtained in the distribution of the patronage of the common council, as well as in the granting of rights and franchises and in revising the organic law the opportunity should not be lost to enforce the demand."

That message bore its fruit not many months later, in the agitation which after many bitter battles won for the people a new charter.

In 1888, while still mayor, Mr. Becker was elected an elector on the ticket which chose Benjamin Harrison as President of the United States.

In 1889 Mr. Becker declined renomination and the municipal government became democratic again. It fell fortunately into careful and capable hands, into those of a citizen whom all republicans and democrats alike honor—Charles F. Bishop.

Philip Becker stayed out of politics until 1891. Then his party in Erie county asked him if he would accept a gubernatorial nomination if they could secure it for him. He said neither yes nor no and the result was a delegation to the state convention at Rochester which made that town vocal for Philip Becker; but J. Sloat Fassett received the nomination.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In 1892 Mr. Becker was chosen a delegate to the Minneapolis national convention. He made a condition precedent of his candidacy, that he was not to be pledged, for which some opposition was anticipated. But Philip Becker went unpledged and by a unanimous election.

Privately he was an advocate of Blaine, and all through those weary days at Minneapolis he held his faith true and untrammelled. But Harrison was renominated. It was a disappointment to Philip Becker, but above his personal prejudices towered all through the campaign of 1892, his staunch political loyalty. Republicanism then as in all preceding campaigns, in which Philip Becker had voice, had him to thank for

LOYAL SERVICE UNGRUDGINGLY BESTOWED.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XIII.

EX-MAYOR SOLOMON SCHEU—FAMILY ANTECEDENTS IN BAVARIA—EMIGRATES TO THE UNITED STATES IN 1839—FIRST SETTLES IN NEW YORK CITY—BECOMES A RESIDENT OF BUFFALO IN 1844—EARLY BUSINESS CAREER—SCHEU'S CAFE BECOMES A NOTED MEETING-PLACE FOR POLITICIANS—SOLOMON SCHEU SEVERAL TIMES ELECTED ALDERMAN—BECOMES RECEIVER OF TAXES—ENGAGES IN THE MALT BUSINESS—BECOMES STATE PRISON INSPECTOR—ELECTED MAYOR OF BUFFALO IN 1877—BUFFALO AGAIN A DEMOCRATIC CITY—THE POLITICIAN—THE MAN—DEATH OF SOLOMON SCHEU IN 1888.

FEW men have lived in any city so usefully to their fellows and died so universally regretted as did the late Hon. Solomon Scheu, a man whose benefices were widespread though unostentatious.

His career with its attendant successes is another example of the fact that in America all things are possible in the line of achievement to the steady, well-balanced brain and the resolute unswerving purpose, and that "lowliness" far more often than wealth in early life is young ambition's ladder. Solomon Scheu, like so many others, started at the bottom. He died an ex-mayor, a citizen of wide public regard, and a political power of no mean magnitude. He came to the United States a poor boy from Europe in 1839, to make his way in a strange land, the language of which was as Greek to him.

He was born near the village of Standenbuehl, January 6, 1822, the son of Henry Jacob Scheu, a landed proprietor, whose ancestors had lived for generations in that part of fair Bavaria, and traced back to Huguenot stock.

They were substantial people, these Scheus, in that old-fashioned country-side, and but for circumstances and an incentive, Solomon Scheu might have lived and died the life of easy men, like his fathers, in his native place; the cir-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

cumstance was the emigration of his uncle and two brothers to America, and the incentive was ambition. Young Solomon took it into his head that he would like to go too, but his youth and dependence kept him yet a while a prisoner at home. But the leaven of unrest was at work, and in 1839 he made a sort of provisional declaration of independence. He announced his desire and intention of seeking his fortune beyond seas, and finally he prevailed upon his people to acquiesce in his plans, and passage was engaged on a French sailing ship to New York.

Young Scheu went first, on arriving in New York, to the house of his uncle, then well on the road to fortune in the metropolis, and the boy as soon as he had got fairly settled determined to learn a trade, so as to never lack a resource within himself, should need arise, to fall back upon.

The trade chosen was that of a baker, and the young man stuck to it for five persistent, patient years. When he laid aside the square white cap of the baker's journeyman he knew every detail of the trade, from practical bread-making to that commercial side of it which implies the capacity to successfully meet competition and hold all advantages gained.

Solomon Scheu had a trade, and he rightly considered that capital. Wherever he went he had thenceforward within himself resources which were merchantable.

In 1844 merchant Nicklis of Buffalo made the even then tedious journey to New York, and sought out the Scheu household, with whom young Solomon was domiciled. He bore with him an invitation to the young man from the latter's brother Jacob, a successful man in the western city, to come back with the traveler and visit him.

The invitation was wisely accepted, and as a result Solomon Scheu became a Buffalonian after a three days' journey.

Arrived here the stranger went into the employ of his brother, serving there a year, after which he returned to his trade under baker Spencer, after whom the old Spencer House was named—and he thrived well in his employ.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Meanwhile the old folks at home had caught the American fever, and in 1846 they too came to Buffalo and settled.

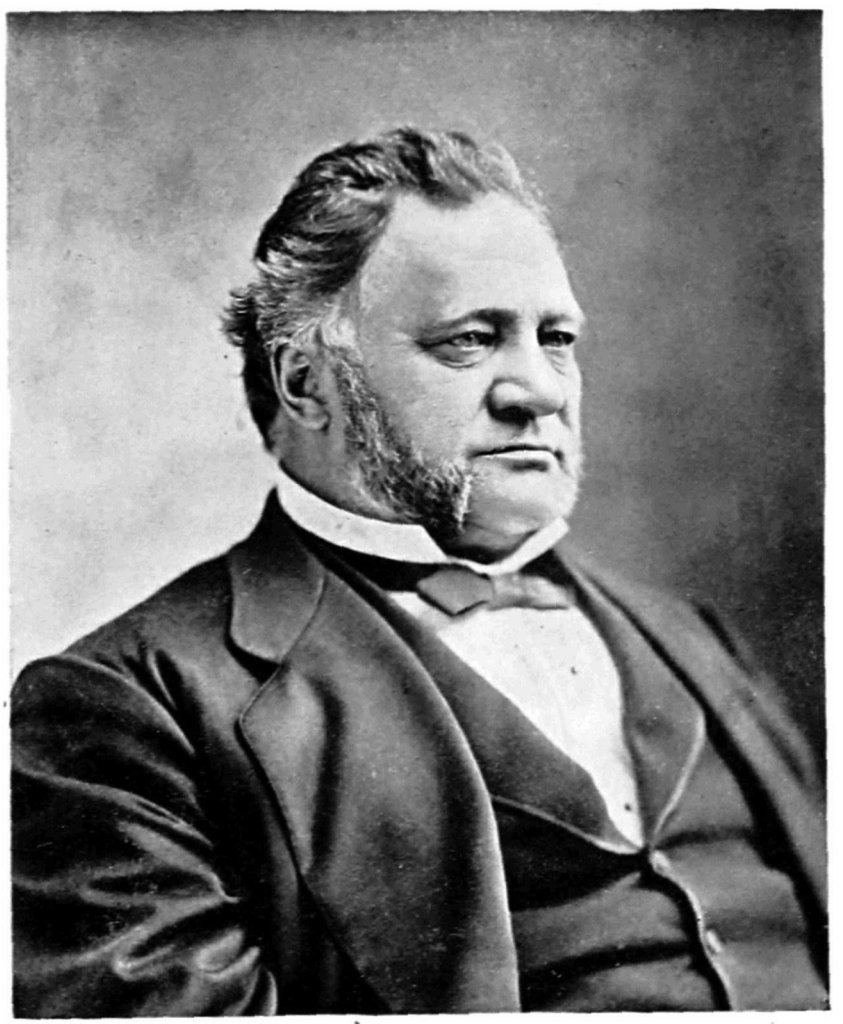
It was his father, a man of considerable means, who advanced young Solomon the money to set up in business for himself. His stock in trade was two barrels of flour and a supply of lard for butter. On this capital he began business for himself, hiring a small shop on Spring street. His brother Jacob lent him a horse and wagon and another brother, William Scheu, was his delivery clerk. And the shop thrived fairly well until 1847, when its young proprietor determined to get nearer the business centre, and removed to Water street, near Commercial. Thenceforward his successes dated; in a year the comparatively large Water street shop had shrunk under the growth of the business and in three years its proprietor had to face the alternative of selling out or moving to still larger quarters, since his business had utterly outgrown its surroundings. He chose the former alternative, and passed his interests over for a substantial sum to Springman & Bowers.

The next venture was in the supplying of provisions to lake and canal forwarders, and this too prospered abundantly for two years.

At the end of this time he established himself in a restaurant, cafe and billiard room under the Hauenstein Block, still standing at Mohawk and Main streets, where he built up a large and very lucrative business, which occupied his attention profitably for some years. When he abandoned it he was a wealthy man and a recognized power in politics.

As Pfaff's historic cellar in Broadway, New York, was of all the "Bohemia" of the highest coterie of men of letters who ever crossed their legs under one piece of mahogany in America, so the Scheu *entresol*, to borrow a phrase from the tongue of Mr. Scheu's Huguenot forefathers, became a favorite haunt of the more influential of the local politicians. Most of the men of note of those days were frequent guests at that favorite resort, where more intelligent canvassing of the affairs of the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



SOLOMON SCHEU.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

nation was to be heard in a week than might be heard in a month in similar places in these days.

It was from that same restaurant, quite naturally, that Solomon Scheu graduated into that road of politics which was to lead him to the mayoralty, and would have led him much higher still had his own modesty not forbidden. He was receiver of taxes from 1856 to 1860, and in 1853 ran for alderman of the old sixth ward, and was elected by a handsome majority. At the end of his term he was triumphantly re-elected. He declined further political honors at the next aldermanic election, and retired from office, remaining a private citizen until 1865, when he was again returned to the common council, this time to fill the term during 1866 and 1867.

But in the meantime his business affairs had so extended as to demand nearly his whole attention. He had bought the malt house at Hudson and Third streets, and had prospered handsomely in that enterprise; his family home on Genesee street early in the 60's was a comfortable, if not luxurious abode.

After his last term as alderman many of his friends were anxious to run Mr. Scheu for sheriff, but failed to persuade him to take a place on the ticket. In that year, 1867, his name, entirely unknown to himself, was presented to the democratic state convention as a candidate for state prison inspector, and he was nominated and elected, serving with distinction two terms of three years each.

In 1874 he announced his farewell to politics, but his party could not allow a man of Mr. Scheu's strength with the people, of his wealth of judgment and personal influence, to pass out of that charmed circle where a man belongs not so much to himself as to his party.

The need came in 1877. Buffalo was a republican city, and it appeared to be a problem if it could ever again be reclaimed to the democratic ranks.

Solomon Scheu's was the one name mentioned by all the leaders, as that which might challenge victory.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

And one evening, a committee of the leaders of the Democratic party, waited upon the man of their choice, stated their case and awaited an answer.

It was pure party devotion which made that answer an affirmative. As has been said, Mr. Scheu's business had assumed large proportions, and it needed a strong and clear head and constant vigilance to direct it aright.

But his party had called upon its faithful servitor, and Solomon Scheu said "Yes."

That "yes" gave Buffalo a democratic mayor during the two years next following.

But public opinion is notoriously vacillating and uncertain, and after two years of a rarely prosperous regime the city went back again to republicanism, when Alexander Brush again became mayor.

Mr. Scheu had done his duty well. His career as mayor was well calculated to shed lustre on his name. In 1887 Mr. Scheu again ran for mayor, but was defeated by Philip Becker, and he accepted his reverse with equanimity. He had given his party his best service, and could do no more.

Besides his elective offices, Mr. Scheu was all his life a mason in high standing; had been a park commissioner of the city, and a member of the Orpheus, Liedertafel, German Young Men's and other prominent societies. He had been many times delegate to state conventions, and was proud of the fact that he had been a delegate to the national nominating convention that presented Grover Cleveland's name as a presidential candidate.

He married Miss Minnie Rinck, daughter of William and Elizabeth Rinck, *nee* Diehl, and so, early connected himself by marriage with two prominent German-American families.

Of this marriage six sons survive him, the more prominent being Augustus F. Scheu, at present democratic state committeeman, and Solomon Scheu, Jr., president of the board of alderman. The other sons are Jacob W., Albert P., Charles H., and Edward L. Mrs. Scheu, his widow, still survives.

Solomon Scheu died rich in wealth and honors and univer-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

sally regretted, at the stately family residence at Goodell, Oak and Ellicott streets, on November 23d, 1888, of paralysis, after a week's illness. His old friend, Grover Cleveland, wired his widow his condolences before Mr. Scheu had been dead two hours. He had been kept advised of his condition by wire by hourly bulletins.

The funeral of the dead statesman exemplified in a marked degree the sort of man he had been; high and low mingled democratically in those spacious, darkened rooms, faint with the odors of flowers and solemn with death and loss.

It was the funeral of a man who had reigned long in the

HEARTS OF HIS FELLOW TOWNSMEN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XIV.

CONTINUATION OF HISTORIC CRIMINAL CASES—THE WEICK CASE—CAPTAIN SCHMIDT AND SPECIAL PATROLMAN DIMICK INTRUSTED WITH IT—ASSISTANCE OF PATROLMAN RANSFORD—THE BODY OF THE BOY FOUND AT THE BOTTOM OF A WELL—CONVINCING EVIDENCE—MERCENARY MOTIVES—COMMUTATION OF SENTENCE BY GOVERNOR TILDEN—CHARLES MITCHELL, A DESPERADO, WOUNDS JOHN PRIES—PURSUIT BY DETECTIVES MORIN, CUSACK, SHEPARD AND MACK—CLEVER WORK DONE BY THE DETECTIVES—AN EXCITING CHASE—THE ARREST—DISCOVERY OF VALUABLE STOLEN PROPERTY—MITCHELL'S KIT OF BURGLARS' TOOLS—CONVICTED OF GRAND LARCENY AND SHOOTING WITH INTENT TO KILL—ARREST OF JAMES MORTIMER, A BAR-TENDER AT THE PALACE HOTEL, BY DETECTIVES MORIN AND DONOVAN—A SERIES OF BOLD BURGLARIES—ESCAPE OF MORTIMER FROM THE "FREEZER"—DESCRIPTION OF THE "FREEZER"—ARREST OF MORTIMER IN BALTIMORE—MORTIMER'S DESCRIPTION OF HIS ESCAPE—A CLOSE CALL—THE M'KENZIE MURDER CASE—THE CRIME COMMITTED ON BOARD THE BARGE "A. WALTON"—ARREST OF CAPTAIN M'KENZIE BY PATROLMAN JOHN O'NEIL—INVESTIGATION BY POLICE CAPTAIN GORMAN—DETECTIVE DANIEL MORGENSTERN IN THE GUISE OF A JANITOR—THE CONFESSION—THE SENTENCE.

EARLY in November, 1875, occurred one of the most cold-blooded murders, committed by a woman, which ever occurred in Buffalo. It was from purely mercenary motives and she succeeded in concealing the evidence for several weeks. The murderess, Wilhelmina Weick, widow of John Weick and previously the wife of Michael St. Coskie, lived in a little tumble-down cottage at No. 96 Best street, and with her resided her daughter, Minnie Weick, aged four years, and Mary and Michael Weick, aged ten and fourteen years respectively, being the children of her second husband by his first wife.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The last named child, Michael Weick, the victim, had been missing from home since the day of the general election until complaint was made at police headquarters, November 28th, by the godfather of the boy, a Mr. Schultz. Captain Schmidt and Special Patrolman Dimick of the sixth precinct were intrusted with the case. Special Dimick immediately placed Wilhelmina Weick under arrest and proceeded, with the assistance of Patrolman Ransford, to institute a search for the body of the boy. Information gleaned from conversation with the neighbors led the officers to believe that the remains were secreted somewhere about the premises, and doubtless either in a hole under the house or in a well situated on the opposite side of an alley which runs along side of the house to Best street. They believed the latter to be the place, as it had been lately filled up by the woman. Upon removing the matter with which the well had been filled up, they succeeded in finding the remains of the boy, who was identified by many persons who knew the deceased. No marks of violence were found, but around the neck was tied, with a double knot, a common dog-chain, the other end of the chain, about two feet from the neck, being tied to an iron kettle which was filled with bricks securely fastened in with small stones.

Mrs. Weick did not flinch in the least when informed of the finding of the body, but insisted with no little indifference that he was alive and in Canada, and produced a letter written in a bold German hand, which she claimed she had received from him on Thanksgiving day. It was signed with the name of Michael Weick and stated he had obtained employment in Raymond, Canada West. Later, when accused of the crime, she attempted to throw the responsibility upon Fred Schrieber or Strobar and again disavowed almost everything she had said to the officers who had arrested her. At the coroner's inquest she stated she was forty years old, had lived in Buffalo six years, on Best street, came from Prussia, and was unmarried; that she was the stepmother of Michael Weick, that he never did anything, would neither mind nor work. Other testimony taken developed the fact that Mrs. Weick had told

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the children and neighbors that Michael had stolen seventy-five dollars and had gone to Canada. It was shown that he was a quiet, peaceable boy, was frequently whipped and abused by Mrs. Weick, and that she measured the well with a stick previous to the disappearance of the boy; that she had written the letter purporting to come from Michael, that the dog-chain belonged to the boy, and the kettle to Mrs. Weick.

On June 6, 1876, she was found guilty of murder in the first degree, and was sentenced by Justice Daniels to be hanged between the hours of 10 A. M. and 2 P. M., July 21, 1876.

It was believed that the woman planned and perpetrated the crime with the sole object in view of obtaining the boy's right to the property on Best street, that it might fall to her own heirs upon her demise. It had been willed to her for life by Mr. Weick, with the proviso that it be divided equally between the six children, of whom she was the mother of three.

Her sentence was afterward commuted to imprisonment for life by Governor Tilden. She was immediately taken to and confined in Sing Sing state prison.

One of the most interesting chapters in the criminal history of the city culminated in the arrest December 20, 1877, of Charles Mitchell (a name undoubtedly fictitious), a Canadian desperado of the most dangerous description. At near midnight Wednesday, December 19, a young married man named John Pries, a carpenter by trade, residing on Clinton street near Watson street, had words with a stranger concerning a game of billiards in a saloon at the corner of Clinton and Michigan streets. They went outside, and in front of the building Pries made one or two passes at the stranger, who quickly drew from his pocket a revolver of peculiar construction, a short heavy weapon which might be used to shoot with, or worn upon the hand as a steel knuckle. It could be plied with deadly effect in dealing a blow. Directing it full at his opponent's head, he fired and then rapidly made off. The police shortly after arrived. After caring for the wounded man,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

search was instituted for the fugitive with nothing by which to identify him except a very imperfect description given by those who had seen him in the saloon, and his hat and overcoat which he had left behind. With only this information as clues, Detectives Morin, Cusack, Shepard and Mack started off, but were soon so fortunate as to ascertain that a man tallying with the description had several times of late been seen going a considerable distance out North Division street. The four officers started out North Division street, and after no end of careful and patient inquiry learned that such a man as was described had been stopping at a little frame cottage on North Division street, midway between Jefferson and Emslie streets. This house the detectives at once visited, found it closed up and could get no response to their knocks and calls. Somebody, however, was observed to move one of the blinds from the inside. The officers at once prepared to break the door in, and would have done so had not Detective Cusack discovered a window which was not fastened and through which he was enabled to reach the bolt of the side door. Leaving Detective Mack as outside guard, the others entered. Detective Morin, on going into a little cupboard or store room on the opposite side from the door, discovered a window which they had not seen before, and was just in time to see a man's legs disappearing through it. Giving the alarm to the others, Morin went through the window, and the others rushed pell mell out of the door. Then a hot chase began, through yards and over fences. The fugitive had obtained a good start at South Division street, and making through the yards, he steered toward Swan street, paying no heed to a warning shot which one of the pursuing party let go at him. At Swan street the officers had gained on him, his advantage at this point not being more than forty or fifty yards. Then he made for the railroad tracks, the crossing being but a little way distant. Near the crossing two or three coal cars were standing. At the first of these he stopped and wheeled, presenting a glittering silver-plated revolver, and in a second more he passed around the car. Some of the officers at the time were at his heels. He

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

could go no further, and turned at bay now with a big revolver in each hand. It was, undoubtedly, very fortunate so many detectives were about; had but one or two approached him, evidently some one would have been killed. All the officers had revolvers except Detective Shepard, who armed himself with a brick. Detective Cusack, standing at the end of the car, raised his pistol and ordered Mitchell to drop his gun or he would shoot. Detective Morin had now arrived at the scene, with the car between him and the fugitive, and upon looking under the car could see the man's legs, and at these, at short range, he blazed away. Mitchell fell, and in another instant his pursuers had him by the throat and secured his two revolvers. They were of large calibre and loaded all around. The shot inflicted a painful, but not dangerous, wound. He was conveyed to No. 1 police station by Detectives Shepard and Mack. Detectives Morin and Cusack returned to the cottage on North Division street, where they found a trunk and two satchels, in which were contained a large number of valuable articles, which, undoubtedly, had been stolen. Under his bed they found a fine little dark lantern, and in his potato bin, quite covered up with the vegetables, a numerous collection of nicely finished burglar's tools, a complete outfit for working residences or stores. The pistol, with which Pries was shot, was found at the house, also a huge Colt's navy in full readiness for business.

The property was conveyed to police headquarters, and consisted of numerous valuable diamonds, amethysts, watches, chains, card-receivers, pocketbooks, etc., which he claimed to have bought or obtained on bets at various times. He said he did not know what the tools were for, and that he had found them, tied up in a bundle, one evening at the corner of Main and some other street, the name of which he did not know.

The wound received by the young man, Pries, was not serious, being, apparently, only a scalp wound about three inches long.

On February 7, 1878, in the superior court, Justice Sheldon

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

presiding, Mitchell plead guilty to the charge of grand larceny and was found guilty and convicted of the charge of shooting with intent to kill. He was sentenced, February 9, 1878, to to be confined in state prison, at Auburn, N. Y., for three years and five years, respectively.

On Wednesday morning, December 31, 1879, Detectives Morin and Donovan arrested a young man who gave his name as James Mortimer, on suspicion of being a professional burglar and house robber. He was about nineteen years old, well dressed and well informed. He had lived in the city, off and on, for some time, and had been employed as a bartender at the Palace Hotel. Nearly a year prior to the arrest, a series of bold burglaries had been committed at private residences in the upper part of the city. Among the houses entered was that of Henry W. Burt, of Franklin street, where the thief got away with Mr. Burt's clothing, containing his pocketbook, papers, etc. The garments could not be found, and their whereabouts remained a mystery up to this time when they were recovered in a vault where they had been thrown, and had been fully identified. At an early hour on the morning of January 12, 1880, while his case was in process of investigation, he effected his escape from the "freezer" at police headquarters, in a bold and ingenious manner.

The name "freezer," was applied to a couple of iron cells located in a room on the second floor of the police headquarters' building, and opposite the main stairway. The cells were constructed of three-quarter inch iron, with an iron canopy and partition. These cells were used chiefly for the temporary confinement of important criminals pending investigation of their cases, also for their convenience to the superintendent's office, and they were much more secluded than the cells of a station-house. The windows of the room were guarded by strong iron bars. The escape was discovered by Patrolman Sheehan, of the first precinct, who was detailed to night duty at police headquarters. He immediately awakened Detectives Shepard and Mack, who were also detailed to duty at headquarters. They lost no time in proceeding to the room in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

which the "freezer" was located, and were not long in discovering the mode of the fugitive's escape. On the upper side of the cell, a portion of one of the bars nearest to the floor had been cut out, another bar had been pried out of place, and the aperture thus made was sufficiently large to enable a small man like Mortimer to squeeze through without much difficulty. The iron bars of the windows had not been touched and it was plain that the prisoner, having got out of the cell, had opened the door of the room, which was only secured by a spring lock on the inside, and then had gone through the passage down the stairs, and out of the main entrance on to the Terrace street, a free man. An examination of the severed pieces of iron showed that it had been cut by a knife, and the work must have been a tedious one, probably occupying several nights. He broke a chair, took one of the legs, and by this means forced the bar out of place easily. A very careful description, with photograph, was sent to all cities and the surrounding towns. No clue as to his whereabouts had been obtained until the evening of January 19. Superintendent Wolf received a dispatch from Deputy Marshal Jacob Frey, of Baltimore, stating that Mortimer had been arrested there.

Detective Martin Morin was immediately dispatched to Baltimore to identify and return with the prisoner, and on the evening of January 22, Mortimer was once more in confinement in Buffalo. Mortimer's story of his escape after he had left the building was substantially as follows: "I left the building by the front door and went down Exchange street, without meeting anyone, as far as the yards of the Erie railroad. When I passed the Central Depot it was just one o'clock. I had not any money, except five cents. I made up my mind to sell my ulster and sealskin hat as soon as possible. I boarded a freight train in the yards and after a hard ride reached Hornellsville. There I sold my things for seventeen dollars, and after getting a square meal, for I was awfully hungry, I bought a ticket to Baltimore, over the Northern Central Railroad and that took about half of my cash. I went to Baltimore on the first train and put up at the Howard House.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

I thought I had better quit the country, so I signed a contract with the master of a Spanish frigate, the "Montpelier," as cabin-boy for a three years' cruise. The vessel was bound to Cadiz, and I was to have sailed yesterday. If it hadn't been for that "fly cop" I would be free, on the Spanish main. After the papers were signed, there were several days before the boat cleared and so I looked around for something to do. I know something about painting and graining, and it was not long before I got a job at graining a door; on Howard street, I think it was. That's where I got caught. Two officers nailed me and I couldn't get away. I tried to make them believe I was the wrong party, but it was no use trying to throw them off after they had shown me my photograph, so I kept quiet and here I am." The capture was made by Officer Berger of the western district of Baltimore, who observed Mortimer engaged in painting on Howard street, and thought he answered the description. Calling the attention of Sergeant Diebold to the man, they concluded to arrest him. On being taken to the station-house he at first protested his innocence, but finally owned up he was the party wanted.

Mortimer admitted having perpetrated the following burglaries:

April 15, 1879, the house of J. M. Henderson, No. 93 Prospect avenue, from which nothing was stolen. April 19, the house of Charles Lautz, No. 81 Linwood avenue, from which a watch and one hundred and sixteen dollars in money were stolen; same date, at the house of M. F. Hausle, No. 164 North Pearl street, a hunting-case gold watch was stolen; same date, house of John C. Eagan, No. 196 Linwood avenue, three dollars in money was stolen: April 19, the houses of P. A. Balcom, Jr., and A. W. Wright, Linwood avenue, but nothing stolen; May 17, at the house of H. W. Burt, No. 519 Franklin street, a suit of clothes and thirty-five dollars in money stolen; same date, at the house of E. T. Smith, No. 515 Franklin street, three dollars in money and an open-faced silver watch stolen; same date, at the house of Martin Taylor, No. 513 Franklin street, five dollars in money stolen;

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

July 30, at the house of Captain A. Briggs, No. 232 East Eagle street, a hunting-case gold watch stolen; same date, at the house of Robert Sniggs, No. 238 Eagle street, two dollars in money and a silver watch stolen.

It was supposed that he was guilty of burglaries at Sippel's tailor shop in the Tifft House block, and the residence of Hon. William G. Fargo; at least he knew all about the Fargo burglary, and implicated one W. J. Damon, *alias* Charles A. Coleman, who was arrested a short time after as an accomplice. On January 31, 1880, James Mortimer was sentenced to be confined in Auburn state prison at hard labor for eight years, and W. J. Damon for five years.

A murder most brutal was committed by Captain Andrew McKenzie, of the barge "A. Walton," on board that craft, sometime Thursday night or Friday morning, November 28, 1879. The barge had been lying at Burt's dock, east of the Union Ship Yard, discharging a cargo of lumber. The discovery of the murder was made about seven o'clock, on the morning of November 28, when the men who were engaged in unloading the vessel saw the body of one of the crew, Thomas Russell, floating in the water between the dock and the vessel. The attention of the master, Captain Andrew McKenzie, who had previously come on deck, was called to the fact and the body was secured. It was clothed only in a shirt and a pair of pantaloons, the suspenders attached to which were off the shoulders. The upper part of the face disclosed unmistakable evidences of death by foul play. Captain McKenzie notified Mr. C. W. Hammond, manager for H. W. Burt, at whose lumber yard the cargo of the "Walton" was consigned, of the finding of Russell's body, and he immediately repaired to police headquarters where he informed the authorities. From police headquarters a despatch was sent to Captain Gorman of the seventh police precinct, directing him to make an investigation, and he accordingly instructed Patrolman John O'Neil to visit the barge and learn what he could. That official did so and upon his return to the station house brought Captain McKenzie with him, and reported that he found blood-marks in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

various parts of the vessel and upon the bed clothes. The master of the vessel was taken into Captain Gorman's private office, and as he seemed excited and apparently apprehensive, he was then subjected to a rigid examination, touching his knowledge of the murder. He emphatically denied knowing anything about it, and insisted that he had not seen Russell in a couple of days.

While this conversation was in progress McKenzie kept rubbing his hands over one of his overshoes, and, directing his attention to this singular proceeding, Captain Gorman noticed red stains upon the shoes, and asking what they were, was told they were caused by iron ore paint. Taking the overshoes in his hand, Captain Gorman saw it was not paint but blood, but McKenzie insisted that it was paint. He was ordered to remove his coat, when more positive circumstantial evidence was disclosed. Upon the lower part of the lining of the overcoat, on the left side, was a great crimson stain, while clots of blood adhered to the cloth. The under coat was spotted with blood in various places. Still, McKenzie did not weaken a particle in his declarations of innocence and ignorance. He was placed under arrest and locked up in one of the cells, and the officers paid a visit to the barge where a pair of ugly-looking iron gas-tongs was found upon the deck in the rear of the cabin. It was a formidable weapon and in the hands of a strong man, capable of being used with terrible effect. They weighed about fifteen or twenty pounds. There were traces of blood upon them and upon the rail on the port side just back of the cabin, and on the deck and the side of the barge, suggesting that the body had been shoved through the scupper holes into the water. There was a splash of blood upon the towing-post, and the side of the wheel-house. On entering the cabin the officers found traces of blood upon the table, the walls, a pigeon-hole cupboard and on other articles. Beneath the mattress in one of the state-rooms a blanket and a pillow were found which were literally soaked with blood. These, together with the tongs and whatever it was thought would assist in throwing light upon the murder, were taken to the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

station-house by Captain Gorman and Detectives Shepard and Mack who had been detailed by the superintendent of police to work up the case.

Several times Captain McKenzie was subjected to sharp questioning, and although his actions indicated plainly that he was under a severe mental strain and that some of his answers were given with slight hesitation and stammering, nothing bearing directly upon his guilt could be elicited from him. He said he was forty-two years of age, that he resided in Detroit where he had a wife and three children; a fourth, his eldest daughter, eighteen years of age, had accompanied him on this trip.

Thomas Russell, the victim, was sixty years of age, and it was said had almost a mania for the water. He mortgaged a farm to get money with which to build a vessel, which proved to be a poor investment. For several years he had lived in Michigan and only the last summer took up the occupation of a sailor. He was a man who always had some money. This he carried on his person, saying he was afraid of the banks.

From the fact that when last seen alive he had between one hundred and two hundred dollars, and no part of this amount had been found upon the body, the officers immediately acted upon the theory of murder for the purpose of robbery.

No progress tending to place or fasten the guilt upon Captain McKenzie had been made until the night of December 1, when Detective Daniel Morgenstern, at midnight, in the guise of a janitor, entered the room where the "freezer" was located and proceeded to shake the grate of the stove and stir up the fire, after which he said to Captain McKenzie: "You are in a bad position and you have got to get out of here." He replied, "I know it, but how am I to do so?" The detective said, he was the night watchman and had the keys. He also offered to get him a hat, a coat and a pair of pants, which he did, and also gave him forty dollars, and wanted to know then how he was to get the money back. McKenzie said, he did not know, but assured him he could obtain it at the boat after he got out. The officer said, that would not do as the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

police were watching the boat. After he was repeatedly assured by the officer that he could be trusted, McKenzie told him where the money was hid under the keelson. The next day Captain Gorman and Captain Donohue, of the first precinct, and Detectives Morgenstern and Prince visited the barge at her dock and made a search for the missing money. Inspecting the hold of the vessel, they found it constructed with a high keelson running through the entire length and following the shape of the deck. Near one end, and carefully secreted under a board, the money was found closely wadded up in a small and compact mass. Examination of the bills disclosed twenties, tens, and fives, amounting to one hundred and fifty dollars. When they were taken to the light and carefully inspected, two five-dollar bills were found to have upon them dark red stains, which proved to be blood. When the announcement of the recovery of the hidden money was made to the prisoner and when he saw that the officers spoke the truth, his face assumed an ashen hue and he staggered in despair. Shortly after he made a confession wherein he admitted killing Russell about four o'clock in the morning.

His statement was, substantially, that he went on board the boat about two o'clock in the morning and found Russell in his bed, where he had been sleeping since arriving in port. He went to bed with him without undressing, except to remove his overcoat and rubbers. Russell demanded a settlement regarding some money matters and McKenzie said he could not settle until the morning. A quarrel ensued, which developed into a desperate struggle both on the deck and in the cabin. In the struggle a handspike was used. McKenzie then picked up the gas tongs and struck Russell somewhere on the head. He fell and did not move again. Ten or fifteen minutes afterwards McKenzie shoved him out under the railing of the deck into the water. He then put a chain around some bedclothing, that had become blood-stained, and threw it overboard. McKenzie denied killing Russell for his money and claimed he had no malice; that it was done in the excitement of the time.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

On May 7, 1880, McKenzie plead guilty to murder in the second degree, and was sentenced by Judge James Sheldon to be confined at hard labor in the state prison at Albany for the

TERM OF HIS NATURAL LIFE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XV.

THE GREAT RAILROAD RIOTS OF 1877—BEGINNING AT MARTINSBURG, WEST VIRGINIA—TROOPS CALLED OUT—SPREAD OF THE STRIKE—A REIGN OF TERROR—THE STRIKE IN BUFFALO—THE BOARD OF POLICE CALLS FOR VOLUNTEER PATROLMEN—PROCLAMATION OF MAYOR BECKER—THE POLICE BOARD REQUESTS AUTHORIZATION OF THE COMMON COUNCIL TO APPOINT ADDITIONAL PATROLMEN—AUTHORIZATION GRANTED—THE CITIZENS' MEETING—COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO CONFER WITH THE MAYOR—GENERAL HOWARD CALLS OUT THE 74TH REGIMENT—ASSISTANCE SENT TO HORNELLSVILLE—OFFICIAL DESPATCHES—CAUSES FOR THE STRIKE—COMPLAINTS AND DEMANDS OF THE RAILROAD MEN—RIOTOUS PROCEEDINGS—THE RABBLE—ANARCHY—MOB LAW—THE MILITIA AND THE RIOTERS—CONFLICT—AN INNOCENT MAN KILLED—MANUFACTORIES THREATENED—SPLENDID WORK OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—CHARGE OF CAPTAIN WURTZ—CITIZENS AND RAILROAD MEN—END OF THE RIOT—THE STRIKE OFF—TESTIMONY OF THANKS TO THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

THE year 1877 was one of conflict and terror, not only for Buffalo, but for the entire country. Since early spring mutterings of discontent had been heard from the railroad yards and shops. Dissatisfaction everywhere prevailed.

July 17, the war between the railways and their employes was begun.

Martinsburg, West Virginia, was the Fort Sumpter of the great railway rebellion.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railway management decided to reduce the wages and curtail the privileges of certain of its employes, who rebelled, and very soon fully one thousand men had quit work. In less than twenty-four hours twelve hundred cars were standing on the tracks of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. The railway officials attempted to move the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

trains with such new men as they could get and riot followed.

Troops were sent from Baltimore and Washington down the line. The strike, with its attendant disorder and lawlessness, was spreading like wildfire. President Hayes issued a proclamation calling upon the mobs, which had taken possession of the Baltimore & Ohio Company's property, to disperse. This proclamation had little or no effect. July 19, the strike was general throughout Ohio and Virginia, and it was travelling east and west at a frightful speed. The telegraph wires bore messages from the leaders of the men calling upon all the railway employes throughout the country to make one united effort to teach the railway companies that the men had certain rights that they were bound to respect. These telegrams had the desired effect and when the sun went down that night, Chicago railway employes were on a strike, to a man. The tide rolled eastward; up on the great Pennsylvania lines, through Pennsylvania and across Chautauqua's hills to Buffalo. Pittsburgh was in a state of anarchy. The mob had possession of the railroad company's property and the state militia were hurrying to dispossess them, while anything escaped their torches. In the streets of Baltimore and Pittsburgh men had been shot down, and several had been killed and wounded. Two thousand cars of merchandise had been destroyed, and a reign of terror existed in both cities, which was fast spreading to the other railroad centers. It was estimated that fully ten million dollars worth of property had been destroyed. The strike reached Hornellsville, N. Y., July 20. Early on the morning of that day the employes of the Erie railroad, affected by the order touching wages and privileges, had sent a communication to their superintendent demanding that the wage scale in existance prior to July 1, and the pass system, be restored. No attention whatever was paid to this demand, and the men laid down their tools. A disorderly mob, composed of tramps and loafers took advantage of the unprotected condition of the railway yards and began a wholesale destruction of property at Hornellsville, N. Y.

Sunday, July 22, the disturbance began in Buffalo, and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

on the following day the strike on the Erie Railroad was on in earnest. At a meeting held by the board of police it was resolved to call for volunteer patrolmen and also to apply to the common council for authority to swear in patrolmen *with pay*. The question "with pay" was important, as section 10 of the Police Act at that time read: "The board of police may upon any emergency or apprehension of riot, pestilence or invasion, appoint as many special patrolmen, *without* pay, from the citizens of said city (Buffalo), as it may deem advisable."

The board of police, consisting of Mayor Becker and Commissioners F. A. Sears and Jacob Beyer, issued a call for "special patrolmen, without pay, for the maintenance of order and protection of the property of the citizens." To this call no response was made.

The Mayor then issued the following proclamation, after consultation had been held by the board of police with some of the most prominent citizens of Buffalo:

MAYOR'S OFFICE,
Buffalo, July 23, 1877.

To All Law-abiding Citizens:

I deem it to be my duty to announce to you that such is the condition of affairs in this city, that peace and good order are not maintained and observed by a large number of persons, as the law requires, and that by reason of the temper and action of such lawless persons the life and property of the inhabitants of this city are greatly endangered. The military have been called out by the governor of the state to assist in the maintenance of order and the enforcement of the laws, and the police force is endeavoring to do its full duty in the emergency; and yet it is feared by many that these will not be sufficient, and that the citizens themselves should take immediate action.

I therefore request you to come together this evening at 7.30 o'clock, at the Skating Rink, on Pearl street, to consider what precautions, if any, should be adopted, and what action should be taken by you for protection of the city.

PHILIP BECKER, *Mayor.*

The board of police at once transmitted a communication to the common council requesting authorization to increase

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the patrolmen of the police force "by such an additional number of men as may appear to the board of police to be necessary to fully protect life and property within the city, and to maintain such increased force so long as in their judgment the necessity therefor shall continue."

Alderman Ferris offered and moved for the adoption of a resolution in the common council, authorizing the board of police to increase the number of patrolmen as deemed necessary by the board, but such appointments to be not for a longer time than ten days in the case of each person so appointed, and the number to be appointed not to exceed one thousand. The resolution was adopted with but one dissenting vote.

The mayor called the citizens' meeting to order, and after explaining the necessity for prompt action, as the police force was insufficient to preserve order, called on the citizens to protect their own property in the heart of the city, and to be sworn in as special patrolmen.

Mr. L. C. Woodruff was called upon to preside, and made some forcible remarks relative to the preservation of peace on the part of the strikers, urging them to abide by the law.

Upon motion of Alderman Simons a committee was appointed to confer with the mayor to report some plan for the protection of life and property. The following committee was appointed: L. C. Woodruff, Alderman Simons, Henry Martin, James V. Hayes, E. L. Hedstrom, Robert Carmichael, George W. Tifft and Michael Callahan.

Mr. James V. Hayes addressed the meeting, saying that he wanted the railroad men to come forward and tell what they were fighting for; that he could vouch for it that there was not a railroad man who wanted to set fire to buildings or do anything wrong.

Mr. Callahan, an engineer of the Erie Railroad, in a short speech said that the strike of the Erie men was not because of a ten per cent. reduction, that they had all agreed to that, but because members of the conference had been discharged, notwithstanding the promise that they should not be meddled with.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

After the adjournment of the meeting a large number of railroad men remained and were addressed by Mr. William Jones, of the Lake Shore road, and by Mr. J. V. Hayes. When Mr. Hayes moved that all railroad men present, who were in favor of protecting property should raise their hands, there was a general response.

The committee appointed at the meeting at the Rink, met at police headquarters and resolved

"That the mayor be requested to enroll two thousand citizens, who will volunteer for general duty, who shall, when signal is given, be ready to move at a moment's warning, for the protection of the lives and property of the city."

Meanwhile, General Rufus L. Howard had issued an order assembling the members of the 74th regiment at their armory on Virginia street. The men responded promptly and in twenty-four hours the muster was complete.

July 22, a cry for help came from the frightened citizens of Hornellsville, and General Howard with Colonel Reichert, Colonel Bull and Assistant Adjutant General Ralph Plumb, and companies "E," "B" and "I" of the 74th regiment, left on a special train for that town, where they did good service in protecting property and preserving the peace.

July 24, General Howard sent the following communication to Mayor Becker:

HORNELLSVILLE, July 24, 1877.

Hon. P. Becker, Mayor, Buffalo:

If you deem it necessary, ask the governor to have the 74th regiment now on duty here, returned to Buffalo, immediately.

R. L. HOWARD, *Major General.*

Mayor Becker sent the following communication to Governor Robinson:

BUFFALO, July 24, 1877.

Governor L. Robinson, Albany, N. Y.:

Our city is in imminent danger from riot and mob. I re-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

spectfully request you to order at once the 74th regiment back to Buffalo, or some other good regiment. Answer.

PHILIP BECKER, *Mayor.*

The following despatch was also received from General Howard:

HORNELLSVILLE, July 24, 1877.

Hon. Philip Becker, Police Headquarters, Buffalo, N. Y.:

Have requested the governor to send the 9th New York, now at Albany, to Buffalo; you had better urge this; the 74th is needed here.

R. L. HOWARD, *Major General.*

The following despatches were received:

ALBANY, N. Y., July 24, 1877.

Hon. P. Becker, Mayor of Buffalo:

The 49th regiment of Auburn was ordered to Buffalo this afternoon and directed to report to General Rogers.

FRANKLIN TOWNSEND, *Adj't Gen.*

ALBANY, N. Y., July 24, 1877.

Hon. P. Becker, Mayor of Buffalo, N. Y.:

In addition to the 49th regiment, I have ordered a regiment from New York City to Buffalo.

FRANKLIN TOWNSEND, *Adj't Gen.*

At the citizens' meeting held at the rink, the following document had been handed to the mayor:

BUFFALO, July 23, 1877.

P. Becker, Mayor:

At a regular meeting of "D" Company, Buffalo City Guard, held at their quarters this evening, it was unanimously resolved to tender the services of the company to the mayor and authorities of the city of Buffalo and Erie county, in any capacity by them desired.

T. M. BRISTOL, *Captain.*

The mayor immediately started for police headquarters and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

swore the company in the service of the police department. But few volunteered to serve the city without pay.

Tuesday morning, July 24, 1877, the board of police was notified by the Grand Army that they were ready for service as a company. They were sworn and General Rogers, who was in command of the 65th regiment, requested by the board of police to furnish the company with ammunition. General Rogers supplied them with four rounds of ammunition, all he could obtain for them.

No intimation whatever had been received by the officials of the several railroads entering the city, and in fact, they were somewhat surprised when the strike manifested itself at Hornellsville, N. Y., the terminus of the Buffalo division of the Erie Railroad, on the morning of July 20, 1877, and then they were unable to ascertain the motive until some time later, when a document containing the following demands, on behalf of the firemen, brakemen, switchmen and trackmen, was handed Superintendent Wright of the Erie, viz.: "That all men discharged for taking part in any meeting or going as a committee to New York be reinstated; that brakemen receive two dollars per day; switchmen, two dollars; head switchmen, two dollars and twenty-five cents; trackmen in yards, one dollar and fifty cents; trackmen on sections, one dollar and forty cents and pay rental of company grounds except as per agreement; firemen to have the same pay as they received prior to July 1, and monthly passes to be issued to brakemen and switchmen." A reduction of ten per cent. in the wages had been made July 1 by the Erie officials in the above-named classes of employes.

The first indication of a strike in Buffalo had been made known about twelve o'clock the morning of July 21, when a gang of thirty-five yardmen notified Night-Yardmaster Peck that he must discontinue work or take the consequences.

The strikers immediately set to work to prevent either passenger or freight trains from moving, by pulling the pins, putting out the switch-lights, greasing tracks, spiking switches, taking possession of locomotives, compelling by threat or violence other employes to abandon their posts of duty, until all

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

trains were finally abandoned by the road. Then comparative quiet and peace prevailed until the employes of the New York Central and Lake Shore Railroads had joined the Erie strikers, Sunday morning, July 22. The 74th and 65th regiments of the city had been placed under arms at their headquarters to be in readiness for a call at any moment. Later, companies in the immediate vicinity and the city of Rochester were called upon to be in readiness. As it had been rumored that the strikers had determined to destroy the property of the roads, the troops were called out and placed on guard at the depots, freight houses and coal trestles of the railroad companies. General Rogers, fearing that the strikers in the city might assemble in force and make an attempt to seize the arms and ammunition in the state arsenal, as a precaution placed a guard on duty there with strict orders to allow no one to enter the building.

During the excitement the city was fast filling up with roughs, tramps, vagrants and vagabonds of every description, and early Sunday morning, July 22, crowds began to gather in the vicinity of the Lake Shore round-house, and continued to increase, until in the afternoon the gathering numbered at least one thousand persons, many of whom were boys. During the afternoon the strikers and their friends uncoupled a number of freight trains. Superintendent Taylor of the Lake Shore telegraphed for assistance. General Rogers with a detachment of soldiers started for the scene of the disturbance. On the way out the men were supplied with ammunition and ordered to load their muskets.

On alighting from the cars and as the soldiers got into line, they were hooted at by the mob and saluted by a shower of stones. General Rogers, who was in citizen's dress, immediately ordered the company to face about, make ready and take aim. The men obeyed and the next moment their guns were leveled at the crowd. This caused a general stampede, but the crowd, presently seeing that the soldiers did not shoot, plucked up courage and came nearer. Some of the strikers came up and informed General Rogers that they were not re-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

sponsible for the stone-throwing, which was the work of boys and roughs over whom they had no control. Shortly after the detachment was marched into the round-house where they remained on guard. Four of the men were hit by stones but none were seriously hurt.

The Lake Shore officials shortly after decided not to attempt to move any more trains at this time, and the officers were sent back to their headquarters at the depot. About ten o'clock at night a crowd of men, said to be strikers from other roads, took possession of the New York Central switch-lights at East Buffalo and put them out. They also turned the switches and took possession of the yards. The Central officials decided to suspend all freight and passenger traffic on their road for the present. This made a general tie-up of all the roads.

The strikers congregated in force in and about the yards at East Buffalo, but committed no overt act during the night, though many rumors as to their lawless intentions were set afloat.

This period of the strike may be said to be the beginning of mob law in the city. Early the next morning, between nine and ten o'clock, a large number of the strikers, numbering several hundred, and said to be reinforced by men from Uniontown, in sympathy with them, invaded the Lake Shore round-house, and armed with clubs and missiles forced the employes to quit work. No blows were struck. The men on duty saw the invaders were determined, and at once complied with their demand. Troops were immediately despatched to the round-house, but there was no collision with the mob.

Emboldened by success at the Lake Shore round-house, the mob came up the tracks and between eleven and twelve o'clock made an attack on the Erie Railway shops at the corner of Exchange and Louisiana streets. They got inside the building and forced a suspension of work in five minutes. The workmen were intimidated by the rioters, and at the demand to quit found it prudent to comply. Troops were stationed along the track when this demonstration occurred, and were in a position

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

to fire on the crowd, by members of which stones had been thrown. The reason the military offered no active opposition, it was said, was because it had been reported to them a conspiracy was on foot to fire every railroad building in the city as soon as force was used against the strikers.

The strikers seemed contented with simply "clearing" the building of the workingmen and made no attempt to destroy or damage property. Whenever an attempt was made to move a train, it was boarded by the strikers, who would uncouple the engine and cars, and the train thus would be abandoned.

The 2d separate company of infantry of Westfield, had received orders to report to General Rogers at Buffalo. At about half-past eight in the evening, when they reached Bay View, Captain Towle gave definite orders to the conductor of the train to stop at least a quarter of a mile outside any crowd or rabble that might appear in sight. This order was obeyed. The train was within a short distance of the bridge near the city, when it was brought to a standstill. The mob, which had hidden on either side of the track, instantly scrambled up the high embankments to the tracks from both ditches. The captain urged the train hands to pull along, but the train was in complete possession of the mob, which, as Conductor Henn said, could cut a train up more quickly than he ever saw before.

Captain Towle endeavored to remonstrate with the mob. Peace counsels, however, did not prevail. The mob made another rush at the train; ten or a dozen of the rioters entered the cars with revolvers in their hands, seized some of the muskets and threatened to kill the soldiers if they did not surrender their pieces. The company, as Captain Towle admitted, had seen but little service, some of them, perhaps, having never fired a gun, and when they looked into the barrels of the revolvers, concluded to comply with almost any demand made on them. Captain Towle gave orders to clear the car, and as the main body of his men went at this work a hot *melee* ensued.

The mob without fired through the windows and doors of the car. The military men responded by firing from within.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The company disembarked, and from the track fired another volley, which put the rioters to rout. The soldiers took to the road, and as some of those who were wounded needed immediate care, they were carried to the nearest houses, which were in West Seneca. Seven men of the company were reported wounded and as many as nine or ten of the rioters.

Battery "A," which had been sent to the relief of the Westfield company, was stopped at the round-house and not allowed to proceed further. Some of the mob attempted to board the coach, but were kept at bay at the point of the sword and bayonet. Captain Linderman ordered his men out of the cars; they formed in line on the track, maintaining the strictest silence, every man being commanded not to speak at any time. In their blouses, red facings and fatigue caps, they so closely resembled the appearance of Federal troops, that some one shouted "the regulars are coming!" The mob fell back and scattered ahead of the battery as they marched steadily down and along the track to Bay View. Finding no traces of the soldiery from Westfield, they returned to the wooden bridge, where they remained on guard until after daylight. In the fight a number of the rioters and several of the militiamen were injured, none of them, however, fatally. The only man killed was an inoffensive witness of the battle, who stood several hundred yards from the bridge and was struck by a stray bullet. He was Michael Lyons of the Abbott Road, a quiet young man, who had no interest, other than that prompted by idle curiosity, in the fight.

The morning of Tuesday, July 24, opened gloomy enough for the city, and with the cruel mob within its limits to do violence upon the slightest possible pretext. At East Buffalo and the numerous railroad crossings crowds of men and boys gathered, many of them armed with canes or cudgels; doubtless, concealed weapons were in abundance in the various gangs. The thinkers for the mob evidently conceived it to be a capital idea to cause the suspension of work in the large manufacturing establishments. By this means they could secure a good show of respectability for their movement. If they

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

could compel honest, industrious mechanics and laborers to take to the streets, and thereby in appearance at least identify themselves with the mob, it would be a great point gained; but this violent enterprise proved an utter failure, and was finally broken up entirely by the police. The committee who took it upon themselves to regulate the affairs of the factories of the city, and the men employed in them, was made up of roughs and tramps, including a number of promising boys. They carried with them a sort of a compromise between a heavy stick and a club, and shuffled along in that crawling gait which ordinarily characterizes the *genus* "tough." It was claimed there was not a striker in the crowd, and what they did they did without the authority or knowledge of the strikers. Their attitude was threatening. In some places they proved effective in driving men from their work, but in most cases their request to suspend work was not complied with.

Among the establishments visited were the planing mills of Boller & Rectenwalt and Joseph Churchyard, which were closed temporarily. The manufactory of Jewett & Root and other factories received attention, but with no success. Stone yards, coal yards, the Hamburg canal (state work), and other places where men were employed were called upon, and wherever intimidation could be made effective, the men were driven from their work. About three o'clock the depredators paid their respects to the establishment of John T. Noye & Son, and unceremoniously broke in one of the doors and took possession. The district telegraph box, communicating with No. 1 station, was pulled, and almost immediately Police Superintendent Byrne, with thirty patrolmen, was on the scene. The officers were drawn up in a double line across the street, facing down Washington street, and made a charge, wheeling rapidly into Scott street. The clubs were brought freely into use, but without any intention of inflicting serious injuries, and the mob fled, panic-stricken and with aching bones. This virtually put an end to interference with the manufacturing establishments.

During the morning the Erie Railway strikers hoisted small

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

white flags on all switches, bearing the words in black letters, "We will let the mail go." Trains then began moving on the Erie and Central roads. The militia were given possession of the depots for headquarters. All through the day the opinion prevailed that East Buffalo would in the evening or night be the theatre of disorder. Rioters had openly proclaimed that it was their intention to destroy the railroad property in that portion of the city. The militia were expected to demonstrate what kind of metal they were made of. Grape and canister, it was thought, would be necessary to mow down and disperse the infuriated mob, but happily such was not to be. Toward six o'clock in the evening a noisy and disorderly crowd, which very rapidly increased in numbers, began to congregate in the vicinity of the East Buffalo depot of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad. Prevented by the police from entering the depot yard, the rioters filled William street at the crossing and to a considerable distance in the direction of the city. They were not railroad men nor strikers, but an unruly class, principally young men, but with a good number of the middle-aged order of tramps. Nearly all were armed with heavy clubs, pick-axe handles and similar weapons, and all were seemingly ready for any kind of mischief or cruelty that might suggest itself to them.

Strong detachments of policemen, both regulars and specials, were hurried in large wagons from some of the stations to the assistance of the force of No. 8 police station near by. The mob pelted the depot with stones and openly threatened to destroy the fine structure. They tore down the flagman's shanty at the crossing, spiked the street railroad turn-table and set fire to a freight car, which was speedily extinguished by the police. Pushing hard upon the police, the rioters showered stones and sticks upon the officers, painfully wounding several of them. Captain Philip Wurtz, who was in command of the police, remonstrated with the mob until patience had ceased to be a virtue. They threatened to kill him, to burn the depot and to destroy the station-house, in which several of their number were locked in cells.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

It was apparent they were bent on mischief and not to be moved by moral suasion. Captain Wurtz returned to his station-house and telegraphed for more reinforcements. A wagon load of officers quickly answered, then with these he returned to the vicinity of the crossing. The men on duty there, having held their own against the throng, had already received their instructions. A feint was made by a few of the officers detailed for that purpose, who drew the attention of the crowd to a central point. Then, instantly, the main body of police, numbering seventy-five men, formed in a single line across the wide street facing the city and the back of the mob. Every one of the seventy-five men carried the heavy night baton, a terrible weapon when wielded by a muscular arm. "Now boys, slash 'em!" shouted Captain Wurtz, and in one more instant a grand charge was made, and those only who were hit can fully appreciate it. Every stroke hit a new head, and the owner went solid to the ground or bowled in continued somersaults. The officers pushed ahead with vim. Those of the crowd, which had been so defiant and combative, who did not get hit, fled as fast as their legs could carry them, and from the field of battle arose a howling chorus of pain which could have been heard at a considerable distance away. The rout was complete and final. The mob scattered in every direction, and at midnight the East Buffalo grounds were as clear and as quiet as a country field on a Sunday afternoon, without the aid of the military. The victory of law over disorder was complete, and the rioters and the community learned a lesson which will be mutually profitable.

There had been a lack of interest on the part of the manufacturers, merchants and others to provide the protection deemed necessary at this time, by having their employes appointed and sworn in as special patrolmen, for the purpose of preserving order and protecting the property of their respective premises. The mayor and sheriff issued the following call:

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

BUFFALO, July 24, 1877.

Sir:

You are respectfully invited to meet a number of prominent taxpayers and citizens for consultation in the present emergency, at 3.30 o'clock, P. M., this day, promptly, at the mayor's office. Respectfully,

PHILIP BECKER, *Mayor.*
J. L. HABERSTRO, *Sheriff.*

Out of fifty-three invited to be present twenty-four responded to the call. The meeting resulted in most of the manufacturers present having their men sworn in to do special patrol duty. After this meeting a hearing was granted the railroad employes, at which Mr. Woodruff and Mr. Ferris, who had attended the citizens' meeting, were present and spoke on behalf of the citizens. Michael Callahan, on behalf of the railroad men, said that they had no grievances, as engineers, but had joined in this conciliatory movement in the interests of the firemen and brakemen who were out of work, and that it was desired to get them reinstated in their former places. He thought that none of the railroad men meant to do any violence, that the citizens' committee would be sustained and helped by the Erie men. Other remarks were made by railroad men present.

Mayor Becker urged the men, that as all acts committed would be charged to them, not to allow themselves to be led by men who desired to make gain by the strike, and not to allow the mob to hang on their coat-tails and commit acts detrimental to their (the strikers') cause.

Mr. Woodruff, as a member of the citizens' committee, said that only one case at a time could be dealt with and that the Erie case was the first in order, and that an attempt would be made at once to open communication with Mr. H. J. Jewett, the receiver of the Erie Railroad.

July 25, the following card was addressed to the mayor and citizens of Buffalo, on behalf of the Erie employes. It was signed by twenty-two railroad engineers and thirteen firemen:

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

To His Honor the Mayor, Philip Becker, and Citizens of Buffalo:

Gentlemen and Fellow Citizens—

We deem it our imperative duty to make a public disclaimer of our being in sympathy with the mobs or rabble, or in having, in the least respect, given aid or encouragement to its outrageous acts of violence and lawlessness. None more deeply deplore such acts than we, nor none have and will more strongly denounce any act of destruction of property of any kind held either by railroad corporations or private individuals, or of any act of violence to our law-abiding citizens. Recognizing fully that the supremacy of the law must and shall be upheld, we the engineers and firemen of the New York & Erie Railroad, as an evidence of our good intentions, hereby tender to you our united services for the purpose of suppressing all lawlessness. We are in readiness to obey your commands for such purpose at your instant notice.

A notice was issued by order of the sheriff and the board of police instructing all who had been sworn in as special patrolmen or deputy sheriffs to report to the police captains of the precincts in which they severally resided. This request was complied with and Superintendent Byrne found that he had a good-sized company at his command.

Communication was opened with H. J. Jewett, receiver of the Erie Railroad, by Mayor Becker, P. J. Ferris and L. C. Woodruff, who notified Mr. Jewett that they had been appointed for such communication at a meeting of a committee of leading citizens. They asked Mr. Jewett if he had any proposition to make touching a settlement, which they thought could be accomplished. Mr. Jewett telegraphed his reply from New York City, to the effect that he believed that but few of the Erie employes had any part in the unlawful and riotous proceedings, and that whenever quiet and order were restored he would hear the grievances of the men and if they had been unreasonably or unjustly dealt with, the proper remedy would be applied. Further communication followed, tending toward a satisfactory adjustment of the trouble on the Erie Road by leaving all disputes for future consideration, the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

men being willing to work at the reduced wages. Mr. Jewett telegraphed that an opportunity for explanation would be given to all the men.

The end of the great strike was near at hand. The board of police and the entire police department had been indefatigable in their efforts. At a time of riot a body of disciplined police officers can accomplish much better work than can militiamen many times its superior as regards numbers. It is the well directed efforts of a comparatively small body of disciplined police officers, under a leader of nerve, courage and deliberation, who is competent to judge of the proper time to strike and then boldly, fearlessly, determinedly and quickly, which accomplish the actual work as a rule, of suppressing riots. The Buffalo police department did splendid work during this greatest of all strikes, and to it was largely due the preservation of peace and order.

A very proper measure was, upon the recommendation of the mayor, enacted by the common council. Neither the mayor nor the board of police had the power to compel the closing of saloons or places where intoxicating liquors were sold, in the vicinity of the railroad yards; and as a restriction upon the sale of liquors tends, to a great extent, to bring about success in quelling riots or public disturbances, the common council enacted the following ordinance:

Section 1. The mayor of the city of Buffalo is hereby authorized to direct the proprietor, keeper or person in charge of any saloon, bar or place where intoxicating liquors, wine, ale or beer are sold, offered for sale or given away, to close and keep closed for so long a time as he shall deem necessary, such saloon, bar or place, wherever he shall deem that the preservation of peace and good order within the city will be secured or promoted by closing and keeping closed said bar, saloon or place.

Section 2. In case any person whom the mayor shall direct to close and keep closed, any such bar, saloon, or place where intoxicating liquors, wines, ale or beer are sold, offered for sale or given away, shall neglect or refuse to comply with the direction of the mayor, and to close and keep closed such saloon, bar or place, any member of the police force of the city is

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

hereby empowered to close said bar, saloon, or place and keep the same closed.

A very nice compliment was tendered the police force by a correspondent of the New York *Times*, who was detained in the city, on account of the strike, while on his way west. The following is an excerpt:

"The principal work of keeping down the rioters, however, devolves upon the police force of the city. Thus far they have done their duty nobly and are winning golden opinions on every hand. Under the command of their superintendent, John Byrne, they have been thoroughly drilled and in the present emergency have well demonstrated the completeness and efficiency of their discipline and training. The charge on the mob at the stockyards last evening was an exceedingly gallant affair, and has done much to prevent the general riot which was at one time threatened. Several well-known roughs were arrested and scores of others so disabled by well-directed cuts from the heavy batons of the policemen that they will be unable to create further disturbances."

At a meeting of the common council of the city of Buffalo, held July 30, 1877, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

Whereas, the riot of last week gave ample opportunity to demonstrate the efficiency of our city police, and establish in the minds of our law-abiding citizens, unbounded confidence in the ability of said department to protect and defend the city against mob violence;

And, whereas, the conduct of the police department during the emergencies of the past week seems to call for some public expression of approbation for the indomitable courage manifested, hardship endured, and valuable services rendered by the force in putting down and subduing the most formidable and fearful riot that has ever threatened our good city; therefore, be it

Resolved, that the thanks of the good people of the city of Buffalo are due to the police department of said city for the intrepid courage and skill displayed by its members during the late fearful riot and in behalf of a grateful public this council hereby extends the same to Superintendent of Police John Byrne, and to each and every one of his command, for

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the meritorious conduct displayed throughout the department on the occasion referred to; and, further

Resolved, as a reward of merit to the trusty men of the police department, who so nobly confronted and subdued the mob-violence of the past week in our midst, this council most cheerfully recommends that the board of police will restore each and every one of them to the full pay provided for in the police law, and with allowance to them also for the reductions in salary that have been made by said board during the present year, believing that such action on the part of the board will be commended by the taxpayers of our city and a generous public, and will prove a judicious and satisfactory expenditure; and further

Resolved, that the city clerk be and he is hereby directed to transmit a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions to the board of police.

July 30, all passenger and freight traffic had been resumed on all the roads. The military had been dispensed with, the additional patrolmen appointed during the emergency had been discharged from service and paid off, and the city of Buffalo had once more taken on that quiet and peaceable condition for which it had become noted.

The strike has now become a part of history and forms but an incident in the greatest problem of our times, the peaceable adjustment and one that is acceptable to each of the great powers that we name.

LABOR AND CAPITAL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XVI.

BUFFALO IN 1870—A MUNICIPAL RIP VAN WINKLE—DREAMING OF THE PAST—A CITY FULL OF REMINISCENCES—VERY POOR ADVERTISING AGENTS—CENTRAL WHARF—ITS DECADENCE AND ABANDONMENT—THE LOSS OF THE LAKE TRADE—BUFFALO SIDE-TRACKED—THE RAILROAD FAMINE—STANDING IN THEIR OWN LIGHT—PESSIMISM—A GLIMMER OF LIGHT—COAL—BUILDING A RAILROAD—THE DAWNING OF THE NEW DAY—THE CITY AND COUNTY HALL—NEW BLOOD—THE RAILROADS—TWO CONTRASTING SEMI-DECADES—A WIDER HORIZON—NEW MEN, NEW CAPITAL, NEW RAILROADS AND NEW LIFE—THE THRESHOLD OF GREATNESS—1880!

WITH cities, as with individuals, there comes a time between the promises of youth and the fulfillment of maturity, when everything lies fallow in a soil, unproductive of even promise. It is a time when the most sanguine believers begin to ask themselves if they have not been deceived and if, after all, too much confidence has not been placed in the individual, or the city, or the enterprise, be it what it may, in which they have placed their trust. The bright boy of the school may become the pedant of later years, and the budding metropolis may, twenty years later, be abandoned to old residents and decay.

The best lovers of Buffalo in 1870 looked sad when they spoke about her, and in sounding the praises of her commercial greatness referred to the great inland port she used to be. It was always "used to be" in those days. Buffalo had donned "the lean and slippered pantaloon" and the reminiscent garrulity of apparent old age. She stood in 1870 on the broad, seaward-fronting piazza of Central Wharf, the same old Central Wharf so lively in the gallant olden days, and gazed with weary eyes into the offing for a sail and saw no fleets of commerce-laden ships. She looked eastward and she saw

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the railroads speeding their trains eastward and westward, by her very gates, and yet not knocking for admission. And she listened to the voice of her own children and she heard them speak lightly of her name. She was a back-number, and yet in that back-number there was the splendid brain, and the clear, eager eye and the sinewy suppleness of the irresistible metropolis of to-day. What her purblind children took for death was only sleep. And perhaps, in that weary slumber, lullabyed by the murmurs of Niagara, a dream of greatness was shaping itself coherently to some day be realized, a dream as irrealizable to her residents of those days as the alchemist's transmutation of base metals into gold; the dream, of which the fruition meant the chaining of the Niagara to the mercantile uses of mankind. It is difficult for the man of to-day, presupposing him to have come here within a decade, to exactly picture to himself Buffalo as she was in 1870. The railroads had sapped her life away by reducing the lake traffic to a minimum. They were carrying freights for less than the boats could carry them, and vessels coming down light went back empty or in ballast, a round trip for very little or no return. The splendid lake passenger traffic, which had formerly given Buffalo a large floating population, nearly nightly, had fallen off and amounted to less than nothing as business traffic; the only lake travellers became pleasure seekers, and even they became few and far between. People from the west, *en route* to Niagara Falls, were carried around the city at East Buffalo and thence to the great cataract, without entering her gates, and they went back the same way. Visitors to this Buffalo of to-day go to see Niagara incidentally; visitors to the Niagara of 1870 did not even visit Buffalo. It had much of the somnolence of the buried cities of the plain; it had none of their mysterious attractiveness. Such of the residents as were wealthy cut off their coupons and spent their money abroad in their own or foreign lands. Wherever they went, in speaking of Buffalo, they assumed a distinctly apologetic air. They spoke of the town as "a sleepy old place," "just the town to bring up your children in" or

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

"a nice place in the summer time," but as to vaunting it in any way that was not in them. Chicago people told them of uneclipsed Chicago, and how it was striding ever forward toward greater dominion and prouder pre-eminence, and the wealthy Buffalonian would murmer supinely "Well! Buffalo isn't Chicago," and let it go at that, forgetting that Buffalo was a city when Chicago was a swamp, and that Buffalo had at her doors natural advantages, beside which Chicago's were as nothing. It was an unconscious admission by them of the vast superiority of western over Buffalo human nature, so far as enterprise was concerned. It was about this period that the late H. M. Kinne said, with bitter-sweet public spirit, "that if he were the Almighty, he would let Lake Erie arise some night and cover Buffalo to the tops of its buildings, and give very few of its inhabitants notice of his intention so that they might save themselves like Noah or take to the roofs." Far and wide, too, at this period, travelled Buffalonians were telling the world of its disadvantages from a meteorological standpoint. "Buffalo," said a local magnate, with fine impressiveness, "is nine months winter and three months—late fall." It had many of the aspects of the old-time feudalism, this Buffalo of 1870. There were a few wealthy families. Delaware avenue was the street *par excellence*; it was the *Faubourg Saint Germain* of those days. Franklin and Pearl streets, and some of the cross streets were well enough, and North street was quite in the distance, but promising; but Delaware avenue was "the Avenue" and it had no rival. And down in the east side of the city, poor old Swan street clung tenaciously to such of the *vicille roche*, who still honored it by living along its lines, and watched jealously the fell boarding house, which was creeping upon it in ever-narrowing circles of social destructiveness. For streets change, even as sites, and individuals, and nations, in their gradual emergence from obscurity and their pilgrimage up the hill of fortune and down into the valley on the other side. Even Sleepy Hollow changed while Rip Van Winkle slept. And so did Buffalo, while her genius slumbered for a while.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In 1870 the old east-side streets still held a small quota of fashionable people, the rear-guard of an aristocracy, that had made them the most desirable residence spots in Buffalo. Swan and South and North Division streets, Eagle street and Ellicott, and even Michigan, had their halcyon days, and even down-town Pearl was quite a well thought of and desirable avenue.

But the march of progress was following the setting sun, and "the west side" had become the *sine qua non* of desirability. The society people who still lived east of Main street were either prisoners of poverty, whose pretensions had outgrown their possessions or whose society aspirations had been abandoned. Swan street held out last on the list of those once fashionable streets in retaining its old-time prestige.

In Buffalo, as in all other cities, it is melancholy to walk through the once popular streets and note their decadence and abandonment. There are stately old houses upon their boundaries, built by stately and substantial old people, long resting from their labors. These houses, with their wide thresholds and ample windows, seem to mournfully challenge the beholder to condone with them in their decay. A tailor, perchance, offers in large signs the advantage of "the instalment plan," from windows whence have gazed aforetime the soft eyes of budding womanhood, and the tread of the day boarder replaces the quick step of the impatient lover; the sounds of trade resound in the halls where light laughter and sweet music once held sway, and the very embrasures of the windows say to the thoughtful "behold! we are profaned in our old age, and we, who sheltered the good and the noble in our time are abandoned by their children to the heedless hand of the stranger!" But this is an element of regret inseparable with modern times, when the old is no longer sacred and young blood tramples carelessly on the graves of the past. There are such graves all over Buffalo, whole streets of them; lower Main street for one, that busy thoroughfare, well filled daily and nightly with the gayest and most animated life, born of a pros-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

perity and commerce which in 1870 had faded gradually into a reminiscence.

This street, south of Seneca, was once the business part of Buffalo, but it was in its best period of decrepitude in 1870, and when the last day of the last year of the decade was rung out the place was deserted as it is to-day, except by a few wholesalers, paying small rents and whose business warranted no larger.

"Central Wharf," in the '70's was once famous the grain trade over; it was the scene of much excitement every day when the board was in session and "business" was rushing, and it had taken to itself all the auxiliaries which spring up about such. Well down till the latter seventies the Board of Trade held its own as an oasis in the Buffalo dull times desert. But the end came at last when the new Board of Trade building on Seneca street was completed and occupied. Then Central Wharf with its great reminiscences became a thing of the past so far as occupancy was concerned. The wharf-rats gave parties on its spacious verandas and ran races where once the grain brokers had alone been paramount. There was another gravestone marking a great past. And for a long time the gap remained unfilled and the old buildings lapsed into gradual decay, except when occasional adventurous sailmakers, lured by low rents and unafraid of ghosts and vermin, became lesses.

And the grain shipments fell off more and more, and there was less and less up-freight, and moss began to grow on wharves which once were bustling with freight handlers.

But there was one spot in Buffalo where activity from abroad was active, the stock yards at William street, a place which was actually on the great railroad lines, which Buffalo was not. Here was gradually building up an extensive trade in horn and hoofed cattle, and here was the nucleus of what was one day to be the biggest stock yards in the country, Chicago only barred.

There were other spots of progress which kept the town just moving, although in 1870 she had grown to 117,714 from 81,129 ten years before, a growth, however, of less than 40,000 in a decade.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Buffalo had lost her lake traffic and nothing had come in to take its place. The railroads were at her gates but they did not enter them. Instead they sent a spur or switch into the town, instance the New York Central, which carried its passengers to East Buffalo where their cars were attached to the through trains. The city never saw a through railroad train *en route* from the great west to the seaports until 1882.

There were besides this, and on the other side of the city running into and out of the depot on Erie street, the Grand Trunk and the Canada Southern railroads, two foreign corporations of little benefit to the city. Passengers for the east going west to or through Canada were shunted in on the New York Central Railway to the Exchange street depot and conveyed by carriage or omnibus or went afoot through the poorly-paved down-town streets and through the worst of them, morally speaking, to the Erie street terminus, commandingly situated at the head of the vilest sailors' slum in the United States.

This was the main extent of Buffalo's railroad facilities; and of its street railway in those days, the less said the better so far as the credit of the street railroad corporation is concerned. Its equipments evinced abundant proofs that it shared in the general decay, and a significant fact is that it went bankrupt in that decade.

It is not a comforting reflection, but it is a fact, that the city in the last gasp of its railroad famine declined the succor the roads offered it and fought persistently, and for years successfully, all attempts of the great New York Central corporation to make it a main city on its lines. For the Vanderbilts long labored, unavailingly, with successive common councils, for leave to run its trains through the heart of the city to connect with projected lines to the west. It is to be credited to the stupidity, although in those days it was designated "incorruptibility" of the aldermen, that this enormous improvement was declined and frightened away. And Buffalo remained "on a siding," growing within herself, and with little outside aid or capital. And tumultuous Niagara shook its invincible locks and thundered by; and the treasures of nature's fuel,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

natural gas, flowed beneath the city in vast chambers, unutilized and undreamed of, waiting for the magician's wand that should torpedo it to daylight. And yet, as has been said, Buffalo was growing in her own quiet way in those days. And that there was some mercantile activity in manufacturing circles, there was ample proof in the fact that several new and important banking institutions were born in that decade.

The German Bank was the pioneer, and it was followed in 1877 by both the Bank of Commerce and the excellent Bank of Buffalo. Wherever there springs up a new bank, its existence proves that there ante-dated it a public demand for its creation. And the institution of both these banking houses tells its own story of the condition of Buffalo's growth in those days.

But the master minds, who have piloted their affairs to the deep water of a stable prosperity will bear testimony to the fact that in the early '70's securities had to be just a little better than "gilt edge" to be considered safe collateral for a bank loan. Finances were in a depressed state the country over and Buffalo magnified the general condition of the money market. She took a "bear" view of the situation and her bankers discounted that view a good deal more readily than they did proffered paper.

It has been written that Buffalo officials rejected the overtures of the New York Central Railroad people asking leave to run through the city; the reasons for these are far to seek for the wise; they were close at hand for the foolish.

There was a wilderness of cobble-stoned plaza, bounded on the south by mercantile establishments, and on the north, several hundred feet away, by the old Western Hotel building, then "police headquarters," and this useless wilderness, called "the Terrace" served no use whatever to mankind, and yet it was held in such reverence that it was regarded almost as a *terra sancta* by the good Buffalo burghers, and the cry of "desecrating the Terrace" brought them to their feet in indignant protest every time. And yet they realized the great necessity of railroad advantages so keenly that the city was

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

induced to go into the railroad business in the early part of the decade and lend its bonds and credit to the projectors of the Buffalo & Jamestown Railroad, which the city has not done paying for even yet. This was to satisfy the desire for a railroad, although what was the vast advantage of such a railroad, tapping such a territory, does not appear. The old Buffalo & Allegheny was also building about this time, and in 1872 it was running as far as Olean, pushing the following year to its ultimate terminus at Emporium. This road had a more promising future and a better reason for existing since its route was to the oil and coal belts of Pennsylvania.

And there was another and still more important line opened in 1873 which was to open a wide door to Buffalo from the great coal regions. This was the Buffalo, New York & Pittsburgh Road, which began at once bringing in coal here direct from the field. Buffalo had been previously held back by a lack of cheap coal supply. This road filled that want and satisfied that demand. Its first train of coal cars was prophetic of Buffalo's tremendous future as a coal-distributing point.

The Canada Southern preceded it into Buffalo, having began business in 1868, and the completed Buffalo & Jamestown followed, swinging into line as an actual completed railroad in 1875. But these were small, short run affairs and just kept alive, without satisfying, the municipal thirst for railroads which was not to be appeased until Buffalo had become, as she is to-day, one of the greatest railway centers in the world.

Then, as now, Buffalo and Erie county were one and their interests were already wedded in the tax-collector's books, as in all county seats. But the municipal and county officials were terribly cramped in their quarters, which were located in various portions of the town; the structures originally intended for use in the old days when Buffalo plumed herself on having 40,000 inhabitants and having entertained Zachary Taylor, having been long outgrown.

The Court House was on Washington street, back of the present Lafayette Square and Park; it was an antequated affair, with hugh wooden pillars supporting the front, great

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

gaunt, draughty hall-ways and a magnificent disregard of economy of space. In this structure some of the courts were held, others had to seek quarters elsewhere, and the city and county offices were scattered all over the town; some of them being in an old rookery on Franklin street and some in an unpleasant brick structure, formerly jail and court house at Ellicott and Clinton streets.

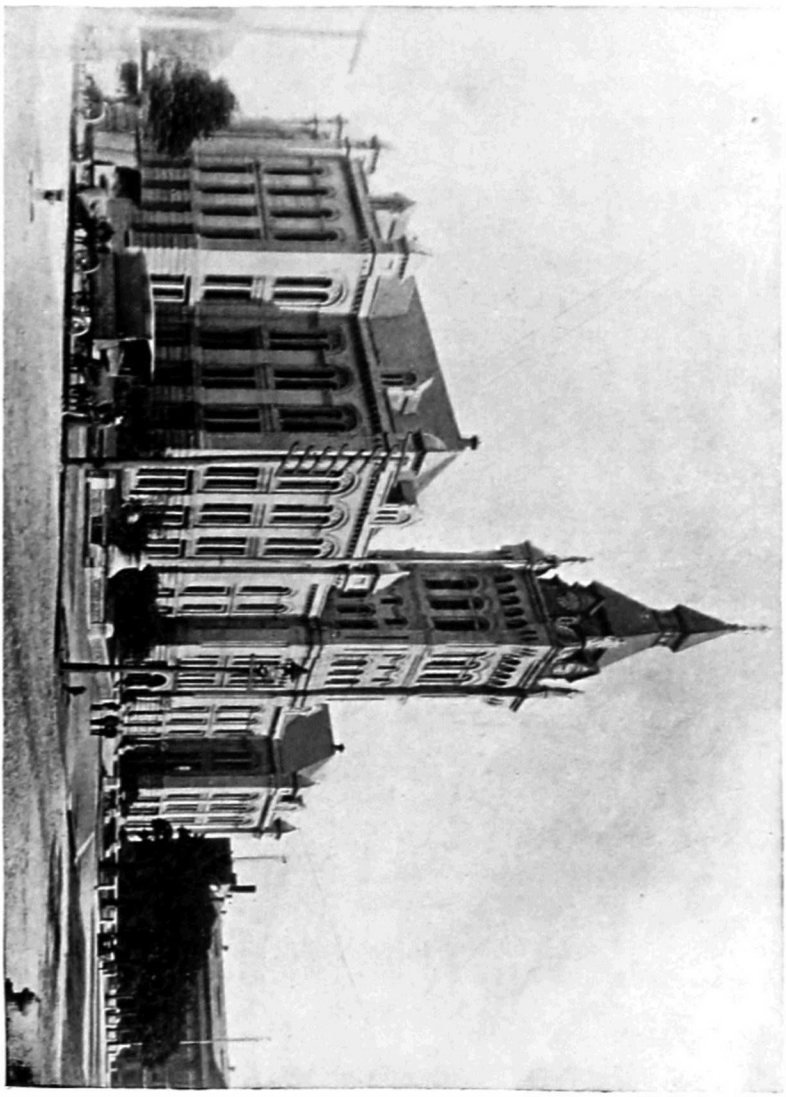
In the year 1870 the city and county fathers, with a spirit of liveliness and extravagance which must have astonished even themselves, conceived the idea, in solemn conclave assembled, that a city and county hall, the cost of which should be raised by taxation in town and county, should be built. The supervisors and the common council had frequent debates on the subject, and on April 21, 1871 the legislature passed a bill providing for its erection. The original estimate of cost was $772,000 and the completed structure, one of the best built, beautiful and most substantial in the country, cost but little over $1,000,000. Ground was broken for the structure August 21, 1871, the same year the bill was passed, and on March 15, 1876, five years later, the building was duly opened with impressive ceremonies.

So it may be seen that although Buffalo was comparatively inactive, so far as the outer world was concerned, during the early part of the decade between 1870 and 1880 she was plodding steadily along within herself in her own characteristically conservative way. And she was growing too. The national census of 117,714 of 1870 was increased by the state census, five years later, to 134,557.

Notwithstanding her quiet and befitting a town with an appetite for railroads, Buffalo had the great railway riots of 1877, which added considerably to her fame abroad.

When a snowball is started rolling it takes growth as it progresses; when a stone takes to falling its speed is cumulative in its descent; and when a city gets to growing, with the legitimate basis of worth behind it, it takes a vast deal of adverse circumstances to hold it back. The first five years and the last five years of the 1870–80 decade were as dissimilar to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



THE CITY AND COUNTY HALL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

each other as two twin five years could be; the first simulated apathy, the second, energy, particularly toward the end of the latter period.

The big coal-trestle, built as a venture in 1870 on the Lehigh docks, had done so well as to attract attention from abroad, and C. A. Blake built a rival establishment for the Pennsylvania Coal Company in 1876.

In 1879 the great Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad, with Samuel Sloan and the coal barons at its head, turned its argus eyes corporate on Buffalo with a scheme for empire in the brain behind them. The result was a determination to establish itself in this city. The beginning of its establishment was a contract signed, sealed and delivered with the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad to accept coal shipments over its freight lines west of Syracuse, the objective point being Buffalo. From this contract dates the beginning of Buffalo's pre-eminence as a coal center. To accommodate the shipments on arrival in the city, a spur of railroad was built from the old Niagara Falls depot, across the Evans ship-canal and down to the foot of Erie street, where land had been purchased and where the vast coal-trestles of to-day tower to heaven, an Eiffel Tower of commerce. Some of the land was submerged, but it was reclaimed from the lake waters and conquered to the uses of the purchasers. Over this Evans canal "spur," began to flow the gondola cars of the coal barons. The beginning had been arrived at. And this beginning grew so amazingly that before the trestles were fairly completed the Lackawanna perceived that it had made a *coup de finance* in moving to Buffalo; why? It at once apprehended no leased lines could do the business it intended ultimately to transact. It needed its own lines into Buffalo, and it will be shown later in another chapter how it got it.

The tremendous story of the results of these activities is told in these eloquent statistics. The coal receipts of Buffalo in 1872 were 520,999 tons; ten years later they aggregated 1,623,004 tons. And this is the story of an advance and a growth in our trade, and in one direction only. Buffalo had

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

got her stimulus and was on the move and was now on several "sidings," although not yet on any main line. That was coming in the future.

Meanwhile, the new interests and the growing industries were bringing fresh blood and vigorous young life to the theretofore staid and conservative, almost old-world-like town. And new blood means everything to a city, if it is of the right kind. The strangers, who were increasing in numbers, were thenceforward to make Buffalo their home, and were men of the greatest energy with the greatest corporations in the world behind them. Every man of this sort and every corporation of that sort are better proselyters for a city than even painted advertisements on Rhineland castle walls or pictured rocks. They were to live in Buffalo and they were to make it great in co-operation with such progressive spirits as survived among the older inhabitants, many of whom had by that time gone to their reward in a less material, if not more conservative, world. These new men were not to be dismayed by the passiveness they found encamped here; they were sanguine as to Buffalo; they meant to help it to grow great; they were, in the best sense of the word, energizers; they were municipal and commercial optimists, and in fighting their battle for preeminence, they were to fight

BUFFALO'S BATTLE FOR DOMINION.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XVII.

RE-ORGANIZATION OF THE POLICE FORCE IN 1880—THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE BECOMES ALSO A POLICE COMMISSIONER—A VICIOUS SYSTEM BY WHICH A POLICE SUPERINTENDENT BECAME PROSECUTOR, JUDGE AND JURY—THE OBNOXIOUS ELEMENT REMOVED IN 1883—AT LAST A NON-PARTISAN BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS—DURATION OF OFFICE—EXPLANATION OF THE MEANING OF THE TERM "ACTING" COMMISSIONER—THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE SUBJECT TO REMOVAL BY THE BOARD OF POLICE—THE OFFICE OF ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE MADE A LEGAL ONE—PERSONNEL OF THE FORCE IN 1883—POLICE MATRONS TO BE APPOINTED BY THE MAYOR—AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A POLICE PENSION FUND—A HIGH AND NOBLE PURPOSE.

MAY 27th, 1880, an act was passed in the State Legislature, re-organizing the Buffalo City Police Department. The management and control of the police department continued to be vested in a board of commissioners, said board consisting of the mayor, president *ex-officio*, a police commissioner, and the superintendent of police. The police commissioner was nominated by the mayor, and was appointed by and with the advice and consent of the common council. The mayor and the police commissioner had power to appoint the superintendent of police, who by virtue of his office then, also, became a police commissioner. It was a vicious system by which one man served both as superintendent of police and a police commissioner, as in his obligations as superintendent it became his duty to bring necessary complaints before the board of police commissioners, and then in his office of police commissioner he heard such complaints, thus becoming at the same time both prosecutor, judge and jury, so to speak, on the same individual case.

The police commissioner was appointed for a term of four

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

years, and the superintendent for five years. At this time there were eight police precints, with a captain for each precinct; sixteen sergeants and the same number of doormen; the number of patrolmen was not to exceed one hundred and fifty, though the common council had the power to increase the number upon the recommendation of the board of police.

The superintendent had the power to detail patrolmen, not to exceed eight, to do detective duty. There was at this time no legally appointed assistant superintendent of police; that office did not then legally exist. Then, as now, no member of the police department was liable to jury or military duties. At this time the police commissioners and the superintendent of police, as a commissioner, could be removed from office by the superior court, if written charges had been preferred. Other members of the police department, excepting the sergeants and patrolmen were subject to removal by the board of police, without charges being preferred. The patrolmen could not be removed except upon being regularly tried by the board of police and cause shown for dismissal. The sergeants came within the same category as the patrolmen; as in case of trial it was necessary to first reduce them to the rank of patrolmen before dismissal.

May 5, 1883, the act under which the Buffalo City Police Force was reorganized, was amended in an important manner, in that the superintendent was to no longer also serve in the capacity of a police commissioner, thus taking the vicious element just referred to out of the board of police, an element susceptible to the severest criticism.

The amendment empowered the mayor to appoint two citizens of Buffalo, one from each of the principal political parties, as commissioners of police. Thus, after many years' work, the board was at last made non-partisan. The commissioners were appointed for the term of four and six years respectively, and until their successors should be qualified to enter upon the duties of their office. The mayor designated the term for which said commissioners were appointed, and the commissioner hav-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ing the longest term to serve was to be known as the acting commissioner.

It is well to explain here, that the term "acting" commissioner arose from the fact that said commissioner was to act as president of the board of police in the absence of the mayor.

The mayor was given power to appoint police commissioners in the event of vacancy, either by expiration of office or otherwise, and if such vacancy should be created by any cause other than the expiration of the term of office, the person appointed to fill such vacancy should hold office by virtue of such appointment for and during the unexpired term of the commissioner whom he should succeed, and if such vacancy should be created by the expiration of a term of office, the person appointed to fill such vacancy should hold office as such commissioner for and during the term of six years; thus making the duration of office of police commissioners, after the first appointment, for a term of six years; with the time so arranged that the term of office of one of the commissioners always held over beyond the term of office of the other commissioners.

It was further enacted, under this amendment, that either of the said commissioners could be removed from office by the superior court of Buffalo, for neglect of duty, malfeasance in office, bribery or corruption; but no removal could be made unless upon charges, or unless the party charged had been served with a copy of the charges, and should have an opportunity to be heard and present evidence in his own behalf.

The board of police, as thus organized, was given the power to appoint a superintendent of police, and in the event of that office becoming vacant, to appoint a suitable person to fill such vacancy.

The change by which the superintendent of police no longer held the office also of a police commissioner, made him subject to removal from office at any time, within the discretion of the board of police, without it being necessary for any charges to be preferred.

Under the amendment of 1883, the city was divided into ten police precincts, with power vested in the board of police

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

to alter the boundaries of the precincts from time to time. The police force then consisted (1883) of one superintendent of police, one assistant superintendent of police (the first time that this office became a legal one, with the assistant superintendent subject to removal by the board, the same as the superintendent), four captains, six lieutenants (said captains and lieutenants being in charge, respectively, of the ten precincts), two sergeants and two doormen to each precinct; patrolmen not to exceed two hundred, except with authority from the common council to appoint additional patrolmen.

May 28, 1888, an act was passed in the state legislature providing for the appointment by the mayor of police matrons for such station-houses as should be designated by the board of police commissioners, each matron appointed to be recommended in writing by at least twenty women of good standing, residents of the city.

May 29, 1889, an act was passed by the state legislature to establish a police pension fund in the city of Buffalo. It is agreed by all intelligent citizens, who have given thought to the matter, that men who have devoted the best years of their lives to the public service and who through such service have become permanently disabled or superannuated, should be given a reasonable pension; or in case of an officer being killed while on duty, in the preservation of life or property, or both, a suitable pension should be made for the widow or orphans.

In such wise has the police pension fund been pronounced by all thinking men as serving

A HIGH AND NOBLE PURPOSE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XVIII.

BRIEF CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF MEMBERS OF THE POLICE BOARDS DURING THE '80'S—GROVER CLEVELAND SUCCEEDS MAYOR BRUSH—MARCUS M. DRAKE—HARMON S. CUTTING—JAMES M. SHEPARD, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—MAYOR JOHN B. MANNING—POLICE COMMISSIONERS ISAAC O. CRISSY AND MICHAEL NEWELL—THOMAS CURTIN, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS THE FIRST LEGAL ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—JONATHAN SCOVILLE, MAYOR—WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS AGAIN SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—PATRICK V. CUSACK, ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT—PHILIP BECKER AGAIN MAYOR—WILLIAM H. DOLAN APPOINTED CLERK TO THE BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS—EDWARD C. SHAFER, POLICE COMMISSIONER—MARTIN MORIN, SUPERINTENDENT—FRANK J ILLIG BECOMES POLICE COMMISSIONER—A REMARKABLY GOOD BOARD—WILLIAM K. CHURCHYARD, POLICE COMMISSIONER—DANIEL MORGENSTERN, SUPERINTENDENT—CHARLES F. BISHOP, MAYOR—HIGH PLANE OF EXCELLENCE OF THE BUFFALO POLICE DEPARTMENT—ACTING POLICE COMMISSIONER ILLIG'S EFFORTS.

It has been written in Chapter IX that in 1880, when Alexander Brush became mayor, the board of police commissioners consisted of Mayor Brush, president *ex-officio*, Superintendent of Police Wolf and Commissioner Robert Mills. In 1882 Grover Cleveland became mayor, and by virtue of his office, president *ex-officio* of the police board. When Mr. Cleveland resigned from the mayoralty, November 20, 1882, Marcus M. Drake was appointed mayor to succeed him, by the common council, and thus became a member of the police board. When Mr. Drake resigned the office of mayor, December 29, 1882, Harmon S. Cutting was appointed by the common council on the same day to fill his vacancy, and in the same year, when Superintendent Wolf resigned, James M. Shepard was appointed to succeed him as superintendent of police; so that at

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the close of the year 1882, the police board consisted of Harman S. Cutting, Robert Mills (who had remained police commissioner during these changes) and Superintendent Shepard.

In 1883, John B. Manning became mayor of Buffalo, and under the amendment to the act of the legislature, reorganizing the Buffalo Police Department, mentioned in the preceding chapter, appointed as police commissioners, Isaac O. Crissy and Michael Newell. Thomas Curtin was appointed superintendent of police, to succeed James Shepard, and William A. Phillips was appointed assistant superintendent of police, the first man to occupy that office as a legal one.

In 1884, Jonathan Scoville became mayor, and thus president *ex-officio* of the police board. William A. Phillips was appointed superintendent of police to succeed Thomas Curtin and Patrick V. Cusack was appointed assistant superintendent of police, an office which he has occupied since that time to the date of the present writing (1892).

In 1886, Philip Becker became mayor for a second time, and in this year William H. Dolan, who had been in the police department for a couple of years as an additional clerk, was appointed clerk to the board of police commissioners. Mr. Dolan's predecessors in the office had been A. A. Gillespie and William H. Albro, who had filled the position in a thoroughly competent manner. It did not take long for Mr. Dolan to abundantly fulfill the promise expected of him from his former work in the department. He justified all expectations, in the capable manner in which he undertook the duties of his position.

In 1887, Mayor Becker appointed Edward C. Shafer police commissioner to succeed Isaac O. Crissy, and in the same year Martin Morin was appointed superintendent of police to succeed William A. Phillips.

May 7, 1889, Mayor Becker appointed Frank J. Illig, police commissioner, and the police board then consisted of Mayor Becker, president *ex-officio*, Edward C. Shafer and Frank J. Illig, which has been adjudged one of the best boards of police that the city has ever had. In December of 1889, when Mr. Shafer resigned from the office of police commissioner, to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

assume the duties of comptroller, Mayor Becker appointed William K. Churchyard police commissioner, to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Shafer.

In 1890, Daniel Morgenstern succeeded Martin Morin as superintendent of police.

In the fall of 1889, Charles F. Bishop was elected mayor of Buffalo, and re-elected again to the same office in 1891, this time for a three years' term, the duration of time of the office of mayor having been changed from two to three years. By the terms of the new charter it was no longer obligatory for the mayor, as president *ex-officio* of the police board, to attend its meetings, except upon the written request of the police commissioners. Frank J. Illig thus became, as acting police commissioner, virtually the president of the police board, and in actual fact, the head of the police department, and to his conservative and judicious efforts, coupled with the assistance of Commissioner Churchyard, may be largely attributed the fact that the Buffalo police department has reached

SO HIGH A PLANE OF EXCELLENCE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XIX.

GROVER CLEVELAND—BRIEF GLIMPSES OF EARLY DAYS—BECOMES A LAWYER—THE FIRST STEP TO PUBLIC OFFICE AS ASSISTANT PROSECUTING ATTORNEY OF ERIE COUNTY—LAW PARTNERSHIPS—ELECTED SHERIFF IN 1870—MAYOR OF BUFFALO—A METEORIC MAYORALTY CAREER—A VETO MAYOR—"TIME FOR PLAIN SPEECH"—BECOMES GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK—HIS EXCELLENCY GROVER CLEVELAND, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES—PRESIDENT CLEVELAND'S MARRIAGE—1892—MARCUS M. DRAKE APPOINTED MAYOR BY THE COMMON COUNCIL UPON THE RESIGNATION OF GROVER CLEVELAND—MR. DRAKE'S EARLY LIFE AND WAR RECORD—HIS BUSINESS AND POLITICAL CAREER.

It has been written and rewritten that great men are the products of great events, whereas, they were rather their attendant *genii* than their creations and waited unconsciously even to themselves the calls of the emergencies that were to glorify them. Circumstance has largely made many men who have attained great positions and it was circumstance, largely, which made Grover Cleveland. From the little New Jersey village of Caldwell, through boyish days at Fayetteville, N. Y., unconsciously fate led Grover Cleveland to Buffalo in 1855, with sturdy self-reliance in his soul, and but little money in his pocket.

He became a student with the law firm of Rogers, Bowen & Rogers—now Rogers, Locke & Milburn.

He was early recognized as a sound reasoner, an industrious and conservative lawyer, and a man of marked obstinacy and persistence; so the legal career of Grover Cleveland, whose destiny was to lead him to the presidency, began. In 1859 he was invested with the sheepskin of an accredited disciple and took his place in the galaxy of lawyers of Erie county.

In 1863 he became assistant prosecuting attorney for Erie county and did such excellent service that in 1865 he secured

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the democratic nomination for the district attorneyship. It is matter of local history that in the consequent struggle he was defeated by his republican antagonist, afterwards his fast friend and partner, Lyman K. Bass. In 1866 he joined his fortunes with those of the late A. P. Laning and Oscar Folsom in a partnership which was only interrupted by the younger man's election to the shrievalty four years later. He was three years sheriff. He then again formed partnership ties, the firm this time being Bass, Cleveland and Bissell, which had offices on the southwest corner of Main and Swan streets. Finally Mr. Bass dropped out, and after a period George J. Sicard filled the gap, the firm style being Cleveland, Bissell & Sicard, to which later was added the name of Charles W. Goodyear, now a successful lumberman. The firm was a prosperous and a popular one.

The name of Grover Cleveland for mayor was presented to the democratic city convention in 1881, and the choice was ratified with a thirty-five hundred majority—a tremendous result in a then concededly republican city. He carried twelve wards in Buffalo out of thirteen. So Mr. Cleveland became mayor.

The star of Grover Cleveland's destiny was beaming clear in a cloudless heaven and shining luminously down on Albany, and the wise men of the democratic party made a note of it.

During the three months nearly that elapsed between the period of the November election and that of the January installation, the people may have nearly forgotten that they had chosen a democrat to govern them and that the old order had changed. They had an awakening that was like an electric shock and cleared the political atmosphere and men's visions in one chapter. It was in his first message to the common council which ran thus:

MAYOR'S OFFICE,
Buffalo, January 2d, 1882.

To the Honorable, the Common Council of Buffalo:

In presenting to you my first official communication, I am, by no means, unmindful of the fact that I address a body,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

many of the members of which have had quite large experience in municipal affairs and which is directly charged, more than any other instrumentality, with the management of the government of the city, and the protection of all the interests of all its people within its limits. This condition of things creates grave responsibilities which I have no doubt you fully appreciate. It may not be amiss, however, to remind you that our fellow citizens, just at this time, are particularly watchful of those into whose hands they have placed the administration of the city government, and demand of them the most watchful care and careful economy. We hold the money of the people in our hands, to be used for their purposes and to further their interests, as members of the municipality; and it is quite apparent that when any part of the funds which the taxpayers have thus intrusted to us, are diverted to other purposes, or when, by design or neglect, we allow a greater sum to be applied to any municipal purpose than is necessary, we have, to that extent, violated our duty. There surely is no difference in his duties and obligations, whether a person is intrusted with the money of one man or many. And yet it sometimes appears as though the office-holder assumes that a different rule of fidelity prevails between him and the taxpayers, from that which should regulate his conduct, when as an individual he holds the money of his neighbor.

"It seems to me, that a successful and faithful administration of the government of our city may be accomplished by constantly bearing in mind that we are the trustees and agents of our fellow citizens, holding their funds in sacred trust, to be expended for their benefit; that we should, at all times, be prepared to render an honest account to them touching the manner of its expenditure; and that the affairs of the city should be conducted, as far as possible, upon the same principles as a good business man manages his private concerns.

"I am fully persuaded that in the performance of your duties these rules will be observed. And I, perhaps, should not do less than to assure your honorable body, that so far as it is in my power, I shall be glad to co-operate with you, in securing the faithful performance of official duty in every branch of the city government."

The following other excerpt is from this phenomenally belligerent inaugural:

"Public officers should be held to a faithful and efficient performance of their duties, or the offices abolished."

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GROVER CLEVELAND.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Then, this man of the people, destined to be known successively as the veto mayor, the veto governor, the veto president, and finally, the candidate who, by a courageous expression of a political conviction, vetoed his own prospective success, proceeded to reflect upon the short hours of official labors and wind up his inaugural with a declamatory denunciation of the practice of official "salary shaving."

The message was meat for the hungry and food for the strong; it struck a popular vein and won the good will of the people.

Many vetoes Mr. Cleveland addressed to the Buffalo common council, and many of them were judicious ones. Among the latter was that disapproving of a resolution awarding to Contractor Talbot the street cleaning contract for $422,500, for a five year term, this being at the rate of over $100,000 above that proposed by the next lowest bidder. These are Mr. Cleveland's veto-words concerning this resolution:

"The bid thus accepted by your honorable body is more than $100,000 higher than that of another perfectly responsible party for the same work; and a worse or more suspicious feature of this transaction is that the bid now accepted is $50,000 more than that made by Mr. Talbot himself within a very few weeks, openly and publicly to your honorable body, for performing precisely the same services. This latter circumstance is to my mind the manifestation, on the part of the contractor, of a reliance upon the forbearance and generosity of your honorable body, which would be more creditable if it were less expensive to the taxpayers.

"I am not aware that any excuse is offered for the acceptance of this proposal, thus increased, except the very flimsy one that the lower bidders cannot afford to do the work for the sums they name.

"This extreme tenderness and consideration for those who desire to contract with the city, and this touching and paternal solicitude lest they should be improvidently led into a bad bargain, is, I am sure, an exception to general business rules, and seems to have no place in this selfish, sordid world, except as found in the administration of municipal affairs.

"The charter of your city requires that the mayor, when he

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

disapproves any resolution of your honorable body, shall return the same with his objections.

"This is a time for plain speech, and my objection to the action of your honorable body, now under consideration, shall be plainly stated. I withhold my assent from the same, because I regard it as the culmination of a most barefaced, impudent, and shameless scheme to betray the interests of the people and to worse than squander the public money.

"I will not be misunderstood in this matter. There are those, whose votes are given for this resolution, whom I cannot and will not suspect of a wilful neglect of the interests they are sworn to protect; but it has been fully demonstrated that there are influences, both in and about your honorable body, which it behooves every honest man to watch and avoid with the greatest care.

"When cool judgment rules the hour the people will, I hope and believe, have no reason to complain of the action of your honorable body. But clumsy appeals to prejudice or passion, insinuations with a kind of a low, cheap cunning as to the motives and purposes of others, and the mock heroism of brazen effrontery, which openly declares that a wholesome public sentiment is to be set at naught, sometimes deceives and leads honest men to aid in the consummation of schemes, which, if exposed, they would look upon with abhorence.

"If the scandal in connection with this street cleaning contract, which has so roused our citizens, shall cause them to select and watch with more care those to whom they entrust their interests, and if it serves to make all of us, who are charged with official interests more careful in their performance, it will not be an unmitigated evil.

"We are fast gaining positions in the grade of public stewardship. There is no middle ground. Those who are not for the people, either in or out of your honorable body, are against them, and should be treated accordingly."

GROVER CLEVELAND, *Mayor.*

Such was one of the famous vetoes of Mr. Cleveland, the "plain speech" that began to pave the way to the highest honors in the gift of the nation.

There was quite a struggle between Mayor Cleveland and the common council at the time of the construction of the intercepting sewer. Mayor Cleveland, in order to keep the work as much as possible out of the hands of politicians, ad-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

vocated the appointment of a commission of citizens to take charge of the work, and choose their own sanitary engineer. The mayor broached his idea to the common council, which declined to act upon it favorably: Mr. Cleveland sent them another letter just like the first, which met a like fate. Thomas J. Rogers was then city engineer, and he sent a communication to the council protesting against the proposed Cleveland plan. It was evident that the aldermen were on Mr. Rogers' side. Senator Titus introduced an act in the state legislature for the appointment of the commission as advocated by the mayor. The bill went through in accordance with the mayor's desire, and finally the council approved of the commission as appointed by the mayor.

Such was Mr. Cleveland's vigorous and straightforward policy as mayor, a policy that began to make of him a national figure. He resigned the mayoralty November 20, 1882, to accept the governorship of the state of New York, which became the highway to the presidency a little later.

In the latter days of his presidential career, he married Miss Frances Folsom, of Buffalo, daughter of that old friend named in the earlier pages of this chapter. Miss Folsom came of one of the best of Buffalo families.

It is not relevant to this history to write of the presidential career of Mr. Cleveland or of the presidential campaign of 1888, when Grover Cleveland, if the election for president depended on the actual count of the popular vote, would have again become president of the United States.

At the time of this writing the country is on the eve of a presidential election that presents chiefly measures, not men, for consideration, and the issues are practically the same as four years ago, with the same candidates for the office of president.*

When Grover Cleveland resigned the mayoralty of the city of Buffalo to accept the governorship of the state of New York, November 20, 1882, Mr. Marcus M. Drake, at that time alderman from the old eleventh ward, was appointed by the com-

*Since the above was written Grover Cleveland has been again elected President of the United States.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

mon council to fill the vacancy. Thus for a few weeks Mr. Drake became mayor of Buffalo.

Marcus M. Drake was born in 1835, in Courtland county, N. Y. The Drake family came originally from New Jersey, where they had lived for over a century. Until 1876, Marcus M. Drake resided in Chautauqua county, near Fredonia. In that year he came to Buffalo, where he has since resided. He received a common school education, and was for a short time at the Fredonia academy. He was brought up on a farm, but early in the fifties, when but a boy, his love for the water made a sailor of him on the broad lakes. At the outbreak of the war in 1860, he attained the position of master of a steamboat.

In 1861, he enlisted as private in the 72d New York volunteers (the regiment was in service), where he remained until the expiration of that regiment's term of service, when he was transferred to the 120th New York volunteers, in which he served until the close of the war, when the regiment was mustered out at Arlington Heights, Va. Mr. Drake had been promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. One of the best testimonies to Mr. Drake's brave services in the war, is the "character" in his papers of discharge, which reads as follows:

"An officer whose strict attention to duty, gentlemanly deportment and cool courage have won the respect of all his comrades."

After his return from the war, Mr. Drake resumed his former avocation, as captain of one of the Erie Railway's line of steamers. He remained in the position until 1869, when he accepted the position of superintendent of building and repairs for the same company, which he held until the Union Dry Dock Company was organized, when his jurisdiction was extended to the superintendency of that company. In 1889, he resigned to accept the management of the Lackawanna Transportation Company.

In 1878, Mr. Drake was elected alderman from the old eleventh ward. As stated, he was appointed mayor November 20, 1882. He sent in his resignation December 22, 1882, to take

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

MARCUS M. DRAKE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

effect the 29th of the same month, in order to again qualify as alderman.

In his daily intercourse and contact with the shippers and business men of Buffalo, Mr. Drake has distinguished himself by his uniform kindness, promptitude and suavity, characteristics not to be underestimated in an official of a great railway and transportation corporation.

Mr. Drake was married to Miss Mary A. Ludlow in 1867, who died November 3, 1880; of this marriage six children were born.

Mr. Drake, during his brief term as mayor, became as such, in the office of president *ex-officio* of the police board,

A POLICE COMMISSIONER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XX.

JOHN B. MANNING—A MEMBER OF AN ILLUSTRIOUS FAMILY—EARLY LIFE—BUSINESS CAREER—MAYOR OF BUFFALO—THE SEA WALL GRANT—THRICE VETOED—PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF TRADE—ORGANIZATION OF A GREAT COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISE—HOME LIFE—EDWARD C. SHAFER—HIS EARLY LIFE—BECOMES A RESIDENT OF BUFFALO—BUSINESS CAREER—APPOINTED POLICE COMMISSIONER—ELECTED COMPTROLLER.

THE name of Manning is one which has not only reflected great credit upon the city of Buffalo, through its honored citizen and ex-mayor, John B. Manning, but has also added lustre to the nation through the elder son of the Manning family, the late and lamented Daniel Manning, to whom Mr. Cleveland, when entering upon his duties as chief executive of the nation in 1885, proffered the portfolio of the United States treasury. Daniel Manning towered above the leaders of his party by virtue of his great and commanding talents as a financier, and his brief but brilliant career as secretary of the treasury, which death so sadly interrupted, more than proved Mr. Cleveland's good judgment in the selection. Mr. Daniel Manning was never a citizen of Buffalo, but a brother of one of Buffalo's ex-mayors, and was a member of the cabinet of which the head was also an ex-mayor of Buffalo, who, when elected to the governorship of the state, was succeeded in the mayoralty by the younger brother, the subject of this biography; a strikingly interesting concatenation of events.

John Baker Manning was born July 13, 1833, in Albany, N. Y. He was educated in the public schools. When twelve years of age, he was appointed one of the pages in the assembly, through the influence of Horatio Seymour, who was then speaker. He was also a page in the senate, serving continuously until 1849. In the spring of 1856, Mr. Manning took

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

up his permanent residence in Buffalo. Four years later (in 1860-61), we find Mr. Manning in the field of journalism, acting as special correspondent in the legislature at Albany, for the *Brooklyn Eagle*, during the session of the legislature. Mr. Manning first established his malting and commission business in Buffalo, which he continued until 1867, when he decided to discard the commission department, in order to devote his attention wholly and exclusively to malting.

In the beginning of his career as a malster, Mr. Manning considered three thousand bushels, a good year's work, but in 1881 the business had grown to such proportions that he malted one hundred thousand bushels, which was barely sufficient to supply his rapidly increasing trade.

June 15, 1881, the National Association of Malsters held a convention at Niagara Falls, when, in attestation of the high esteem in which Mr. Manning was held by the leading men in his own branch of business, he was chosen president of that body.

When the vacancy in the mayoralty of Buffalo was created in 1883, when Grover Cleveland, then mayor, had been elected to the governorship of the state of New York, Mr. Manning was elected to fill the vacancy. In the administration of the office, Mr. Manning never allowed his party feeling to interfere with the best interests of the city, and he discharged his duties fearlessly, and regardless of party lines. His was a pure and conscientious administration of the affairs of the city.

During Mr. Manning's administration he made some notable vetoes, among them that of the granting of the "sea wall strip" by the city to the Buffalo Creek Railroad, regarding which a noted controversy arose. Mayor Manning's vetoes saved a great financial loss to the city, and met with the general approval of the citizens. The following newspaper excerpts explain the matter more fully. After Mayor Manning's first veto the *Commercial Advertiser* said, Tuesday May 1, 1883:

"Mayor Manning returns the council's ill-considered grant of the extra sea wall strip to the Creek road without his approval. His Honor justly observes that the grant is substan-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

tially what it was last winter when acting Mayor Drake, yielding to the force of public opinion, also refused to approve it, as passed by the late council. He thinks the same public considerations forbid the grant in its present shape as then.

"The Creek road asks for a strip of land on terms that make it virtually a free gift, which is of little present, but of great prospective value. Its object is purely speculative, as it has already more than accommodation sufficient for all the wants inside the sea wall.

"So the problem resolves itself into this practical and simple question, Shall the city hold the strip and reap the benefit of the future rise in value, or shall it be handed over to a private corporation, that it may profit by it? The mayor puts the matter in this shape and leaves the council to think it over and say what it will do about it.

Mayor Manning has taken a correct and intelligent view of the city's interest in this matter."

Regarding Mayor Manning's second veto of the "sea wall grant," the following is from the *Commercial Advertiser*, Wednesday, December 5, 1883:

"Let the corporation that hungers after possession of the extra sea wall strip of land wait awhile. There can be no docks and piers on the lake front until the breakwater is completed.

"Meanwhile the city can lose nothing, and may gain much, by retaining control of that "worthless patch of sand" which the railroad people are showing so unaccountable an anxiety to secure.

"These considerations are conclusive. No disinterested taxpayer will dispute their binding form. There has been but one pretense of an argument advanced in favor of handing over to the railroad the only bit of water front still owned by the city, viz.: that the laying of a track outside the sea wall was essential to the early development of our new harbor facilities; that if the railroads were denied admission to that strip, it would remain unimproved.

"The argument is worthless of course.

"The outer harbor will be dredged and wharves and piers constructed quite as soon as they can be used. Ample railroad accommodation will be forthcoming when needed.

"The city's true policy is exactly what the interest of a private citizen would be under similar circumstances,—to wait.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN B. MANNING.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

It has held this property many years because it was worthless; nobody wanted it. No sooner is there a strong demand for it, owing to the immense prospective value as the wharfage front of the new harbor, than the city's official representatives hasten to give it away for a song.

"The persistence of the aldermen in trying to scatter the last shreds of the city's patrimony is rapidly assuming the shape of a grave scandal. Public opinion is with the mayor in opposition to this profligate policy, and the council will do well to respect that opinion.

"As to Mr. Manning's suggestion that the property ought to be sold to the highest bidder—that may be worth considering in the future, always premising that the purchaser must guarantee equal facilities for all railroads that wish to reach the lake front.

"For the present, let the city hold the fort and wait."

The following is from the *Courier* of December 4, 1883:

"In the matter of the grant to the Buffalo Creek Railroad of the right of way along the sea wall strip, made by resolution of the common council, November 19, Mayor Manning has prepared the following veto. It was to have been submitted to the council yesterday afternoon, but no session was held:

"Three resolutions have been adopted by the common council relating to the grant to the Buffalo Creek Railway Company. The first veto was on the 17th of December, 1882, and the second was on the 16th of April, this year. Both of these were returned without the mayor's approval. The third one is that above set forth, and I am constrained to dispose of it as in the case of the other two. This resolution is substantially the same as that of April 16th. Aside from some matters of description, I can see no difference, except that in the last, a clause relating to a change of the route and the construction of sidetracks is omitted, and there is also a change in the proposed toll of ten cents per car, to be paid by the company. In the former resolution this toll was imposed on loaded cars only, but in the latter one empty cars are also charged ten cents, when such empty cars have not previously passed over the company's tracks loaded. These are changes which can in no respect remove the objections made to this proposed grant, and can afford no satisfactory reason for persistently dodging what I cannot but regard as a clearly ascertained public opinion.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The objections contained in my communication to you, of the 30th of April last, are equally applicable to the resolution now submitted to me, and I respectfully refer you to that paper for my statement of reasons why your action should not be approved. In my judgment, the time has not yet arrived for the disposal of this property on the part of the city; but if your honorable body are still of the opinion that the city should part with the strip of land, I respectfully suggest that, as a measure of justice to the taxpayers at large, you cause its sale to be advertised, and that it be put up at public competition and the grant be made to whomsoever shall offer the most favorable terms to the city. It seems to me very clear, and such, I think, will be the judgment of the public, that if there is no disposition but to consult the best interests of the city, there should be no desire on the part of your honorable body to object to this course."

Thus did the mayor veto this measure, and, as it has been stated, public opinion was with him.

Mr. Manning was, successively, vice-president and president of the Board of Trade. As such his ambition and characteristic energy were shown by his ceaseless and untiring efforts to secure an uptown location for a new board of trade building. In 1891, Mr. Manning organized the Galland-Henning Pneumatic Malting Drum Company of Buffalo, with a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. By this process malting can be carried on at any season of the year with the very great advantage of having the output of absolute uniform quality. With this system, Mr. Manning's malt house will have a yearly capacity of one million five hundred thousand bushels.

Mr. Manning has done much to build up the business centers of the city. During the past eight years he has built three elevators, each with a very large storage capacity. He is a prominent mason and member of the Hugh de Payen Commandery, Knights Templar. He was prominent in the building of the Masonic Temple, and is a director of the Masonic Life Association of Western New York.

Mr. Manning was married January 14, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth House, of Cambridge, Washington County, New York,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF JOHN B. MANNING,

COR. ELMWOOD AVENUE AND UTICA STREET.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and they have had seven children. The family occupies the comfortable, old-fashioned house, surrounded by one of the most beautiful gardens of shade trees, flowers and verdure to be seen in Buffalo. The house is situated on the corner of Elmwood avenue and Utica street, and when Mr. Manning years ago first selected this spot as his dwelling place, it was on the outskirts of the city, with very slight promise of ever being anything but a sylvan retreat; gradually, however, the city's encroachments converted the country home into a city residence, and where twenty years ago naught was visible but meadow, copse and forest trees, there now rear their proud gables and pinnacles the comfortable and elegant residences of the prosperous citizens. The Manning home, however, retains its idyllic character, and as such remains a conspicuously charming spot.

Edward C. Shafer, ex-comptroller and ex-police commissioner, was born on a farm in Wayne County, Pennsylvania, on April 17, 1850, of substantial farming people, long land-holders in that section of country. He went to the school of his native village, finishing his education by a year's course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, in Buffalo, which was thenceforth to be his home, although he had been sent to this city only with the idea of obtaining here the superior advantages which no more adjacent city in his native state offered.

This was in 1872. On leaving the business college, young Shafer determined to make Buffalo his home, and at once set about obtaining a situation. One was offered him with Barnes, Bancroft & Company; it was that of a clerk or salesman, but for a man determined to succeed, it was an opening. The determination made the success, and he was not long with his first employers, when he had gained the good will of all. He left the dry goods store to become a clerk in the hardware establishment of O. S. Garretson, which subsequently grew into the Buffalo Hardware Company, with a big factory at 22 Henry street. To this day he has almost continuously remained in the O. S. Garretson employ, either as employe or

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

partner. The firm removed in 1875, to the corner of Swan and Jefferson streets, where a very large plant was developed. In 1877, Edward C. Shafer became a partner in the concern and continued there for two years, when he sold out to his original employer and went out of the business. He had left it but a year when he was induced to return, and remained under salary until 1883, when the big Buffalo School Furniture Company was formed. He became at once its cashier, and in 1886 the title of general manager was added, with a substantial interest in the business. In 1890, on the re-organization, he became treasurer and director, as well as manager, which he retains to this day.

So much for the sketch of the business career of a man who has been exceedingly successful.

His political history is marked by a no less degree of success, although it was inaugurated by a defeat. He was nominated for alderman of the old third ward against Democrat George Patridge in 1885 and defeated by one hundred and eighty-six votes, a reduction of his adversary's previous majority of over seven hundred. Less than two years later, and on May 7, 1887, he was appointed police commissioner by Philip Becker, serving through a difficult period with credit and distinction.

In October, 1889, Mr. Shafer accepted the republican nomination for comptroller, and was elected by two thousand eight hundred majority in the same canvass in which the people chose Democrat Charles F. Bishop its mayor by over six thousand majority. A re-nomination was offered Mr Shafer two years later, but it was declined. The business of the School Furniture Company had enormously increased, and it demanded an undivided allegiance. When Mr. Shafer declined to accept a re-nomination

THE LOSS WAS THE PUBLIC'S.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

EDWARD C. SHAFER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXI.

HON. CHARLES F. BISHOP, MAYOR, AND POLICE COMMISSIONER EX-OFFICIO—EARLY DAYS—BUSINESS CAREER—BEGINNING OF HIS POLITICAL CAREER—A HIGH TRIBUTE TO THE CITIZEN IN HIS NOMINATION FOR MAYOR—AN EFFICIENT ADMINISTRATION—ELECTED FOR A SECOND TERM—REFORMS—HIGHLY SUCCESSFUL—PRIVATE LIFE—A MASON OF HIGH AND DISTINGUISHED RANK.

CHARLES F. BISHOP, the present mayor of Buffalo and *ex-officio* chairman of the board of police, was born in Williamsville, in the county of Erie, on the fourteenth day of October, 1844. His parents removed to the city of Buffalo in his early youth, and resided on Grey street. He was educated in the public schools of Buffalo. At the age of thirteen years he left school and obtained employment in a retail grocery store, where he remained until he began business for himself.

In the year 1869, he established a wholesale coffee and spice store at No. 80 Main street, remained there until 1884, when his business had so increased that he was obliged to obtain more room, and he removed to No. 93 Seneca street, where he now conducts one of the largest wholesale coffee and spice houses in Buffalo. In 1865, Mr. Bishop was married to Miss Kate Moran, and they now reside at 220 Summer street.

Prior to 1887, Mr. Bishop had never held or been a candidate for public office, although often solicited to accept nominations. In the fall of 1887, however, he was induced to become the democratic candidate for county treasurer, and his personal popularity secured for him a vote considerably greater than his party. Some irregularities occurred in canvassing the votes, and his opponent was declared elected by forty-one plurality, although the returns as first made indicated Mr. Bishop's election by one hundred and fifty-nine plurality. His party friends wanted him to contest the election, but his sense of personal honor forbade his accepting an election about which

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

there was any suspicion of doubt, and he declined to continue a contest. Two years later, after the most earnest solicitation of his party friends, Mr. Bishop reluctantly consented to the use of his name for the mayoralty, and he was nominated by a convention composed of the foremost business men of the city. At the election, after a bitter contest, he carried eleven of the thirteen wards of the city. His administration during his first term was noted for his firm adherence to the principle, that "he serves his party best, who serves the people best." During the two years no charge was ever made that any of his official acts were influenced by either personal or partisan motives, and when, in the fall of 1891, nominations for mayor were again to be made, no other name was mentioned by the democracy, and he was again elected. His second term has been characterized by the same careful and painstaking devotion to duty as distinguished his first, and no mayor ever enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his official associates and fellow-citizens irrespective of party, in a larger degree than does Charles F. Bishop.

Mayor Bishop's policy in public life was plainly outlined in his first annual message, a portion of which is well worthy of reproduction here:

"At times, too, departments of the city government are used to serve the personal ends of an official rather than the public good. I would gladly be convinced that these statements are extravagant and false; yet I believe the consensus of opinion is, that they are warranted. If so, it is truly an alarming state of affairs. Nor should the alarm be quieted by charging these abuses to an outgrown or erroneous theory and system of municipal government. The present prevalent system of municipal government may in the future be supplanted by one offering greater safeguards and securing better administration at less expense. Our own system, doubtless, has defects. But the practices to which I refer would bring disrepute upon any system. There is a known panacea for these practices. It is honesty. Plain and well understood business methods applied to public affairs, as they are universally to private, will secure successful and satisfactory city government. Misappropriation of public moneys by any means and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHARLES F. BISHOP.

MAYOR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

under any pretext is a crime, and if it ever be allowed a milder name, thinking men may well look about for the reason. The reason is suggested by some of the reflections which I have already made. The accomplices in such crimes, who are behind the curtains, pulling the wires and reaping a large share of the benefits, are often so numerous and have such influence and standing that they create a certain public sentiment in their favor and break the force of indignant protests from intelligent and conscientious men. Officials might to some extent be excused if they should seek to unload some of the odium of misgovernment upon men who claim a high degree of respectability. I refer to officers and stockholders in corporations, men of wealth, censors, may be, of public immorality, who wink at most censurable work when its benefits come their way.

"It is a startling fact that men will covertly countenance and profit by methods that they dare not openly own. This is a fact which shocks the moral sense by many examples in all the relations of life. But the fact, which I would in this connection hold up to especial public scorn, is not that officers in corporations and men having and controlling large interests, who necessarily have dealings with the public, occasionally obtain benefits wrought by base means, but that they habitually do so; that they not only countenance, but that they regularly and continually hire and use despicable agents and methods; that they are the fountain and source of those practices which have made this question of municipal government the most serious question of our time."

Mayor Bishop is not only possessed of executive abilities, but is an orator and a most happy after-dinner speaker. One of his notable efforts was the speech he delivered at the banquet given to Grover Cleveland, at the Iroquois Hotel, May 11, 1891. His humorous description of the duties of a mayor was most felicitious. He said:

"The mayor of a city occupies a peculiar as well as an honorable position. Not only must he be a detective, sharp and eager to discover neglect of duty, but he must be a skilled chemist of long experience, able to settle all disputes as to the merits of different kinds of asphalt. He must be an expert accountant, and he must also be a sanitarian of sufficient experience to decide what style of wagons are best fitted to convey garbage through the streets. He must be a financier, and without hesitation direct how many thousand dollars shall be

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

expended for reservoirs, and what bonds can be sold to best advantage, and then prescribe the proper and surest method of collecting accounts against policemen. With a knowledge of human nature, rarely found, he must select the most capable men in the whole city for commissioners of fire, water and police, and frame such proper rules and regulations as are necessary to secure competent bath-house keepers. A man of superlative patience, who is willing to awake with a smile at any and all hours, to meet the modest gentlemen of the press. He must listen with a patient ear to all the grievances, real and fancied, of all the people, and with a heavy purse be ready at all times to relieve the stringency in the money market, that so often depresses so many deserving citizens. In fact, he must be a general "handy man," and if he combine with that qualification, a willingness to make speeches at all possible occasions, and upon all conceivable subjects, he may be said to be an average mayor, and may be tolerated for one term."

Passing in the same speech to a serious consideration of the mayoralty, Mr. Bishop said:

"Under our new charter the responsibilities of the office are largely increased, and the mayor's power to aid in good government is much extended, and the near future will tell us how much of the people's desire for better government can be realized."

In private life Mr. Bishop has always been highly esteemed. He has been for many years a member of the Orpheus, one of the leading singing societies of Buffalo, and served as its president for three years. He is a member of Concordia lodge of Freemasons, and for four years was Deputy Grand Master of the twenty-fifth Masonic district, of the state of New York, and as such Deputy Grand Master, he laid the corner stone of the Masonic Temple of Buffalo. He is now president of the Masonic Hall Association and vice-president of the Masonic Life Association of Western New York. His chief characteristic in official position has been his modest but conscientious devotion to duty. He has never swerved from the doing of what to him seemed right, and is never hasty in judgment; his conclusions once reached, after careful consideration, cannot be shaken. He has never sought to attain notoriety by captious criticism of other officials, but when it has

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

been necessary to exercise his official disapproval, he has not allowed personal or partisan wishes to be considered. His appointments to office have met with the most cordial public approval, and the efficiency of the whole municipal service has been maintained at a high standard. One of the first reforms introduced during his administration was the breaking up of the business of discounting salaries of department employes and laborers. He urged the adoption of some plan of more frequent payment, and the system of weekly payment of laborers and semi-monthly payment of other employes was established, and the extortion of the "salary shavers" ceased. Another reform was the breaking up of the practice of collusion among contractors in bidding for public contracts. Another was the purchasing of property for public purposes at prices far above the real value. Perhaps the best example of his administrative methods was the settlement of the long standing controversy between the city and the street railroad companies. The companies had petitioned for a release from the payment of certain percentages, which were a greater seeming than actual benefit to the city. The common council requested the mayor to appoint a committee of citizens to consider and report upon the matter. Mr. Bishop appointed two of the leading merchants of the city and one of the leading lawyers as such committee. They made a most exhaustive examination of the petition from a purely business view of the matter, and the result was a contract between the companies and the city by which a much larger revenue was secured to the city, and at the same time, the facilities for rapid transit were greatly extended and cheapened. These are but a few of the many benefits that have accrued to the people of Buffalo during Mr. Bishop's administration. As the *ex-officio* president of the police department he has given careful attention to its efficiency, and has ever been ready with advice and suggestions in emergencies and has the

RESPECT AND ADMIRATION OF THE ENTIRE FORCE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXII.

ACTING POLICE COMMISSIONER ILLIG—HIS EARLY EDUCATION AND TRAINING—HIS LONG APPRENTICESHIP TO A USEFUL TRADE—QUALITIES DEVELOPED IN THE SERVICES OF OTHERS—ENGAGES IN BUSINESS FOR HIMSELF—APPOINTMENT AS A CIVIL SERVICE COMMISSIONER—MAYOR BECKER APPOINTS MR. ILLIG A POLICE COMMISSIONER—HE BECOMES CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD OF POLICE—MR. ILLIG'S INVALUABLE SERVICES AT THE HEAD OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT—HOME LIFE—COMMISSIONER CHURCHYARD—HIS EARLY EDUCATION AND VALUABLE SERVICES IN THE FIRE DEPARTMENT—FOREMAN OF LIBERTY HOSE NO. 1—AN IMPORTANT POST—EVER READY TO MEET DANGER—CHAIRMAN OF THE REPUBLICAN CITY COMMITTEE—APPOINTMENT AS POLICE COMMISSIONER—CLERK DOLAN—HIS EARLY TRAINING—MASTER OF THE SCIENCE OF TELEGRAPHY—APPOINTMENT AS CLERK OF THE BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS.

In the first half of this century, when political and other considerations caused many Germans to emigrate from the fatherland, to seek not only fortune, but that independence in the rights of the liberty of the individual which was denied them at home, men of all ages, and in many instances, boys without any knowledge of life or its responsibilities, came to America, where a great democracy gave them personal liberty in the fullest sense that the world has yet known, and every opportunity to seek wealth, distinction and an honorable career, the fruits of industry and the reward of independence from toil and labor, when age should begin to sap the sinews of strength.

In the '40's, among other boys, poor in worldly goods but rich with hope and ambition, who came to the United States, was Peter J. Illig. He came from Karlsruhe, Baden, and when he arrived in this country, drifted with several others to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FRANK J. ILLIG.

ACTING POLICE COMMISSIONER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Buffalo. He had no particular reason in selecting Buffalo, and thus in the accident of choosing a home, became one of Buffalo's early settlers, and one of the promoters of her industries in a long and useful commercial career, and in the education of his children in the duties and responsibilities of citizenship.

Turning from the allurements of romance and adventure which a new country opened to him, Peter J. Illig at once began work at a useful trade, and for several years was in the employment of Hart, Ball & Hart, in the roofing business. He then went to work for Sidney Shepard & Co., and in a few years proved himself so competent an employe, that his value to the company was acknowledged by his promotion to the responsible position of superintendent of the shop, which position he held for twenty-nine years, when he retired from active business life. Mr. Illig's career is certainly another of those examples of what a poor boy can accomplish by persistent and faithful work. After leaving Sidney Shepard & Co., he made a trip to his native home, where he remained three or four months, and which he had not seen since he had left it, a poor boy, with nothing but the dauntless courage of a brave heart to carve independence for himself. Varied must have been his feelings on that second trip when he returned to America under such different circumstances. He now lives quietly at his old home, 261 Clinton street, where he has resided for the past thirty years. His family consisted of twelve children, of whom, four sons and two daughters are now living in Buffalo. The mother and six of the children, two sons and four daughters, are dead.

Of Mr. Illig's sons, Frank J. Illig has risen to occupy one of the most responsible positions in the city government, a position indeed that is regarded by many of our intelligent citizens as being the most important and responsible in the city, that at the head of the department of public safety.

Frank J. Illig was born in Buffalo, December 5, 1853. After finishing a collegiate course, at an early age, ambitious to start in life for himself and make his own living, he went

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

to work for his father at Shepard's, as a mechanic in copper, tin and sheet-iron work. He thus, like his father, chose a useful trade, in which schooling, many of Buffalo's most eminent and distinguished citizens have developed the traits of character which have made them not only successful men, but men of that sturdy character and integrity which have largely made Buffalo the great and prosperous city that it is to-day.

After the discipline of seventeen years of work at Shepard's, Mr. Frank J. Illig came to the conclusion that he would start in business for himself, which he did in 1883, by engaging in the hardware and stove business at 541 William street. Mr. Illig, while in the service of others, performed his work with a strict adherence to duty, but he soon gave evidence of the fact that he was one of those characters with strength of will to command when necessary, equally as well as to serve. He began to develop executive ability of an exceptional nature, and though he had occupied no political position and had no particular political affiliations beyond the duties of an American citizen, and the casting of his vote as a good democrat, he was appointed in 1888 by Mayor Becker, as civil service commissioner, an office entirely honorary with no salary attached.

Mayor Becker has always been considered, and rightly so, very astute in his judgment of men, and rarely has he been mistaken in his estimate of character. His acquaintance with Mr. Illig had been only of one year's duration, viz., during the year 1888, when Mr. Illig was a civil service commissioner, and the acquaintance was principally that necessitated by the requirements of official duties; therefore, when it became Mayor Becker's duty to appoint a police commissioner from the democratic party, to succeed Mr. Michael Newell, whose term was about to expire, it was an honor that was bestowed upon Mr. Illig when Mayor Becker chose him for the office; at the same time, Mr. Illig's appointment showed that he was a man competent to undertake the onerous responsibilities of the office, in that no political influence of any nature was brought to bear upon the appointment; that there

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

were, of course, any number of good men from whom to choose, and that Mr. Illig, until the very last moment had no inkling as to the possibility of his own appointment, nor did he seek the office. Mayor Becker, in his usual independence of spirit and action, appointed a man who, in his judgment, possessed the necessary qualifications to perform the duties of commissioner of police, in the best interests of the people of Buffalo, and irrespective of party; and to-day, in the estimate of the best elements of the community, Mr. Becker's action in this matter has been adjudged one of the best in the appointments that came within his jurisdiction.

Mr Illig was appointed police commissioner, May 7, 1889, and served on the board with Mayor Becker as president, and Mr. E. C. Shafer as acting commissioner. When Mr. Shafer retired from the board of police to assume the duties of comptroller, Commissioner Illig became acting police commissioner. The duties of the police commissioners are fully described in a following chapter; but it is proper to state here, that the acting police commissioner is the chairman of the board, and is at the head of the police department. The word "acting," which in many instances when combined with official rank, means simply the temporary filling of a certain office by one man for another, has no such signification in the usage of the word in the police board, as explained in the chapter relative to the powers and duties of the police board. It means the chairman of the board, who has all the active work and responsibilities of the board, and who is responsible to the citizens for the general conducting and charge of the police department. While the mayor is president *ex-officio* of the board of police commissioners, such is Mayor Bishop's confidence in the experience and ability of Chairman Illig, and his able colleague, Commissioner Churchyard, that the mayor rarely attends a board meeting.

It is proper at this part of our history, to try to estimate the character of our acting police commissioner. Mr. Illig is a man of great mentality and strong force of character, but rarely makes up his mind and arrives at a conclusion, without

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

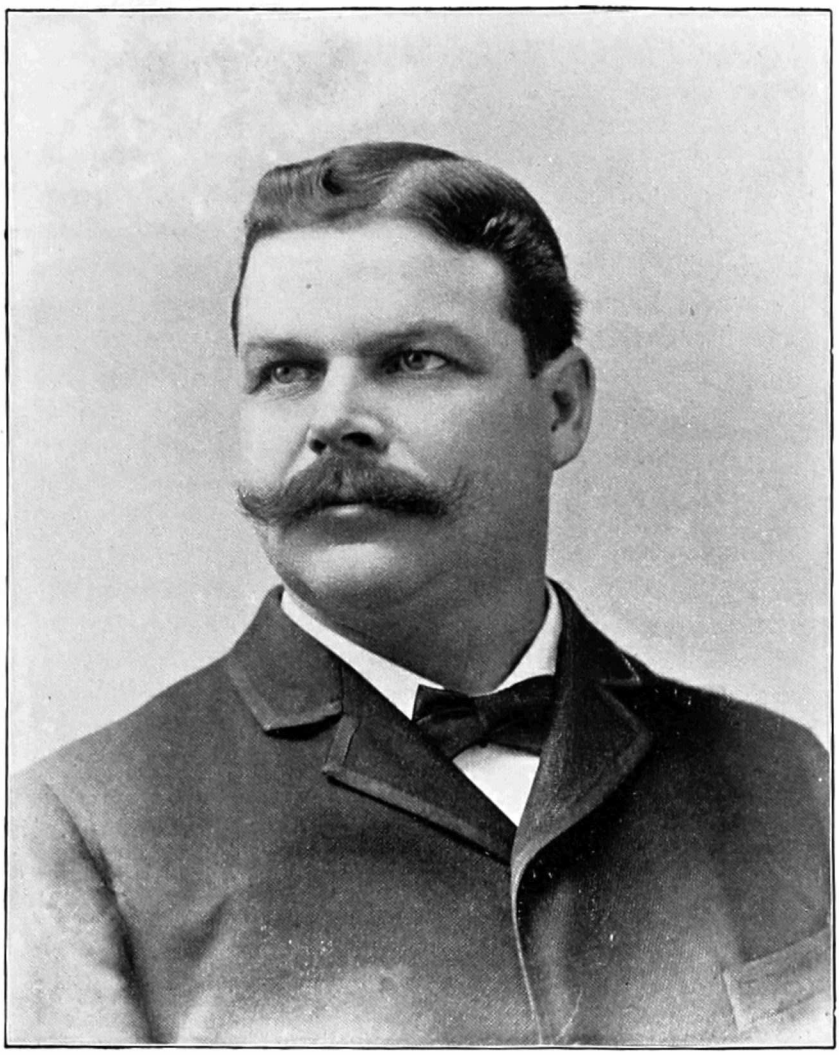
weighing all the *pros* and *cons* of the situation, and judiciously giving the matter all the necessary deliberation that justice requires; but having once reached a decision, it is next to impossible to swerve him one way or the other, when he considers that he has formed the right conclusion, and one that is to the general welfare of the city. To readily comprehend this, all that any citizen of Buffalo has to do, is to go any morning up to police headquarters, when the police or excise board is in session, and listen to any of the many cases brought almost daily before the board. He will then see the absolutely impartial manner in which all are treated, whether of lowly or high station.

Commissioner Illig's early training of seventeen years' service for others, has given him the needed discipline, in that he now knows how to conserve the best interests of the citizens, in his position of command at the head of a police force of some six hundred men. Every day of the week, Sunday included, he may be found at police headquarters, busy with the manifold duties that devolve upon him, and it is perhaps proper to say, that there are few in our city who, in the enjoyment of peace and security, realize that it is due to the manner in which is conducted the most important branch of our city government, viz., that of the department of public safety.

To speak of Mr. Illig, aside from his official duties, it is only necessary to meet any of his hosts of friends in Buffalo, who all know him to be a man of kind-hearted, generous impulses, though perfectly quiet and calm in his actions, never making the slightest ostentation of any act of friendship. He is an indefatigable worker.

Doubtless much of the success of Mr. Illig's life thus far, is due, as in the case of many successful men, to the happy and refining influences of the home circle. Mr. Illig was married in 1875 to Miss Frances Bensler, of the well-known family of that name. All who have the privilege of knowing Mrs. Illig, feel the influence of the rare charm and refinement of her character, and in seeing how true a wife she is, and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



WILLIAM K. CHURCHYARD,

POLICE COMMISSIONER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

how good a mother to the children who have blessed her marriage, intuitively feel some of those subtile influences that ever help upward in life, the successful man in his progress.

Commissioner William K. Churchyard was born in Buffalo, June 26, 1853. He is of English parentage, a son of Joseph Churchyard, who was born in London, England, and who was one of the most successful and distinguished citizens that Buffalo has produced.

Commissioner Churchyard was educated in the public schools of Buffalo. He left school at the age of sixteen, and very sensibly went to work to learn the trade of a carpenter and bellows-maker in his father's mill, the Buffalo Planing Mill and Bellows Factory, of which Mr. Churchyard and his brother, Mr. J. J. Churchyard, have been the sole proprietors since the death of Mr. Joseph Churchyard in 1888. Mr. Churchyard devoted six years at learning his trade.

In 1873 he joined Liberty Hose No. 1, and a year later swore into the fire department and served as a volunteer. Mr. Churchyard's career in the fire department is one of unvaried courage and bravery. Gifted by nature with a strong and powerful physique, he fortunately possesses a cool and intrepid temperament, ready at a moment's notice to cope with and vanquish any danger. For two years he was foreman of the hose company (the last two years of the company's existence). It was one of the most important posts in the city, and in Mr. Churchyard's able charge, was at all times to be absolutely relied on for the promptest action to the scene of danger. Mr. Churchyard resigned from the fire department in 1879. He was chairman of the republican city committee for two years, and rendered valuable services in that position. He was appointed police commissioner by Mayor Becker in December, 1889, to fill the unexpired time of Mr. Edward C. Shafer, who had been elected comptroller. Mr. Churchyard's time expires May 7, 1893. In the important office of police commissioner, Mr. Churchyard has always shown the same spirit of justice and fairness that has marked the policy of Chairman Illig. Under the management of the present board

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of police commissioners, the police department has reached a condition of excellence and usefulness that is fully astride with the great development of all commercial interests in Buffalo during the past few years. Everything within its power is accomplished by the board to conserve the interests of the city, and if there are any requirements not attained, it is the result of limitations in the powers of the board, and not in the will and desire to fulfill all obligations within reason.

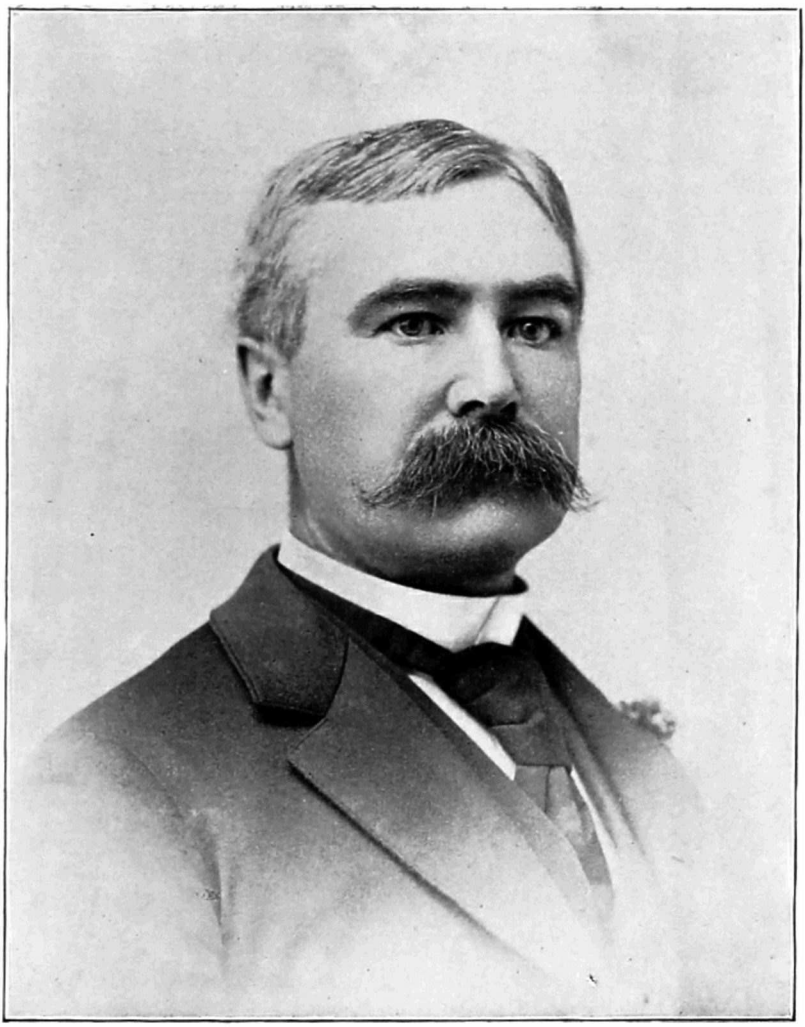
Mr. William H. Dolan occupies the important position of clerk to the board of police commissioners. He was born in Buffalo, September 22, 1852. His parents came from Ireland and settled in Buffalo, about 1850.

After finishing a collegiate course, Mr. Dolan, at the age of eighteen, applied himself to learning telegraphy, and made a thorough mastery of that science. In the capacity of telegraph operator he went to work in several towns in New York, and for a short time in Illinois. He was for many years in the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company, in Buffalo, where his services met with the appreciation that all valuable work merits. He left the Western Union with the intention of going into business for himself, in real estate and insurance; but as he had not had any practical experience in that work, did not meet with the success that he had anticipated.

Early in 1884, Mr. Dolan entered the police department as an additional clerk. His services in the department met with acknowledgment in his appointment to the office of clerk to the board of police commissioners, the duties of which he undertook, March 1, 1886, and he has filled the position since that time. Mr. Dolan's duties are fully described in a following chapter.

On all matters appertaining to the police department, in all their various phases, Mr. Dolan has made a very close study, and no man in Buffalo has a more thorough knowledge thereof. He applies his great fund of information in a thoroughly practical manner. On general city government matters he is a reliable authority. Mr. Dolan's long term of valuable service

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



WILLIAM H. DOLAN,

CLERK BOARD OF POLICE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in his position of clerk to the police board, is a fitting tribute to his abilities, which are of no ordinary character. With a bright, keen mind to quickly grasp the understanding of any situation, of a genial and happy disposition, Mr. Dolan will always make friends, and is one of those men on whom responsibilities naturally devolve, and who will consequently always occupy a

POSITION OF HIGH TRUST.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXIII.

EARLY EXCISE REGULATIONS—LOCAL OPTION—CHANGES IN THE LAWS—THE POLICE BOARD BECOMES ALSO THE EXCISE BOARD—LICENSE FEES OF TO-DAY—MOSES C. MILLS APPOINTED EXCISE CLERK IN 1886—INTERESTING STATISTICS—MR. MILLS AS A CITIZEN IN PRIVATE AND PUBLIC LIFE.

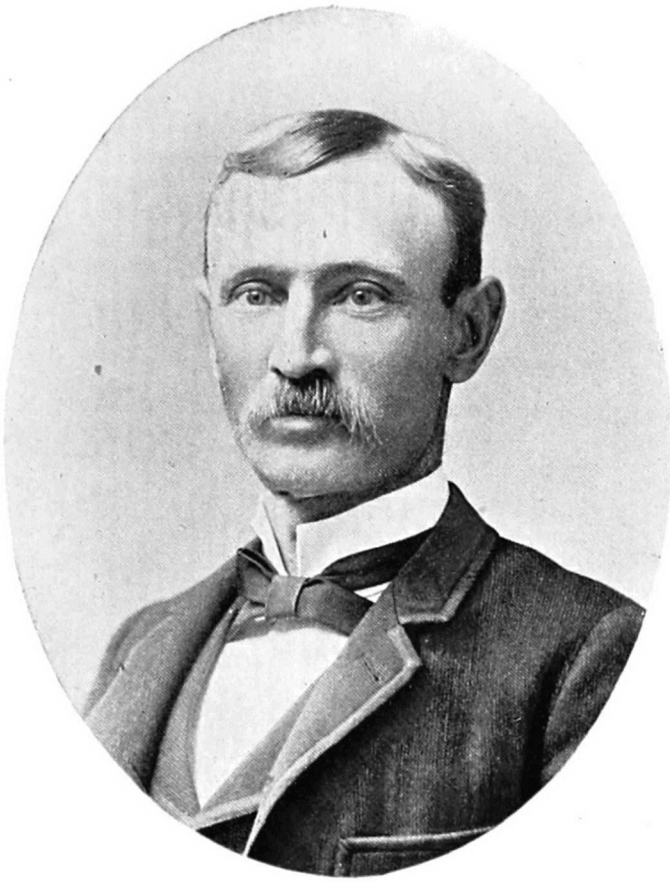
THE legislature of the state of New York, in the winter of 1827-28, re-enacted and adopted an excise law, some or all of which had been in existence from the beginning of the state government.

The revised statutes provided, that the supervisor and two justices of the peace should be excise commissioners, and were authorized to issue licenses. The fee was from five to thirty dollars; good moral character, ability to conduct the business and ample accommodations were the requirements called for in order to obtain a license. The law was practically unamended until 1845, when a local option bill was passed by the legislature, allowing towns to decide by ballot whether licenses should be issued or not. The law was slightly amended in 1846. In 1854 an excise law was passed, taking the place of all previous law or laws in reference to excise matters. In 1857 all statutes were repealed, and chapter 628 of the laws of 1857 enacted instead. This act created the county commissioners of excise, which existed until 1874, but in certain large cities excise commissioners were elected, appointed, or were constituted excise commissioners by virtue of being commissioners of police.

The act which organized the Niagara Frontier Police Department in 1866, provided that the commissioners of police should act as commissioners of excise, and this has not been changed by any law since passed.

In 1892, the legislature passed an excise law, which is now the law of the state, and takes the place of *all* laws heretofore

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



MOSES C. MILLS,

CLERK BOARD OF EXCISE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

passed, and provides for fees to be fixed by commissioners of excise; the minimum rate being thirty dollars per annum, the maximum two hundred and fifty dollars. The present fees in Buffalo are: for saloons and hotels, one hundred and twenty-five dollars per year; wholesale liquor dealers and beer bottlers, seventy-five dollars; and for druggists (including store-keepers) fifty dollars. In connection with the duties of the police commissioners, it must be taken into consideration that they also perform the work of excise commissioners, while in many cities the boards are constituted of separate members, entailing, therefore, the extra expense to the city of the additional board.

Moses C. Mills was appointed excise clerk, April 1, 1886, and placed in charge of all business appertaining to excise matters. The business of the office, large in 1886, has steadily increased in a degree proportionate with the growth of the city. The growth is best shown by quoting figures, showing money collected in each year:

May	1st,	1885	to	April	30th,	1886,	$238,865.67
"	"	1886	"	"	"	1887,	250,867.60
"	"	1887	"	"	"	1888,	263,419.75
"	"	1888	"	"	"	1889,	271,067.00
"	"	1889	"	"	"	1890,	281,173.40
"	"	1890	"	"	"	1891,	298,237.50
"	"	1891	"	"	"	1892,	313,035.00
"	"	1892 to November 1st,				1892,	324,005.00

Mr. Mills is thoroughly posted in all law relating to excise matters, and always courteous and obliging in the discharge of the duties of his department.

Moses C. Mills was born in Erie County, New York, nearly within the city limits, December 1, 1847. He is the eldest son of ex-Police Commissioner Robert Mills, deceased. He received his education in the public and high schools of Buffalo. He was first engaged in the lake transportation business, under T. D. Dole, of the New York Central steamboat line. On the dissolution of the business of the line, Mr. Mills accepted

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

a position in the post office under Postmaster Schermerhorn, and resigned this in 1874 to accept a position in the custom house under Collector R. W. Daniels, which he resigned to accept a position in the insurance office of L. B. Fortier. The latter place he resigned to go to the United Kingdom in company with Captain James Gibney on the schooner "Mary Elizabeth," carrying a cargo of petroleum from Cleveland, Ohio, to Belfast, Ireland. The speculation was unfortunate, and on his return to Buffalo, Mr. Mills was appointed to the position of United States gauger by Collector Fred. A. Buell. The election of Grover Cleveland in 1884 called for the resignation of Mr. Mills. He was appointed excise clerk by the board of excise, on the recommendation of the chairman, Mayor Philip Becker. It is a tribute to the recommendation and to Mr. Mills' efficiency, that he has since held this position in so important a branch of the city government, as the

EXCISE DEPARTMENT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXIV.

A NOTED CASE IN THE CRIMINAL ANNALS OF THE CITY—THE TRAGEDY OF THE MURDER OF JOHN KAIRNS BY MARTIN FLANAGAN—MOST PITIFUL CIRCUMSTANCES—NOTED CONTROVERSY—CONDEMNED TO DEATH—A RESPITE ASKED—A NEW TRIAL ARGUED—RESPITE GRANTED—THE SUPERIOR COURT AFFIRMS THE DECISION—THE COURT OF APPEALS—JUDGMENT AGAIN AFFIRMED—RE-SENTENCED—BISHOP RYAN AND THE CONDEMNED MAN—COMMUTATION REFUSED—MAYOR CLEVELAND AND PROMINENT CITIZENS PETITION FOR A REPRIEVE—REPRIEVE GRANTED ON THE DAY PREVIOUS TO THE EXECUTION—OFFICIAL TELEGRAMS—A SENSATION—THE PRISONER MORE CHEERFUL—THE MAYOR AND DISTRICT ATTORNEY GO TO ALBANY—HEARING BEFORE THE GOVERNOR—COMMUNICATIONS FROM LEADING CITIZENS OF BUFFALO—AFFIDAVITS FROM MEMBERS OF THE JURY—ANOTHER RESPITE—COMMUTATION—THE PRISONER'S JOY AND GRATITUDE—THE GOVERNOR'S DECISION—HE SEVERELY CENSURES THE JURY—AFFIDAVIT FROM A JUROR—THE PRISONER TO-DAY—ZEAL OF HIS COUNSEL.

In 1880, a tragedy that has thrown its gloom over several lives, arose from a deliberate murder, one most pitiful in its consequences; a case of peculiar interest, in that it developed into a remarkable legal controversy and aroused the active interest of a number of the leading citizens of Buffalo. The history of the case is given at length, in order to show how such an one may be taken through the various courts, and thence to the clemency of the governor of the state, when sufficient public sentiment is awakened.

About 11.40 P. M., Sunday,. August 15, 1880, John Kairns, the proprietor of a saloon and boarding house, No. 71 Abbott road, was fatally stabbed by a boarder named Martin Flanagan. Kairns had charge of the freight transfer house, near his place, and Martin Flanagan was in his employ. It

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

was believed that the cause of the crime was simply a refusal on the part of the Kairns family to furnish liquor to Michael Flanagan, a nephew of Martin's; also a threat made that night by Kairns, that he would put Michael Flanagan out of his house.

On the Sunday night in question, about 10.30 o'clock, Michael Flanagan came into Kairns' house. Kairns was going to bed in an apartment adjoining the sitting room. Mrs. Kairns, who had closed up the house, sat in a rocking chair partially facing the doorway of the bedroom. The servant girl, Catherine Tierney, was seated on a couch behind her. These facts are mentioned to show how unexpected was the murder, and that it was committed almost before the eyes of witnesses, who little anticipated the tragedy. A conversation ensued between Michael Flanagan, Mrs. Kairns and the servant girl, when Kairns called to them to put out the lights and go to bed. The others laughed at him, when Kairns came into the sitting room, took away the lights and put them out. After a short time Catherine Tierney, upon the direction of Mrs. Kairns, went into the bedroom, got one of the lamps, brought it into the sitting room and lighted it. Then Michael Flanagan asked Mrs. Kairns for liquor, which he was refused on the ground that he had had enough. Michael then went upstairs, and afterwards said that he heard Kairns tell Mrs. Kairns to settle with him (Michael), in the morning, as he did not wish him in the house. He asserted also to have heard Kairns say, that he would go upstairs and put him out at once. Thereupon, Michael returned down stairs and told Kairns he would leave of his own accord.

Martin Flanagan, who had gone upstairs earlier in the evening and was lying on the bed, and had presumably heard the remarks, also started to go down-stairs. Michael, as he went out of the room, had told Martin to lie down and go to sleep, as he was going to leave, and stated the reason mentioned. Michael told Mrs. Kairns that he had overheard the remarks of her husband and intended to leave. She replied that her hus-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

band had been asleep when Michael went upstairs, and that he was still asleep. "Oh," said Michael, "Good night; I can get another boarding house for over night." He then left the house. Out of such simple circumstances grew the tragedy.

It was now nearly eleven o'clock. Five or six minutes later Martin Flanagan came down-stairs, and asked Mrs. Kairns if Michael had gone out. She replied that he had, and asked what brought Michael down-stairs again. Martin made no reply, and Mrs. Kairns stated what Michael had told her when he left the house.

Martin then went out without making any reply. About five minutes later he returned. He said nothing, but walked into the bedroom where Mr. Kairns was sleeping with his two children. He said something while in the room, and Mrs. Kairns called to him not to wake Kairns or the children.

But Martin Flanagan had sent poor Kairns to an eternal sleep. In a few moments Martin left the house, saying nothing. Mrs. Kairns went into the bedroom; at the same time Mr. Kairns moaned. His wife went and locked the outer door upon Flanagan and returned to the bedroom. She asked Mr. Kairns if he were hurt. He said, "Not much." He afterwards said, "He must have had something besides his fist to stab me with." It was then discovered he was cut in the chest.

An alarm was raised among the boarders and neighbors in order to obtain protection from further violence. Kairns died shortly after from internal hemorrhage.

The police authorities were notified immediately, and a description of the murderer telegraphed to each of the station-houses. Martin Flanagan, after he committed the deed and left the Kairns house, met his nephew, Michael, to whom he said, "I have killed Kairns; you get a mass said for my soul," and handed him the keys of his trunk. Then going to the flag-shanty at the railroad crossing near by, and meeting Michael Maher, the flagman stationed at the crossing, said, "Mike, I'm going to give myself up to Matt. Jordan" (a patrolman of the force). The flagman making no reply, Martin said, "I ain't drunk. I know what I

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

am saying and doing." He then went towards the Elk street railroad crossing. He was tracked to the corner of Fulton and Hayward streets, and then lost sight of until a quarter to four o'clock in the morning, when Sergeant John Martin, of the second precinct, came across a man on Exchange street, near Hamburg, who answered the description. When the officer took hold of him, Martin Flanagan trembled like a leaf, and being asked who he was, gave a fictitious name and residence. Upon being told he was suspected of being Martin Flanagan, and would be arrested on suspicion of murder, his courage forsook him and he acknowledged his identity.

On being taken to the station-house, he admitted the charge, and stated that he had stabbed Kairns with a small pocket knife, which he had thrown away somewhere between Kairns' residence and the freight transfer house near by. He stated that he committed the murder because the Kairns family and he were bad friends, and in consequence of his discharge from work by Kairns some three months previous.

At a later examination by the superintendent of police, at police headquarters, he denied all knowledge of the crime, stated that on the day of the murder and the day succeeding, he was intoxicated and did not remember anything that occurred.

Martin Flanagan was forty-three years of age. He was spoken of, by those who knew him, as a man of a very ugly disposition and greatly addicted to drinking intoxicating liquors for the past three years, so much so, that he could not keep a situation. It was said many kindnesses had been extended to him by Mr. and Mrs. Kairns during the five or six years that he had lived in their house.

John Kairns bore the very best reputation for sobriety, industry and inoffensiveness.

As Flanagan had no means, the court assigned Attorney Ammi W. Cutter to defend him. The line of evidence for the defense was on the theory of dipsomania, a species of insanity caused by excessive drinking, and, therefore, the claim was made that the killing of Kairns was not premeditated.

On May 21, 1881, Martin Flanagan was found guilty of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

murder in the first degree. Judge Beckwith immediately sentenced him to be hanged on July 8, 1881; after which Flanagan said, "That's all right, I've only got to die once, thank God!" After shaking hands with several of his acquaintances he was returned to the jail and placed in solitary confinement. During the interval of time between the date of the murder and the trial, Mrs. John Kairns became hoplessly insane. A singular phase of her malady was her firm belief that since her husband's death she had been visited by him in spirit, and that during the visit, which she insisted lasted some time, he gave her minute instructions as to how she was to proceed in the management of the property and the two little children.

A peculiar whim of Mrs. Kairns was that the murderer, Martin Flanagan, was to escape punishment, and that she was to be hanged for the awful crime.

The judges of the superior court, District Attorney Hatch and the attorneys for the prisoner joined in a letter to the governor, asking for a respite in order to present arguments to the general term for a new trial.

July 7, District Attorney Hatch and Attorney Ammi W. Cutter, appeared before the judges of the superior court in general term. Attorney Cutter argued for a new trial on the grounds of alleged errors committed by the trial judge in the admission and exclusion of evidence, and to his refusal to charge on certain propositions submitted to him by the defendant's counsel on the question of dipsomania or insanity.

The governor granted a respite until August 12. July 23, the general term of the superior court handed down a decision in the case, affirming the judgment and conviction of the lower court, and denied the motion for a new trial.

July 30, Attorney Ammi W. Cutter went before Judge Daniels, at a special term of the supreme court, and applied for a writ of error, removing the case to the court of appeals. His line of argument was the same as before the general term of the superior court. He held that he should be allowed to go to the court of appeals for the reason that errors were committed upon the trial which would warrant a reversal of the conviction,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and that such error should be reviewed by the highest tribunal. District Attorney Hatch opposed the motion, and argued that no question had arisen in the case which could reverse the judgment, and there was nothing for the court of appeals to pass upon. August 2, Judge Daniels directed a stay of proceedings and allowed a writ of error, based on exceptions to the rulings and charge of the trial judge. November 22, the court of appeals handed down a decision in which the judgment of the lower court was affirmed.

November 29, Martin Flanagan was taken before the general term of the superior court, and his execution fixed for January 20, 1882, between the hours of ten o'clock in the forenoon and two o'clock in the afternoon. It will be seen that nearly all means to save the prisoner's life had been exhausted.

The poor and illiterate Irishman, who had been twice sentenced to death, had a new and apparently pleasing experience Sunday afternoon, January 8, when he was permitted to attend a religious service with the other prisoners in the jail court. The Right Reverend Bishop Ryan officiated, and was assisted by Mr. Timothy Cochrane, Mr. Michael Noon and Joseph Dissett, members of the St. Vincent de Paul Society of the St. Joseph's Cathedral parish. When the visitors arrived the bishop was granted a private interview with the condemned man. Flanagan listened attentively and respectfully to the spiritual advice. Flanagan had undergone a great change for the better during his seventeen months of confinement. He had been treated kindly and considerately, and had only words of gratitude for those in charge. The religious services formed an impressive scene, with the prisoners seated together listening to the words of the good bishop. During his remarks the bishop said that the primary cause which invariably led men to do unlawful acts was strong drink. He also called upon his listeners to take warning, and in the beginning of the new year firmly resolve to become total abstainers. He wished them all a happy New Year, and expressed the hope that those who were restored to liberty would strive to be better men and become respectable members of society.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

During the week, to a visitor, who had said "You have very comfortable quarters," Flanagan sadly replied, "Yes, but the worst of it is, I have not long to enjoy them." This was the first time the prisoner manifested any concern regarding his fate.

An appeal was made to Governor Cornell for a commutation of the sentence, but he refused to interfere. On the afternoon of January 13, Sheriff Lawson broke the unwelcome news to the condemned man. He received the information calmly; but, soon realizing that all hope was gone, completely broke down. Sheriff Lawson was much troubled by requests for passes to witness the execution, made simply from motives of curiosity.

The Sunday prior to the date fixed for the execution, Flanagan did not join in the public religious services held in the jail court, but remained in his cell and was visited by the Reverends Fathers Dunn and Noonan. He was inclined to be irritable and fault-finding; said there was little justice in this country, and spoke bitterly of those who prosecuted him so persistently after the murder.

January 19, the following telegrams were received by the sheriff from Albany:

ALBANY, N. Y., January 19, 1882. 11:26 A. M.

Sheriff of Buffalo:

Reprieve has been granted Flanagan for three weeks. Please find Stephen Smith, messenger, with the reprieve, who will arrive this evening.

ALONZO B. CORNELL.

ALBANY, N. Y., January 19, 1882. 11:45 A. M.

Sheriff of Erie County, Buffalo:

The governor has received a telegram signed by Mayor Cleveland and other prominent citizens of Buffalo, stating that great public reasons demand further consideration of the application for commutation of the sentence of Flanagan. The governor has therefore granted a reprieve of three weeks, to give further time for hearing this case. The document will

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

be sent by Stephen Smith, the governor's messenger, whom you will please find this evening.

EDWARD MIGGAEL,
Pardon Clerk.

When the dispatches arrived, Sheriff Lawson was at the jail supervising arrangements for the execution, fixed to take place the next morning. As may be imagined, the announcement of the reprieve caused something of a sensation, not only in jail, but on the streets, where the fact was speedily circulated. At the time, the workmen were engaged stretching a canvas over the jail yard for the purpose of hiding the gallows, when erected, from the public gaze. There was quite a large crowd of men and school boys outside on Delaware street, eagerly watching the work and talking about "the coming event."

A sister of charity had just called at the jail to see the condemned man and give him such spiritual consolation as lay within her power. He was in his cell, dejected and without a gleam of hope, closely watched by his keepers.

As soon as possible, the news was communicated by the sheriff to the prisoner, who said very little, but was evidently made happy by the intelligence. It was a complete surprise to him, and he became quite cheerful. He thanked the sheriff, and requested him to notify his brother, sister and Bishop Ryan, which was subsequently done. The sheriff promptly gave orders to suspend all preparations for the execution.

Governor Cornell's messenger reached the city early in the evening of January 19, with the reprieve. He at once called at the jail and delivered the document to the sheriff. The reprieve read as follows:

The People of the State of New York, to all to whom these presents shall come:

Whereas, at a court held in and for our county of Erie in the month of May, 1881, Martin Flanagan was convicted of murder in the first degree, and was thereupon sentenced to be executed on the eighth day of July, 1881, reprieved June 30, 1881 until Friday, the twelfth day of August, 1881, to allow

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

motion for a new trial; motion denied, and prisoner re-sentenced to be hanged Friday, January 20, 1882, and application having been made to Us to grant him a further respite until Friday, the tenth day of February, 1882, Know Ye, that WE have respited, and by these presents *Do Respite*, the said Martin Flanagan, from the execution of said sentence until Friday, the tenth day of February, 1882, upon the recommendation of Mayor Cleveland and other prominent citizens that grave reasons exist for further consideration of the application for a commutation of sentence.

In testimony whereof, WE have caused these, our letters, to be made patent, and the great seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed.

Witness, Alonzo B. Cornell, Governor of our State of New York, at our said city of Albany, the nineteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two.

ALONZO B. CORNELL.

Passed the Secretary's Office, the 19th day of January, 1882.

ANSON S. WOOD, *Deputy Secretary of State.*

The district attorney, sheriff and jailer knew nothing of the movement for a reprieve, and its receipt was a complete surprise. Considerable feeling was manifested at the time, at the singular secrecy displayed in keeping from the public the names of the prominent citizens who had signed the request for a stay of proceedings, and what grave reasons existed for further consideration of the application for the commutation of sentence. The feeling was quite general, particularly in the neighborhood where the murder was committed, that the law should have been allowed to take its course. It was held that the murder was cowardly, deliberate and brutal. Flanagan was convicted, and as death was the penalty, he should suffer it. The mayor's interference was quite severely criticised by the friends of Kairns.

Later it was learned the names of the four gentlemen, who signed the telegram to Governor Cornell which resulted in the reprieve for three weeks, were John Allen, jr., M. Powers Fillmore, Franklin D. Locke and Grover Cleveland. The request to the executive of the state was made simply and solely

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

because the signers of the telegram, after carefully considering the case, believed that there were good reasons why the death penalty should not be carried out. Mayor Cleveland had acted only as a citizen and a lawyer, and not in his official capacity. After the reception of the reprieve a telegram was sent to the governor, asking if Friday, of the next week, would suit his convenience to give the matter a hearing, when points in the case, which could not be presented to the court of appeals, would be laid before His Excellency, on the strength of which he would be asked to commute the sentence to imprisonment for life. A reply was received the next day, fixing the hearing for Thursday, and requesting the district attorney to be present.

Wednesday afternoon, February 1, Mayor Cleveland, who was expected to present the points or argument on behalf of Flanagan, for the commutation, and District Attorney Hatch started for Albany. In the hearing before Governor Cornell, District Attorney Hatch simply gave a short history of the case and stated his belief that Flanagan had had a fair trial. Mayor Cleveland made the principal argument in favor of the commutation, in the course of which he read the following communications:

To the Honorable Alonzo B. Cornell:

We, the undersigned, residents of the city of Buffalo, believing that the public interests and the ends of justice will be sufficiently answered thereby, respectfully pray that Your Excellency will commute the sentence of Martin Flanagan, now confined in the jail of Erie County, to imprisonment for life. And your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

HENRY MARTIN.	S. M. CLEMENT
E. G. SPAULDING.	C. J. WELLS.
CHARLES A. SWEET.	PASCAL P. PRATT.
JAMES ADAMS.	JOHN McMANUS.
ROBERT KEATING.	W. B. SIRRETT.
JOHN F. MOULTON.	F. H. ROOT.

I sign, governed by Judge Beckwith's letter.

B. C. RUMSEY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DEPARTMENT OF POLICE OF THE CITY OF BUFFALO.

Commissioner's Office.

BUFFALO, January 31, 1882.

To Alonzo B. Cornell, Governor of the State of New York:

Sir—I have given the case of Martin Flanagan, convicted in the superior court of Buffalo of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hanged, consideration, and am of the opinion that the cause of justice will be fully subserved by the commutation of his sentence to imprisonment for life.

Respectfully,

ROBERT MILLS,
Police Commissioner of the City of Buffalo.

I fully concur in the above.

WILLIAM J. WOLF,
Superintendent of Police.

I fully agree with Commissioner Mills and Superintendent Wolf that the administration of justice will not suffer by the commutation of the sentence of Martin Flanagan to imprisonment for life.

WILLIAM H. ALBRO,
Clerk Board of Police.

BUFFALO, January 30, 1882.

To His Excellency, Governor Cornell, Albany:

Dear Sir—There seems to be a growing impression in this community that the sentence of Martin Flanagan should be commuted from death to imprisonment for life; and so far as I can judge, does not come from any efforts of Flanagan's friends or from mock sympathy, but from the conviction that he did not have a fair show on the trial, and from the fact that the circumstances connected with the case, both before and since the killing of his victim, confirm many in the belief that there was no malice in the act, and that it was the result of a crazy drunk. From what I can learn of the case, I fully believe the cause of justice would be subserved by the commutation of the sentence of death to that of imprisonment for life.

Very truly yours,

JAMES D. WARREN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

To His Excellency, Alonzo B. Cornell, Executive Chambers, Albany:

Dear Sir—I have conversed with both Judge Beckwith and District Attorney Hatch in relation to the facts and circumstances proved on the trial of Flanagan for the murder for which he is now under sentence of death, and am of the opinion that he ought not to have been convicted of murder in the first degree, and that justice and mercy call upon Your Excellency to save the life of the helpless and unfortunate man. Public justice never requires the sacrifice of human life, which, I believe, will be the case if this man shall be executed.

Most respectfully your obedient servant,
JAMES M. HUMPHREY.

BUFFALO, January 3, 1882.

To His Excellency, Alonzo B. Cornell, Governor:

Dear Sir—I believe I express public sentiment correctly, when I state there is a profound feeling amongst our citizens that the sentence of Martin Flanagan, now in our jail awaiting the death penalty, should be commuted to imprisonment for life. This sentiment has arisen, I apprehend, from a conviction, that while the letter of the law was observed in the prisoner's trial and in the instructions given by the court to the jury, yet the spirit of the law was, in a measure, overlooked, and a circumstance which might, and probably would have, led the jury to reduce their verdict to murder in the second degree was not brought clearly before their minds. I believe you will be doing no violence to justice, nor to public sentiment here, should you conclude to commute the sentence to imprisonment for life.

Very respectfully yours,
J. A. ROBERTS.

To His Excellency, A. B. Cornell, Governor of the State of New York:

Dear Sir—Aware that some of our best citizens, prompted by the most disinterested and conscientious motives, have interested themselves in behalf of the poor convict, Martin Flanagan, and united in an appeal to Your Excellency for a commutation of the death penalty into imprisonment for life, I make bold to join my voice to theirs, begging Your Excellency, if consistent with your own sense of duty, to exercise in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

this case and to this extent, executive clemency. In support of my position I will only say, that from an occasional personal visit to the prisoner, and from information obtained through the reverend clergymen who attended him since his conviction, I believe him to be naturally an innocent, harmless character, but most ignorant. I do not believe that he could or would have perpetrated that atrocious murder unless beside himself and frenzied by cursed drink. How far that may extenuate his guilt before God or in the eyes of Your Excellency and the law's intent, it is not for me to say, for it is only in the name of mercy that I plead, begging ever to remain Your Excellency's most humble and obedient servant.

† S. V. RYAN, *Bishop of Buffalo.*

To His Excellency, Alonzo B. Cornell, Governor of the State of New York:

Honored and Dear Sir—Having been requested by a number of our distinguished citizens, who are about to petition Your Excellency to commute the sentence of one Martin Flanagan, who was sentenced to be hung on Friday last, and who was by Your Excellency granted a respite for a period of three weeks, that you might further consider the case, to present you my views, I do so with cheerfulness. Since the incarceration of the condemned man, I have attended to his spiritual wants; though in the beginning my visits to him were not very frequent, they have been of late. From the commencement my impression toward the prisoner was most favorable, and each succeeding interview only furnished additional grounds for the continuance of this impression. Such gentleness of manner, such propriety of demeanor, such susceptibility of religious instructions and such exhibitions of sincere repentance as he has shown are not by any means the manifestations of the hardened criminal. There are times when we fear giving public expression to our feelings lest we might sin on either side. In the present case, however, I present mine without the slightest reluctance and say, that I believe the prisoner is not, in the true sense of the word, a murderer, and therefore ought not to hang. Morally speaking, a crime committed in drunkenness to be imputable should have been, to some degree at least, foreseen, whether from premeditation or knowledge obtained from past experience in such state. In the prisoner's case, however, we fail to find any sign of premeditation, any previous malicious feeling, or any foreknowledge, which could possibly warn him

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

he was liable to commit such a crime in his drunken state. From evidence, together with his being totally unaware of the commission of the deed, and from what I have said heretofore, he is worthy of credence. I am of the opinion that he is morally irresponsible for what he did. Had he been hung on Friday last, he would have died a truly repentant death; and any little failings he may at any time since his imprisonment have manifested, are to be attributed rather to ignorance than to any other cause. I refer to matters of courtesy and nothing more. Relying, therefore, on your mature and unbiased judgment for a just disposition of his case, I crave leave to remain, with respect, your obedient servant,

P. S. DUANE,
President of St. Joseph's Cathedral.

Buffalo, January 25, 1882.

BUFFALO, January 25, 1882.

His Excellency the Governor of the State of New York:

Sir—As supplementary to my former letter, I may give my views compendiously by saying, that if I had the power, I should commute the prisoner's sentence to imprisonment for life. The present policy of the state, as expressed in the statute dividing murder into two degrees, seems not to require the infliction of the death penalty where the perpetrator of the deed was not capable of deliberation. Upon reviewing and reflecting on the facts and circumstances of the case and the evidence, I am convinced that from the effect of strong drink the defendant was incapacitated from reasoning on the nature of his act, and consequently, that his punishment in pursuance of this policy of the law, ought to be imprisonment for life. And upon looking over the proceedings at the trial, I think it is quite probable that the claim has foundation that the jury did not clearly understand that they could take the fact of intoxication into consideration for any purpose.

Most respectfully,
CHARLES BECKWITH.

Mayor Cleveland also read affidavits of William Carney, Patterson Kerr, Darius O. Hovey, John B. Hunter, John C. Almendinger, Alonzo P. Courter, all members of the jury which convicted Flanagan, and tending to show that two of the jurors were in favor of murder in the second degree, and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

only finally agreed with the majority on the understanding that all would sign a petition in favor of commutation. Further, that they understood from the charge of the court that the question of drunkenness could not be taken into consideration.

The governor said there was no question but there was a compromise in the jury room; but it seemed strange that they should not have brought in such a verdict as they believed proper, if in their opinion the prisoner was guilty of murder in the second degree. The affidavits presented from half their number were simply the language of other people and too stereotyped to be of very great weight. Turning to the mayor, he remarked, "Your idea is to try the jury—and commute the prisoner." To which Mr. Cleveland replied in the negative. "They came," he said, "with proof that the prisoner was intoxicated beyond responsibility for his actions, but the jury were prevented from giving this weight because they did not understand from the judge's charge that they could do so." Mr. H. W. Box then argued briefly in favor of commutation. The governor stated that there were no less than twenty-one murderers in New York City alone, charged with homicide, and a large proportion of these crimes were the result of strong drink. He should regard it as a very serious question to put it forward as a basis for the plea, that a man was too drunk to deliberate. Mr. Cleveland made his closing argument, after which the governor said he would hold the case under advisement, and if there were any additional facts and papers, he hoped to have them the following Monday, and he would render his decision early in the week.

February 6, Attorney Ammi W. Cutter called upon Governor Cornell, at Albany, to furnish any information desired. The governor said that he did not care to listen to any further argument; that Mayor Cleveland, who was a good talker, had said all that could be said. After some general conversation about the case, the governor said he would telegraph his decision at noon of February 7. Mr. Cutter, soon after his return to the city, called upon Flanagan and, after telling him

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

about the interview, advised the prisoner not to be too hopeful.

At 6:30 P. M., February 7, 1882, the following telegram was handed to Sheriff Lawson:

ALBANY, N. Y., February 7, 1882.

To William W. Lawson, Sheriff of Erie County:

The governor has granted a further respite to Martin Flanagan, until March 24, 1882, to give time for a more careful consideration of the application for a commutation of the sentence, as recommended by Judge Beckwith, who presided at the trial. The papers will be mailed to you this evening, upon the receipt of which you will telegraph the fact to the governor at once.

(Signed.) EDWARD MIGGAEL, *Pardon Clerk.*

The sheriff and his deputies were taken completely by surprise at the news. They, in common with everybody who had taken the slightest interest in the case, had been led to anticipate a decision on the application for commutation, unfavorable to the prisoner. Senator Titus, who had an interview with the governor the morning previous, telegraphed in the afternoon to Mayor Cleveland that he saw no ground for hope.

The news was conveyed to Flanagan by Under-Sheriff Gilbert and Jailer Lobstein. The prisoner was seated in a chair, tilted against the wall. He arose and approached the door of his cell. "I have good news for you; the governor has again given you a respite," said Mr. Gilbert. "Thank you, sir, thank you, sir; but I might as well die now as a little later," was Flanagan's reply. "But it's a good while, Martin, six weeks," said Lobstein. The message was then read to Flanagan, who listened eagerly. When he finished reading, Mr. Gilbert said, "Martin, I don't wish to give you unwarranted encouragement, but I think this means commutation." "Thank you, sir, thank you, sir; may you live happily many years, sir," exclaimed the poor illiterate fellow gratefully.

The next morning Flanagan was removed from the cell upstairs, where he had been confined since sentence was passed, to the prisoner's department down-stairs, where he remained until the governor's decision was received.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

About noon, March 16, despatches stating that Governor Cornell had commuted the sentence of Martin Flanagan to life imprisonment, were received by Sheriff Lawson and Mr. Ammi W. Cutter. Mr. Cutter took the welcome news to Flanagan, and it proved joyful beyond description to the miserable man, who was standing alone by a table in the cell department, the very picture of despair.

Turnkey Hill preceded Mr. Cutter into the visitor's room and called Martin. He started nervously and stepped briskly to the wire screen partition, where he peered through the apertures with a squint that was peculiar to him. His face lighted up as he recognized Mr. Cutter and he seemed agitated by a gleam of hope. The other prisoners crowded against the screen, with idle curiosity. When the brief despatch was read and the condemned man realized that he was not to die ignominiously, he manifested the greatest joy. He repeatedly expressed gratitude towards all who had interceded in his behalf, mentioning particularly Mr. Cutter and Mayor Cleveland. Afterward, when he grew calmer, he requested the reporter to say that he sincerely appreciated all that had been done for him, and he should never forget the devotion of his counsel, the unsolicited efforts of the mayor and the other citizens who petitioned the governor for commutation, and the many acts of kindness at the hands of Sheriff Lawson, Mrs. Lawson, Jailer Lobstein, the turnkey and others. He also wished to thank the priests and Sisters of Charity who had ministered to him.

At a late hour in the night of March 17, Sheriff Lawson received the following official order from Albany, commuting the sentence of Martin Flanagan to imprisonment for life:

The People of the State of New York, to all to whom these Presents shall come:

Whereas, at a court held in and for our county of Erie, in the month of May, 1881, Martin Flanagan was convicted of murder, first degree, and was therefor sentenced to be executed on the eighth day of July, 1881; reprieved June 30, 1881, until Friday, August 12, 1881, to allow motion for new

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

trial; motion denied, and prisoner sentenced to be hanged Friday, January 20, 1882; reprieved January 19, 1882, until Friday, February, 10, 1882, and again reprieved February 7, 1882, until Friday, March 24, 1882; and application having been made to Us to commute the punishment of the said Martin Flanagan to imprisonment in the state prison for life: Therefore, Know Ye, that we have commuted, and by these presents *Do Commute*, the punishment of the said Martin Flanagan to imprisonment in the state prison at Auburn, in the county of Cayuga, at hard labor during his natural life, and the sheriff of the county of Erie is hereby commanded and directed to deliver the said Martin Flanagan to the keeper of the said prison without delay, and the said keeper is hereby commanded and directed to receive the said Martin Flanagan and to keep him imprisoned at hard labor in the said prison during his natural life.

In testimony whereof, WE have caused these our letters to be made patent, and the great seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed.

Witness, Alonzo B. Cornell, Governor of our said State, at our city of Albany the thirteenth day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two.

[L. S.] ALONZO B. CORNELL.

Passed the secretary's office this 16th day of March, 1882.

JOSEPH B. CARR, *Secretary of State.*

The following is the decision of Governor Cornell, in the matter of the application for the commutation:

STATE OF NEW YORK, EXECUTIVE CHAMBERS,

ALBANY, March 16, 1882.

Martin Flanagan was convicted of murder in the first degree, in the superior court of Buffalo, May 20, 1881. There was no doubt as to the identity of the murderer or of the fact of his having committed the act, which was brutal in character and shocking to every moral sensibility. The case was reviewed on appeal at the general term and also by the court of appeals and the conviction was duly affirmed. Under these circumstances, an examination of the case, involving possible interference by the executive with the sentence of the court, has

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

been approached with extreme reluctance. The presentation of petitions by a delegation of prominent citizens of Buffalo, headed by the mayor of that city, for commutation of sentence, accompanied by statements calculated to impeach the justness of the conviction, seemed to make a careful and thorough examination of the case an imperative duty. A patient review of the details of the evidence presented at the trial, together with an elaborate statement by Judge Beckwith, the presiding justice, and the affidavits of six of the jurors convinced me that sufficient uncertainty really exists as to the mental condition of the prisoner at the time of the murder, to cast a shadow of doubt, at least, upon the correctness of the verdict rendered. Under the law of murder, as now defined in our state, it is necessary for the prosecution to establish that the act was committed with deliberate and premeditated design, in order to justify a verdict of murder in the first degree. In the case under consideration the real question involved is, whether the prisoner, by reason of intoxication, was capable of that "deliberation and premeditation" which the law contemplates is necessary to warrant conviction in the higher degree of murder. Judge Beckwith, after carefully reviewing the case, has become convinced that the verdict of murder in the first degree was not justified by the evidence. He says: "If I had the power, I should commute the prisoner's sentence to imprisonment for life," and in a later communication he makes use of this language: "So fully convinced am I that liquor was at the bottom of the crime, in view of the present policy of the state, as shown in the statutes and new criminal code about to go into operation, I can scarcely escape the conclusion that the theory of penal justice now adopted by the state requires for the punishment of the prisoner only his imprisonment in a state prison, at hard labor, for the term of his natural life." It can hardly be doubted, that the judge, whose province it was to hold the scales of justice with even hand and impartially consider the evidence in the case, is more competent than any other person to reach a wise and just conclusion. The affidavits of six of the jurors show that serious doubts existed in the minds of some of their number as to the question of deliberate premeditation, and that the difference of opinion, which at first prevailed in the jury room, was finally compromised under an agreement that the verdict of murder in the first degree should be rendered on condition that the jurors should unite in a petition to the governor to commute the sentence to life imprisonment. The action of the jurors,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in stultifying their honest opinions, was in the highest degree reprehensible. Assuming that the minority of the jury were conscientious in their belief that the accused was not mentally responsible when the crime was perpetrated, their surrender to the majority can only be characterized as a shameful trifling with human life. It is to be regretted that their reliance on executive interference cannot be resented without placing in jeopardy the life of the prisoner, which should have been protected by the proper assertion of independence and unswerving conviction of duty on the part of the jurors who were not convinced that the prisoner was guilty of murder in the first degree. While the law expressly declares that intoxication shall not excuse crime, and that "deliberation and premeditation" are now made the condition on which the first degree of murder shall rest, it is quite clear that if the prisoner was incapacitated from the full and complete exercise of his mental faculties, and thus incapable of deliberating with premeditation, he could only have been guilty of murder in the second degree. Whether the prisoner was actually incapacitated or not, cannot at this late day be positively ascertained; but the declarations of Judge Beckwith and the jurors certainly raise serious doubts in this regard; and in such a case it is manifestly proper that the accused should have the benefit of that doubt. It would surely not comport with the name and dignity of the state to permit the life of a condemned man to be taken, when the force and integrity of the conviction can be reasonably assailed or impeached. In this view, the sentence of the court will be commuted to imprisonment for life, at hard labor, in the state prison at Auburn.

ALONZO B. CORNELL.

Attached to the above was the following affidavit:

Exhibit A—Affidavit accompanying petitions for commutation of the death sentence of Martin Flanagan, as to the standing of the jury on verdict.

STATE OF NEW YORK,
ERIE COUNTY,
CITY OF BUFFALO. } ss.

I, William H. Carney, being duly sworn, do depose as follows: I reside in the city of Buffalo, and am engaged in the business of shirt manufacturing and gents' furnishing goods.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

I was one of the jurors empanelled for the trial of the indictment of Martin Flanagan, who is now confined in the jail under sentence of death. After the jury retired for deliberation, several ballots were taken, which disclosed that two of the twelve were not in favor of a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree. Of these two jurors I was one. I was not satisfied, and have never been satisfied, that there existed in the case or accompanied the act of the prisoner, which resulted in Kairns' death, the two elements of premeditation and deliberation, which I understood to be necessary to constitute the crime of murder in the first degree. The majority of the jury, however, claimed that under the charge of the court we could not take into consideration the question of the prisoner's intoxication as bearing upon either of these two points. I thought we could, and I also thought that other circumstances, such as the location of the wound and the size of the weapon, showed the absence of both these elements. After discussion of the evidence and the charge, the jury still standing ten to two, it was finally suggested and agreed to by the majority of the jurors, and as I understood it by all ten, that if we two would join in the verdict finding the prisoner guilty of murder in the first degree, then all the others would unite in a petition asking that the sentence be commuted to imprisonment for life. It was represented that such a petition would be successful, and the prisoner receive punishment accordingly, and the result be precisely that which would come if the majority agreed with the minority. I believed at the time that such would be the result of such a petition, and under these representations and in this belief joined in the verdict. I still think the evidence did not justify the verdict which was rendered, and have always thought so, and would never have agreed to it to this day had I supposed it would result in Flanagan's execution.

WILLIAM H. CARNEY.

Sworn before me this 24th day of January, 1882.

[Notarial Seal.] WILLIAM JOHNSON,

Notary Public in and for Erie County, N. Y.

Pursuant to the order preparations were at once made for taking Flanagan to Auburn early the next morning. He was accompanied to the depot by the sheriff, Jailer Lobstein and Deputy Sheriff Brown, and in custody of the last two named

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

officers started east. Flanagan undoubtedly suffered untold mental agonies preparing and fortifying himself for the different times fixed for his execution. He would toss about on the bed in a very restless manner, and again, would start up in his sleep as if the victim of some horrible dream. After the first respite, he expressed himself as desirous of execution at once rather than have it repeatedly put off with hope. An incident of a pathetic nature occurred when one of the sisters who had attended him asked, "What time will you be hanged?" "About eleven o'clock," was the reply. "Then I will be at the church praying for you at that time," she said. "Oh! thank you, thank you;" was the prisoner's grateful reply. The effect that the pleasant words of the little sister had on him can hardly be imagined. Flanagan had from the first been remarkably well behaved, giving the jail officials no trouble, and acting in a very respectful manner towards the sheriff and his assistant. For a long time he was the "hall man," that is he had charge of the main hall of the prison during the day time, and seemed to enjoy discharging his duties to the best of his ability. He was generally uncommunicative and reticent. During the latter part of his confinement in jail he was in the habit of spending extended periods in his cell saying his prayers. The man's personal appearance was not against him. He was about five feet eight inches in height, of ruddy complexion, very thick set, weighed about one hundred and eighty to two hundred pounds, and had grown stout on the prison fare. He had always listened with much apparent interest to his spiritual advisers. Flanagan is, at the present writing, a wrinkled, toothless old man, with but one desire or wish left, and that is to be buried in the Holy Cross Cemetery, Limestone Hill. It being consecrated ground, the chances are against his wishes being gratified.

Ammi W. Cutter, the prisoner's counsel, had a conscientious belief in the theory that his client was not in a condition to be responsible for his act when he stabbed Kairns, and was exceedingly disappointed when a verdict of murder in the first degree was rendered against him. He then applied his whole

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

energy to the purpose of saving the condemned man's life; and as to how much effort, zeal and energy he put forth, without the least foundation for pecuniary gain, we will leave it to our readers to determine. In this case the murderer has amply paid the

PENALTY OF HIS CRIME.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXV.

CONSPIRACY TO DEFRAUD AN INSURANCE COMPANY—A ROMANTIC STORY—MYSTERY OF "E. G. BURNHAM"—A DIAMOND ROBBERY AT DICKINSON'S—THE "CHECK GAME"—SNEAK THIEVES AT LYTH & SON'S STORE—BURGLARS AT THE STORE OF WILLIAM NICKLIS—CHASE & COMSTOCK RECEIVE A VISIT—SAFE BLOWERS AT FREDERICK WAGNER'S—CLEVER POLICE WORK—WILLIAM KEMMLER, A CRIMINAL OF BUFFALO, THE FIRST MAN ELECTROCUTED.

It is not within the scope of this volume to attempt to present a history of the criminal cases of Buffalo. Limitation of space forbids even a *resume* of the more prominent cases; but as the work of the police force can only properly be understood by comprehending what crime is, a few typical cases have been selected and briefly described in this, as well as in some of the preceding chapters.

Certain crimes can only be attempted by men of education and capacity. Of such is conspiracy to defraud insurance companies. An interesting case of this kind was brought to trial, April 11, 1882, in the supreme court, oyer and terminer, Judge Daniels presiding. The men on trial were: Charles A. Thomas, then Buffalo agent of the Mutual Aid Association of Rochester; William R. Thomas, his brother; Dr. Henry E. Colton; Lawyer James H. Kennedy and Orrin C. Thomas. Back of the trial thus begun was a most romantic story.

On November 15, 1881, employes at Forest Lawn Cemetery discovered that a body had been removed from a grave and carried to a secluded spot in the park; it was enclosed in a sack and hidden under some shrubbery. A watch was put upon it. On the evening of November 16, three men drove up in a buggy and alighted, with the evident intention of remov-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ing the body. They were fired upon by the watchers, but escaped, abandoning the horse and buggy. Police investigation was set on foot. It was discovered that the body tampered with had been buried under the name of E. G. Burnham, the death certificate stating his age as twenty-eight; but the corpse was that of a man of sixty. The funeral had taken place from the house of Orrin C. Thomas, the grave had been purchased by William R. Thomas, and one Edward Parker conducted the funeral ceremonies, which were of a proper character, with a due number of mourners and appropriate religious ceremonies. A *post-mortem* examination showed that the body was full of strychnine, and suspicions of murder were first aroused. Orrin C. Thomas was arrested, and a warrant was issued for Parker, who could not be found. Later he was arrested at Niagara Falls, on the Canadian side, but legal technicalities prevented his extradition. Meanwhile an indictment for murder had been found against Parker and Orrin C. Thomas. To dismiss this phase of the case, it may be stated here, the authorities became convinced it was not a case of murder, and on January 24, 1882, the district attorney moved to quash the indictment. This the judge refused, on the ground that a trial would best serve the interests of justice; and the trial of Orrin C. Thomas began on February 6, 1882, resulting in acquittal.

Prior to the murder trial, indictment for conspiracy to defraud had been found, and the trial of this case began, as heretofore stated, on April 11, 1882.

Stripped of legal verbiage, and reduced to a plain and concise narration of facts, the following remarkable story came to light:

Insurance in various companies to the amount of ten thousand dollars had been applied for, through Agent Charles A. Thomas, in the name of E. G. Burnham. The policies were not in favor of any particular person, but were payable to Burnham's heirs or assigns. Dr. Colton had acted as medical examiner. On November 4, 1881, a stranger, about thirty years old, had registered at the Crandall (or Brick) Hotel,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

East Buffalo, as "E. G. Burnham, Buffalo." He apparently became sick, and at his request Doctor Colton was summoned. After a few days he was removed to the house of Orrin C. Thomas, where he was attended by Doctor Colton. On November 30, William R. Thomas called at Doctor Colton's with the statement that Burnham was dead, and asked for a death certificate. The doctor issued the certificate without viewing the corpse. Burnham's death notice was duly published in various newspapers. Lawyer Kennedy now appeared upon the scene, and engaged a clergyman to conduct the burial, which took place as described.

It will be remembered that the body exhumed at the cemetery was that of an old man. The startling disclosure was made that John Ferguson, janitor of the medical college, had identified it as a cadaver, which had been rejected at the college. His story was that three or four men, whom he did not know, had come to him and said they wanted a subject. He placed the corpse of the old man in a sack, and left it at the outside door of the college, whence it was taken away. He was to have received eight dollars for the body. Other testimony clearly established the fact that this was the corpse buried under the name of Burnham, and that Burnham was a fictitious personage. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty as charged against James H. Kennedy, Orrin C. Thomas and Charles A. Thomas, and acquitted Doctor Colton and William R. Thomas. When it came later to the passing of sentence, Kennedy made an eloquent plea for mercy, backed by the affidavit of his wife. He and Charles A. Thomas were fined two hundred and fifty dollars each, and Orrin C. Thomas was fined one hundred and fifty dollars. The punishment seems inadequate to the crime, but through all the proceedings testimony was exceedingly difficult to obtain, the defendants frequently standing on their legal right to refuse to say anything which might tend to incriminate themselves.

A romantic feature of the case is that the man who impersonated Burnham at the time the policies were written, is said

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

at one time to have been present in court during certain of the legal proceedings.

One of the boldest attempts at theft made in the city, and one that was nearly successful, was the attempt made by Harry Schindler to steal a tray of diamonds from T. & E. Dickinson, of No. 254 Main Street.

About ten o'clock in the morning of April 19, 1883, a young man entered the well-known jewelry store of the firm named, and asked to look at some diamond rings. He was shown a number displayed in the show-case and given the prices. The young man seemed much interested in diamonds. His admiring attention was directed to some very fine articles in the window, and, as afterwards remembered, he surveyed the premises quite thoroughly. At length, he said he would return towards evening and make his intended purchase, incidentally asking how late they kept open, which was until seven o'clock, or half past.

At a quarter past seven in the evening, the same party returned. He was a very short man, being not more than four feet and two inches in height. His complexion was light; his face smooth. He wore a sack coat, buttoned up tightly, and a stiff hat. He had no overcoat or umbrella, and was quite wet from rain.

The arrangement of the store comprised two counters, which met in a bow at the front, so that the person inside, to wait upon customers, would of necessity be compelled to walk some distance to the rear to find an exit. Mrs. Dickinson was in such manner located. By a fortunate chance Mr. Dickinson was in a small inclosure, containing a work-bench, at the front of the store, the railing having a gate. No other patron of the establishment was there. The weather was not favorable to trade.

The small stranger wasted no time in further inspection of the treasures so lavishly displayed. He had made his choice, and would take that particular ring, of which he had been told in the morning the price was one hundred and fifty dollars.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The lady unsuspectingly placed on the counter a tray holding forty-five rings of values ranging from one hundred to five hundred dollars, and aggregating eight thousand dollars.

Just at that moment there was a gentle tapping against the glass panel of the store door, and the door was pushed partly open. That is where the attempted theft was a failure, for had the confederate, for that is who it was at the door, pushed the door fully open, the track for the thief would have been clear. The thief instantly grabbed the tray, "Good-bye," he said, kindly, and made a break for the door. Mrs. Dickinson screamed, "Stop him!"

Thomas Dickinson had not given much attention to the transaction thus far, but when the warning note struck his ear he was not caught napping. He sprang out of the enclosure. The fugitive had to pause a moment to open the door wider, and that particle of time was fatal to the thief's success, for the hand of Mr. Dickinson laid firm hold of his coat-tail. Both went out on the sidewalk, where there was a brief struggle. The fugitive, slipping on the wet flag-stones, fell. He anxiously shouted, "Ed.!" but the accomplice had already taken to flight. He then threw away the tray, the rings rolling in every direction. Mr. Dickinson naturally forsook the man to follow the glittering rings; the thief, regaining his feet, made off.

The cry of "Stop thief!" was raised. Although a good many people were about, nobody stopped him, and after reaching Seneca street, he was lost to view. All of the rings were found.

He was arrested in Detroit, October 23, 1885, brought back to this city, tried, convicted and sentenced to be confined in state prison for a term of five years at hard labor. It was afterwards learned that he was one of the shrewdest and boldest thieves in the country. It was not learned who the accomplice, "Ed," was.

On the afternoon of October 28, 1883, while on board of the incoming train on the Lake Shore Railroad, a pair of west-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ern confidence men played the check game on a German, named Wilhelm Willing. The German was on his way back to the old country, and had in his possession about three hundred dollars.

One of the sharpers came in and occupied the seat with him. Very soon the other appeared and claimed to be a railroad freight agent, and demanded payment of two hundred and fifteen dollars, for several cars of hardwood lumber, which they told the victim were on the back end of the train. The stranger presented a bill of exchange from San Francisco to Liverpool, for the sum of sixteen hundred dollars, and asked Willing to take it until the train reached Buffalo, and then he would return the borrowed money.

Willing gave the man two hundred and fifteen dollars, and took the draft for sixteen hundred dollars. As the train pulled into the city the confidence man made an excuse, and going to the door, jumped off with his pal at Louisiana street.

At the depot Willing reported the matter to the police, and in a very short time Special Officer Henry Dickerson had both the rogues under arrest. They were found near the foot of Ferry street, were brought to headquarters and identified, and the money secured. While out on bail, they jumped and have not been heard of since.

A neat piece of thievery was committed about two o'clock in the afternoon of April 19, 1884, at the office of Lyth & Son, 48 W. Eagle Street. But two clerks were in the office when a stranger entered, and asked to be shown some tile. He was taken into the yard, at the rear of the building, by one of the clerks.

While they were out, another man stepped inside the door and told the remaining clerk some one in a carriage outside wished to speak with him. The game worked to perfection. The clerk stepped outside and, as a matter of fact, the thief had the store to himself. He went to work at once, and succeeded in getting away with one hundred dollars in cash, besides some checks and notes.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The thieves were afterwards arrested at Niagara Falls, Canada, by Detective Daniel Morgenstern, when they gave the names of James Watkins, Dave Henderson and Harry Olive. It was learned, however, that the proper names of the latter two were Hunt and Morton, two of the best safe-cracksmen in the country. They received sentences of five years each, in prison, in Canada.

Very seldom of late years has a burglary of much magnitude occurred in the city, owing, no doubt, to the vigilance of the police force. It has been made a rule of the force, as soon as a suspicious character is seen upon the streets, to "run him in," as they say, until he can give a good and satisfactory account of himself. This makes the professional thief shun Buffalo, and frequently when any of this class arrive in the city, if only for a short time, they early report at police headquarters to show that they intend no crooked work; but in spite of all this care and caution, once in a while a first-class man will work his way through and make a haul. This was the case in the clever way in which the clothing store of William Nicklis, Jr., 27 and 29 Main street, was broken into and robbed of about two thousand dollars' worth of goods early Saturday morning, January 17, 1885, and the scheme, although somewhat old, was a new one here.

On the first of January, a man, who gave his name as Robert Long, rented a small frame building from Harvey Peek, which stood immediately back of Nicklis' clothing store, both opening into the same yard. The lessee said he intended going into the manufacture of willow-ware. He hired the place for a year, paying one month's rent in advance. The willow-ware business was only a pretense, as the building was intended and used as the base of operations in the very shrewd robbery which he and his confederate perpetrated. The entrance to the store was effected in the rear, through a window which was protected by a couple of iron shutters held closed by two hooks, which were knocked out of place by shoving a stick in between them, when it was an easy matter to get into

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the store. Once inside, it was easy to convey the goods to the rented house, a few feet distant, where boxes were ready for packing and shipping to the desired point.

When the robbery was made known, the entire detective force was set at work upon the case. At first, it was a baffling task to find any clue or trace upon which to act. Finally Detectives Shepard and Mack forcibly entered the small building mentioned. The premises had formerly been used as a saloon, for sawdust was scattered about the floor. A screw-driver and a couple of other small tools with some boards, together with marks in the sawdust, as if boxes had recently been removed, were indications which, with other evidence, suggested something wrong. The two detectives hurried to the Erie Railway freight-house, and found a number of cases addressed to Sol. Rodenbaum, Chicago. Contrary to the usual custom the lids were screwed on instead of nailed down, as the hammering of nails would have caused too much noise. One of the boxes was opened, and it took but a moment's glance to see that the goods contained in it were part of the property wanted. Two trunks were also found by Detective Morgenstern at the Erie depot, checked to Chicago. It seemed but natural that the owners of the boxes and trunks would be on hand on arrival at Chicago. Morgenstern was sent to that city on the same train with the trunks, while Shepard and Mack took the Lake Shore road. Only a day or two elapsed when Superintendent Philips received a telegram from Detective Morgenstern, saying that the burglars, who gave the names of George Clayton and John Burns, were in custody. Each received seven years in state prison.

One of the most daring burglaries attempted in the city was perpetrated about 11 P. M., January 22, 1891. The large fur store of Chase & Comstock, 249 Main street, which extends through the entire block to Washington street, was entered by Thomas Clark and Thomas Smith, both printers.

A little boy, whose name could not be learned, noticed two men standing near the rear door of the store on Washington

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

street, and suddenly he saw one of them smash in the large plate-glass window. It made quite a racket, but as nobody appeared, the thieves entered. The boy ran up the street and informed a couple of men, who hurried to the place, and while one of them waited at the door the other went to look for a police officer. He found Patrolman Hildebrand, who went to the store and rapped or called for assistance, which soon brought Patrolman James Connor to his aid. The officers then entered the place, and after a search they found the two men lying on the floor behind some packing boxes. They had covered themselves with an Afghan robe. The thieves were taken to the station-house, while Patrolman O'Brien, who had also arrived in answer to the call for assistance, remained in charge of the store.

Clark was afterwards recognized as Joseph Pinckney, a hardened character, who had been sent to the work-house a number of times for different offences. Later one Harry Williams, a member of the gang, was arrested. They were convicted of burglary and sent to the state prison; Joseph Pinckney for three years and three months, Thomas Smith, for three years and one month, and Harry Williams for three years and two months.

A clever capture that showed nerve, courage and pluck on the part of the police, was that of Martin Garvey and Arthur Kelly, about four o'clock, A. M., November 27, 1891, in the grocery store of Frederick Wagner, corner of Eagle and Jefferson streets. Next to the store, in a room facing the office, lived two milkmen, George Koppinger and Edward Buck. As usual they arose early, and on looking out of the window to see the condition of the weather, they discovered in Wagner's office two burglars, working at the safe. Koppinger and Buck hastened to the car-barns near by and telephoned to No. 2 police station for assistance. Officers Cantlin, Dempsey, Holmlund and Sullivan responded to the call When the officers reached the store, the thieves, who evidently suspected that something was wrong, were about to leave by the rear door.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Officer Dempsey was there to meet them, and after a hard struggle, captured the first thief who came out, and handcuffed him to a post. As the front door was guarded by the other officers, the second thief was unable to leave the store, and the officers then entered in search of him. They lighted the gas, and after a short time found the burglar under a counter. He was holding a loaded thirty-two caliber English bull-dog revolver. He, however, saw it was useless to attempt to cut his way through the guard of officers, and offered but little resistance.

After his arrest, he told the officers that, had he been able to get out on the street, there would have been plenty of flying lead, for he would have shot rather than have been captured. Upon investigation the officers found that the burglars had blown open the safe, making it almost a total wreck. They succeeded, however, in obtaining very little plunder, but fifteen dollars and some jewelry. They had effected an entrance through a side window with a jimmy.

When taken to the station-house, a complete outfit of burglars' tools was found upon them. Garvey was twenty-three years old, and Arthur Kelly, twenty-five years. Garvey had been but recently released from prison, where he had been confined for burglary. He was a bold and fearless member of his profession, and would not hesitate at any kind of a job or to commit any deed which would lead to its success. Kelly's record was not known. Garvey was sentenced to state prison for the term of ten years, and Kelly for five years.

The name of William Kemmler, a criminal of Buffalo, will always remain historic, as that of the first man executed by electricity. He was found guilty and convicted of the murder of a woman, supposed to be his wife. The crime was committed March 29, 1889. After lengthy legal proceedings instituted by electrical companies, which opposed the new method of execution, the case was carried to the supreme court of the United States, but without avail. New York State had adopted, perhaps, the most painless method for the execution of crim-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

inals, and William Kemmler was the first man electrocuted. The execution took place at Auburn state prison.

In comparison with death on the gallows, the new method is pronounced by scientists to be more humane, so far as actual physical suffering is concerned, and it marks another step of progress on the part of society, in its effort to handle

THE SOMBRE PROBLEM OF CRIME.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXVI.

BUFFALO IN THE EIGHTIES—AN AWAKENING—RAILROADS—BUFFALO BECOMES A GREAT RAILROAD CENTER—GREAT GROWTH IN ALL INDUSTRIES—WORKINGMEN'S HOMES—THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT—POPULATION.

BUFFALO in the eighties! It is an inspiring subject. It is the story of an awakening; the unfolding of mighty limbs and a re-energizing of great ambitions. Buffalo in 1870 had a great past; in 1880, she boasted a great future; in 1890, she united all these and a great present among her possessions.

The beginnings of the manifestations of the city, as she was to be, may fairly be said not to have declared themselves until the middle decade, and in the beginning even of that, faith was needed, stimulated by commercial clairvoyance, to see the city as it was to be when the last year of the eighties had been told.

What advancement there had been was largely below the surface, and very little of it was patent to the casual observer. Men in the various industries which, thanks to it, had received that fresh impulse from without which meant growth, and those in relation with them realized it, but not the people generally, although the bankers would have told an inquirer that the signs of the times were encouraging, and if asked to assign a reason for the improved condition of affairs, would have voiced their answer in one magic word, "Railroads." They would further have told him that, as the railroads had had stolen Buffalo's commerce, it was to those very railroads to which it should look for restitution. Like the gods, they had taken away, but might be made to give again in quadruple measure.

And by that time some apprehension of what railroads mean to cities had begun to dawn upon that class of the people from which legislators are taken. They saw the benefits which had been reaped from the new railroad lines, which had al-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ready been secured to Buffalo, and began to mentally calculate what the entry of the great trunk lines of the country might mean.

Year by year the Central Railroad corporation was renewing its application to run through Buffalo, and year by year the denials became fainter and less in earnest. People began to question, if the men who barred out this great improvement were really benefactors, and really so very public-spirited, after all.

Buffalo was getting very tired of being "off the line of the railroad," an overgrown village, served with accommodations by several "pea-nut" spurs from the main lines. But the aldermen kept up their refusals a little while longer; and the city forged steadily ahead in spite of her unnecessary disadvantages.

She was growing in other directions, and growing so substantially that while, as has been said, the voice of denial grew weaker every day, the voice of the railroads, to whom its growth was making Buffalo trackage more and more a coveted possession, grew louder and louder, and stronger and more strong, and their demand more and more in the light of a necessity, and less and less in that of a doubtfully profitable expedient.

For the master-brains of the great Vanderbilt system saw, with unerring clairvoyance, what might be done both for the corporation and the city with such added facilities.

And in 1882, the dream was realized, and the Terrace was sacrificed to the Moloch of Commerce.

"The Vanderbilts own the town!" the old citizens, peace to their ashes, used to say, as they moodily walked about the streets and looked with wry faces at the telegraph linemen, who were filling the air with "death-dealing wires," and when such objects were not encountered used, perchance, when occasions for grumbling were scarce, to go down to the Terrace and gaze sadly on the piled-up heaps of its sacred cobble-stones alongside the excavation where the hated railroad tracks were being laid. There was something of the old sailor about these

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

old citizens, who saw little or no good in the day of new things, and who kept their money hard-tied in saving banks or family stockings till it moulded.

And still the work of construction went on; across the main Terrace, alongside Cazenovia Park, plunging westward, riverward, through the lumber districts, and then following the canal banks to Fort Porter, passing beneath its bluffs to Black Rock and the International Bridge, and thence to the lower Rock and the open country beyond, joining several miles from the city limits the old main tracks, which had made an eight mile detour around the city, as if it had been a plague-spot, on their way to Niagara Falls and the west.

This is not an overdrawn picture, and it is hard to think that the importance of the work alluded to could be exaggerated. Its ultimate result has been to make Buffalo one of the greatest railroad centers in the United States. And from the building of that short inter-urban line of double track was born the Michigan Central Railroad.

The Lake Shore had for years been the road to the west for New York Central passengers, carrying them through a rich and prosperous country on the south of Lake Erie, but the other route to the west, that through Canada, was a monopoly possession of the Grand Trunk system, and the New York Central was its unwilling feeder.

A part of the long-cherished scheme to traverse Buffalo was the supplying of Central connection to the west, and its fruition followed the trackage of the Terrace.

The decade which lay between 1880 and 1890 was one of railroads, and steamboats, and manufactories.

The possibilities were developing. The year 1882 was remarkable in railroad events. In that twelve months the New York, Chicago & St. Louis was completed; the Buffalo & Southwestern had been re-organized in the year preceding; several railroads, consolidated under the name of the Buffalo, New York & Pennsylvania became a prosperous concern; the Lehigh Valley (now leased to the Philadelphia & Reading system) began to operate extensively; and the New York Cen-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

tral began large operations in Buffalo, which have been in turn succeeded by still larger ones, and railroad men the country over turned their eyes toward Buffalo.

Railroads, like men, hunt together. So they hunted in Buffalo; and brought outside capital to build the edifice of its present greatness and their own fortunes.

The year 1883 was fertile in events. The Delaware, Lackawanna & Western system gained its entry into Buffalo, and selected a street, an abandoned purlieu with the mocking name of Prime street which few people used; it was the northerly boundary of that sailors' hell, the infected district of Canal street; but as soon as it was noised about that it might be utilized, its stock went up and the railroads were forbidden entry over its boundaries. Then the brains of the road effected a sort of *coup de force;* they sent a gang of "navvies" to Prime street, and in the dead of the night several hundred laborers laid the tracks of the new road through its entire length. Possession is nine-tenths of the law. When the good people of Buffalo woke next morning they found the town had another railroad. Threats and legal proceedings, municipal and individual, were vainly resorted to. The road had what the lawyers call "adverse possession." The ultimate fruit of it is the gigantic Lackawanna trestles, which bound Buffalo's harbor half-way from its mouth to Main street, the gigantic trestles in South Buffalo, and the splendid ship canals and wharves—a minature Liverpool—of the Tifft farm. Damages were paid for the occupation of Prime street, but the tracks remained where they were laid. The *coup de force* was a master stroke. It gave Buffalo, as a resident, one of the gigantic railroad corporations of the United States; and such institutions make good citizens with all the wealth that every such new arrival implies.

So the railroad boom proceeded; and the results were seen in many ways, among them being a vivification of the lake shipping interests; for not only was lake traffic to be born again, but it was to re-exist on lines gigantic, to which the enterprises of the nearly immediate past and the ships which were floated

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

by them were pigmies. In the most prosperous of the old days the shipping was likely to run one way light and the other way loaded. The railroads were to operate such a change in the affairs of this moribund industry that the lakes were to see greater ships than ever had ploughed their waters before, and were to see them carry heavy cargoes each way, grain down and ore and coal up.

Gradually the march of progress saw the old Central Wharf rookeries replaced by fast-freight sheds; the New York Central, the Lehigh Valley, the Lackawanna and other railroad lines established their own lines of steamships, and many a vessel traverses the great lakes to-day superior in tonnage to the ocean craft of the days which early lake traffic called halcyon times.

With the railroads were developed great manufacturing interests. Lumber and live stock, coal and iron industries were making vast strides. Manufactories were erected, and with them the cottages of the workingmen. Buffalo was becoming more and more a city of commerce and of self-owned homes with resident proprietors.

July 4, 1882, the corner stone was laid of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, with appropriate ceremonies, in LaFayette Square.

It was the ladies of Buffalo who managed the movement for the erection of the monument. In response to a call in the daily newspapers, they met in the rooms of the Young Men's Association, July 2, 1874, and organized under the name of "The Ladies' Association for the Erection of a Soldiers' Monument on Niagara Square."

The late Mrs. Horatio Seymour was elected president, and Miss Maria M. Love, vice-president. Mrs. A. P. Nichols, Mrs. S. V. R. Watson, Mrs. Gibson T. Williams, Mrs. E. G. Spaulding and Mrs. E. C. Sprague were appointed the monument committee. In July, 1875, the association, through contributions, solicited and voluntary, had $7,446.18 to its credit. On June 4, 1878, the city council appropriated $10,000 for the monument, and appointed John Greiner, Cyrus P. Lee,

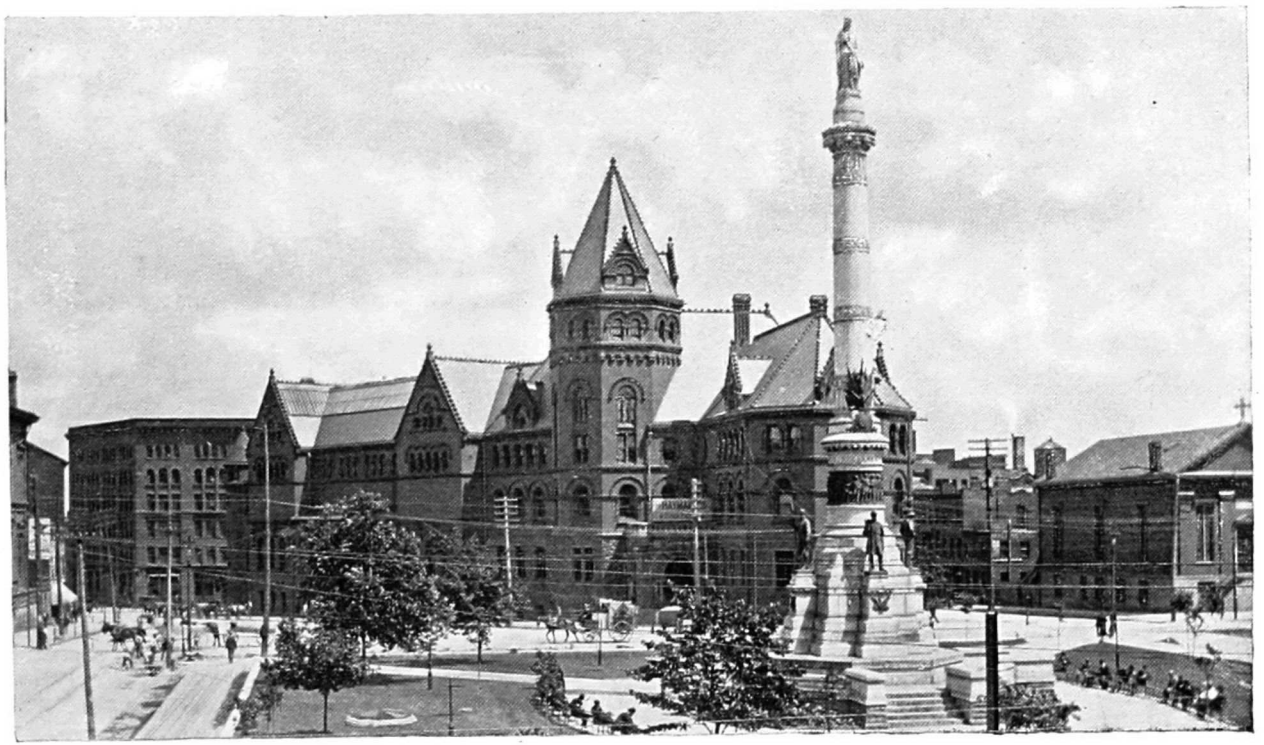
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Merritt Nichols, Thomas Collins and Earl D. Berry a committee to procure plans, etc. In 1881, another appropriation of $15,000 was made by the council, and on the 11th of April of that year, a third appropriation of $25,000 was made, which, added to the amount raised by the Ladies' Association, was sufficient for the purpose.

The plans of Mr. George Keller, of Hartford, Conn., were adopted November 21, 1881. Mr. Caspar Buberl was the sculptor who executed the work on the statues. The inscription on the monument reads: "Erected in grateful remembrance of her soldiers and sailors who, in the war to maintain the Union, laid down their lives in the cause of their country and mankind." The monument was unveiled July 4, 1884, during a pouring rain. It is of white granite, with bronze sculpture; a beautiful column, with a boldly moulded base and richly carved capital, in Gothic foliated style. The drum of the pedestal is encircled by a bas-relief about thirty feet in circumference, representing in life-like manner, "The first call for volunteers." The circular pedestal is supported by a square base, on the four sides of which are pedestals bearing bronze statues representing the Infantry, the Cavalry, the Artillery, and the Navy.

One factor, which was a blessing to Buffalo, was the establishment of the building and loan societies, which have contributed enormously to its substantial growth. An investment in the shares of one of these companies gave the investor a chance to become some day a landed proprietor on a small or large scale, and the thrifty working-people of Buffalo apprehended easily the value of such an opportunity. And the new prosperity of the eighties, with better wages and lower commodities gave them the spare money to invest. The investment was at times an inconvenient one, as it was constantly at weekly intervals calling for more. It meant self-denial to meet a payment or the loss, after several weeks of delinquency, of the coveted land and the money already invested, delinquencies which rarely were noted. At the end of a certain time, usually several years, the last payment was made and the land was the in-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT,

WITH VIEW OF THE BUFFALO LIBRARY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

vestor's. Then began the struggle to get a house upon it, and the habit of saving established, it became comparatively easy to do this. The saving for the land society ended, the saving for the building mortgage began; when the last instalment was paid on that, the workman had his house and lot and was a freeholder. He had a "stake in the community," and became a conservative. He frowned down labor agitators, he disapproved of hasty deeds. He knew the prosperity of the city was his prosperity too. And he governed himself accordingly. Every act of riot meant an addition to his taxes, and he did not like taxes any better and he did not like them any larger than his employer or than his landlord used to. Sometimes he took "roomers," and built an addition to his house and became a landlord himself. The more he got the more he wanted. The spirit of progress was in the air, and the years of 1880 to 1890 were musical with the sounds of busy industries, and with the falling of the fetters of paid servitude from the limbs of men who were breaking their own chains and rising to positions of independence.

Between Buffalo in the mid seventies and Buffalo in the mid eighties, stretched a wide gulf of separation, although in 1875 the change had begun to operate. But its metamorphoses were cumulatively rapid in the latter decade on both sides of the city.

In the winter of 1875-6, any one walking out Richmond avenue, on the rude plank sidewalks along the curb-line of an unpaved muddy road, and who had turned east at Ferry street, in his walk would have seen an old green-house, a way-side saloon and a wooden church; there were few other buildings north of North street, and the lands adjacent to Richmond avenue were of marshy bottom, half inundated and gave very little promise. Had he walked east to Jefferson street, up the hill to where Lang's splendid brewery stands to-day, and looked down from the Dodge farm, the site of the present reservoir, he would have seen a range of rolling country and vacant fields. Returning through Best street westward through a long settled line of little houses, he would have seen no new houses

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

going up; in 1881, on the same walk could be seen great changes, but still many empty fields. Two years more filled every field in the eastern territory with workmen's homes, and made Richmond avenue one of the most promising residence streets in a beautiful city. To-day, it is a center of culture and luxury, and with its magnificent width and noiseless asphalt recalls many of the finer thoroughfares of the old world.

Nor were trade and commerce and manufacturing alone in giving to the city a pre-eminence in the growing days of the eighties. A new era was dawning for the arts and literature. During the eighties the Buffalo Library went into a superb home of its own. Splendid new hotels were built. Tonawanda, a near neighbor, stretched her hands towards her mighty sister in an appeal to be taken into the fold, with the proud boast of being nearly the largest lumber port in the United States.

These years saw the fires re-kindle in the furnaces of long abandoned foundries, and the iron and ore smelting industries, which it was once hoped Buffalo should excel in and which had died to nothing, awaken from their ashes greater than the brightest pictures which the fondest dreams of their early originators had painted on the walls of their unfruitful future.

Engineering works, and boiler works, and furniture works, the latter the children of the lumber trade, swept to success as in a night, and with the railroads, commerce at every point paid immediate tribute to Buffalo. She became recognized as the most natural distributing point between the great west and the sea-board. The mammoth shipments of grain of the past were quadrupled in those golden years, which have proven only the fore-runners of still greater ones. And while the west was pouring in its cereals to the great Buffalo granaries by lake, it was sending it its live stock by the fast freight lines. Surely these years of re-awakening were inspiring ones, and a fitting prelude to a present, on the threshold of which alone the feet of the sovereign city are only just lightly pressing.

It was in this decade that men's eyes roved more and more

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

often with greater and greater speculation at the tumultuous Niagara torrent, running with thousands and hundreds of thousands of wasted horse-power to its watery goal in the Niagara gorge. And more and more they said to themselves, "What a shame it is to let such tremendous forces go to waste!" And so it was in this decade, that this idea took expression in the actual formation of a company to solicit plans for the "harnessing" of Niagara River—the idea of curbing it at the Falls proper had not then, evidently, suggested itself, "and then the Falls were so far away."

It is symbolical of the simple nature of the untutored folk, of those days, that they thought this power might be put to use right in the river off the water works, and while they did not themselves conceive an idea of how this could be done, they boldly offered a prize of one hundred thousand dollars for the inventive genius who should accomplish this feat for them. And not till then did they realize what a landful of inventive geniuses is this great America.

The offer of the one hundred thousand dollar prize was heralded over the world, and replies have not yet ceased coming in, although the original and goodly company which offered it disbanded years ago. The plans and schemes proposed would fill a book and make a comic history far more diverting than that of Mr. Green of flying-machine fame, and quite as inconsequential. But the very fact, that the good people were jealous of the waste of Niagara's power, was a sign of the times, the fore-runner of the actual accomplishment of the feat which they were blindly groping at in their ambitions, which were, however, doomed to disappointment, so far as they were personally concerned.

Perhaps they might be called the pioneers of the present Niagara tunnel, since it was they who heralded to the world the fact that there were people who saw a power of vast prospective value going to waste in the Niagara River and its noble cataract.

All over the world, as has been said, brains were at work to solve the Niagara force problem. Civil engineers and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

inmates of private lunatic asylums forwarded "plans," and wild-eyed maniacs were continually arriving in Buffalo to explain "their projects" to succeeding mayors long after the company which had offered the one hundred thousand dollar prize had been forgotten even by its projectors. There were reasons for this; the chief one being discouragement at ever finding that charmed hostler, who should harness that restless sea-horse, Niagara; besides, the growth of the city brought new enterprise and new chances of individual investment to men's attention and they ceased chasing rainbows, as they had grown to consider the prize project, in order to win thousands for themselves in iron, in coal or land.

Land! The word was never more magic of import to shipwrecked mariners than its sound became to the Buffalonian of the eighties, for land was to become a craze. Every inch of territory within the city limits was to be one day a Golconda to somebody. Already, very early in the eighties, fortunes began to be made in speculation in Buffalo real estate. In the seventies, one might ride blocks hunting for a real estate agent; in the later eighties, one had to drive carefully, even over otherwise unfrequented streets, not to run over them; for their name was legion.

Very early in this decade a sale of real estate on Richmond avenue awakened Buffalonians to the real gold mine that lay about them in Buffalo soil. Two brothers, who had bought Richmond avenue property for six dollars a foot, foolishly sold it for seventy dollars, and became comparatively wealthy men. A handsome brick and stone business block on Main street might be called a monument to that Richmond avenue speculation, for much of the money realized therefrom went into its construction. It stands an object-lesson to the Midas powers of the shrewd speculators. Others, who bought low, but bought less, realized commensurate gains. Many a lot on Linwood avenue was offered for little money in 1878-9, notably being one on a south corner with an old mansion upon it, which was offered, and presumably subsequently sold, for ten dollars a

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

foot, and now valued at one hundred and fifty dollars a foot or more.

These were early lessons, and they took root in the popular mind. Several, whose princely fortunes have not been estimated, rose from poverty to wealth in the five years from 1876 to 1881, and have been getting richer ever since. The news of these important transactions could not long be kept a Buffalo secret, and far and wide the word went that there were bigger chances and better money in Buffalo than in Kansas City. Here, values were still nominal and had never been exaggerated; there had been no mortgaging of the future to catch the attention of the speculator, and there were no miles of grass-grown streets lined by empty buildings. All Buffalo land was good buying, and the good buyers were not long in coming. Besides these the conservative Buffalo people began to pick up the chances which lay so abundantly about them, and those of small resources banded themselves into land companies and, uniting their wealth, acquired as corporations the purchasing powers of wealthy men, and so got equal chances to profit by the wonderful advance in prices.

During this marvellous decade, it seemed as if nature as well as man, was conspiring to do its best for the coming metropolis of Western New York. The rigorous climate of older days became greatly modified, and the presence of natural gas in paying quantities was discovered at her feet, giving her incalculable advantages in many ways over less favored places. Among other visitors, Buffalo called to her side petroleum corporations, which established agencies here.

The achievements of the eighties would take pages to enumerate. They comprise asphalt pavements, natural gas, electric light, re-organized street car service and a host of others—great strides towards preparing for that golden era of accomplished greatness which the nineties are so abundantly demonstrating.

As the city grew, so grew the demand for better street railway service, and it was constantly improved during these years,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

beginning at the very threshhold of the decade, in 1880, when the management of the old company passed into capable hands. The greatest improvements, and additions of new lines were made. The 1880's were a succession of street railway accessions. The through line from Black Rock to Cold Springs, through Connecticut and Allen and Virginia to Main street was opened in 1880; in 1882, the regular Allen street line was given the public, tapping a large territory; in 1884, the Jersey street line, a peremptory necessity, was added to the list, and the same year swung into line the Jefferson and Emslie street roads; the Ferry and Chenango streets and the Broadway and Carlton followed in 1885; the West avenue in 1886, and the Forest avenue, Jersey and Baynes streets and Jefferson lines to the Park were opened in 1888. A history of trackage-growth surely enough for one decade.

But improvement was to crowd upon improvement in those prolific years, and the greatest achievements were to be no greater than the demands which they were accomplished to supply. There was to be no looking backward thenceforward in the successive golden eras of Buffalo's growth. Each year of the last of the eighties marked newer and greater progress. Fresh lines of industries centered here, fresh kinds of manufactures were begun, and every line meant the employment of capital and the bringing of vast hordes of laboring people to the western metropolis of the Empire State.

All these causes conspired to send a population here of people who had to be housed in some way, either in the noisesome tenements, common in other cities, or in the acres of the suburbs, stretching abundantly on all sides of Buffalo. Then came the solving of rapid transit by electric cars, and workingmen no longer hesitated to mortgage their future to pay for suburban homes, and the character of the growth of the vast districts north and north-west and east of Buffalo was defined to be the growth of a city of homes. During the eighties many substantial buildings were erected.

Buffalo in two decades grew in this ratio of population: In

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

round numbers, she had in 1870 one hundred and seventeen thousand souls; in round numbers, in 1880, one hundred and fifty-five thousand souls; in round numbers, in 1890, two hundred and eighty-six thousand souls. All these by the national censuses which, like Buffalo, are

SAFELY CONSERVATIVE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXVII.

DANIEL MORGENSTERN, SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—EARLY DAYS—GOES TO THE WAR—APPOINTMENT AS PATROLMAN—A LONG AND SERVICEABLE CAREER—APPOINTMENT AS SUPERINTENDENT—PATRICK V. CUSACK, ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—EARLY LIFE—JOINS THE 21ST REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS—SERVICE IN THE POLICE DEPARTMENT OF MORE THAN A QUARTER OF A CENTURY—DR. FOWLER, SURGEON OF POLICE.

DANIEL MORGENSTERN, superintendent of police, was born January 6, 1843. He is by education a Buffalonian, as when he was only two years old his parents removed to Buffalo. He was educated in the public schools, and at an early age started out in life by entering the employ of the Buffalo Steam Engine Works, as an apprentice. In due time he became a journeyman moulder.

When the late war broke out, Daniel Morgenstern was one of the first to respond to the call of his country for volunteers. He went to the front with Company "B," 21st regiment, New York volunteers. In all the admirable work done by this regiment, Daniel Morgenstern was always found in the front rank in every scrimmage and battle, and his old comrades-in-arms bear testimony to his unqualified bravery and courage at all times.

In May, 1863, the old 21st was mustered out, and the members honorably discharged. Mr. Morgenstern at once re-enlisted in the 16th New York artillery, and remained with it through the memorable days of 1863–1865.

After the war, Mr. Morgenstern returned to Buffalo and went to work at his old trade, in the employ of the Pitts Agricultural Works.

Daniel Morgenstern was appointed a patrolman on the Niagara Frontier Police Force May 6, 1866. In less than four

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DANIEL MORGENSTERN,

SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

months his superior ability was recognized in his assignment as special officer in the second precinct, then in charge of Colonel John Byrne. He was transferred to No. 1 in 1869, and three years later was appointed a detective at headquarters. In several of the criminal cases mentioned in this history, Mr. Morgenstern's work has been shown to be of a remarkably intelligent character in its cleverness and precision. He has been connected prominently with many other important cases, and has thrown the broad light of investigation upon many a case shrouded in mystery, and brought the evil-doers to justice. He resigned his position as detective on the force, to accept of a more lucrative position with a dry goods house, and remained with them until January 22, 1891, when he was appointed superintendent of police by the present board of police commissioners.

Superintendent Morgenstern has merited the confidence placed in him by the commissioners, as shown by the firm, intelligent and conservative administration of the executive affairs of the department. The duties of the superintendent and other officers of the department are fully explained in later chapters.

A name that has become prominently identified with that of the police department of Buffalo, is that of Patrick V. Cusack, the assistant superintendent of police. Perhaps no police official is more popular at home, nor has a more extended or wider acquaintance abroad. A long and useful service of more than a quarter of a century makes an enviable record in public office.

Mr. Cusack came into the world on an auspicious day, March 17; the year was 1839, and the place, Kilrush, County Clare, Ireland. When eight years of age, he came to the United States with his mother. His father had preceded the family to this country, and had settled at Albany. After living in that city about five years they removed to Buffalo.

Patrick Cusack obtained a good education in Buffalo, and left school when about seventeen years of age. He went to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

work for his father in a grocery and hat store, corner of Ohio and Indiana streets, where he remained three or four years, when his mother died and his father went to New Orleans. Young Cusack then entered upon a varied career, working first in an undertaker's office for about three years, and then devoting two or three years to learning the trade of piano-finishing, and afterwards worked at several other occupations.

In 1862, at twenty-one years of age, during the great war excitement, Mr. Cusack joined the 21st regiment of New York volunteers, General Rogers in command. His record during the war was that of a brave soldier. Among other battles, he was in the second Battle of Bull Run and of Fredericksburg. He attained the rank of sergeant, and was mustered out of service in 1864. He went to Washington for about a year, and then returned home to Buffalo.

Patrick Cusack was appointed on the Niagara Frontier Police Force, May 7, 1866, as detective. His valuable services as a capable officer are shown by the fact that he has retained his position through all the varying political complexions since that date, and the faithful character of the assistant superintendent is sufficiently explained in that, during his entire public service of more than a quarter of a century, he has never been before the board of police on charges. As a detective he served eighteen years, and in the criminal cases mentioned in this history, Mr. Cusack's name often appears, always most creditably. The many cases in which he has done remarkably good work would in themselves fill a volume of good size.

In August, 1884, Patrick Cusack was appointed assistant superintendent of police, a position which placed him directly in charge of the detective force of which he had been for so many years a member. He has filled that position in a thoroughly acceptable manner. Mr. Cusack is of a genial, kindly disposition, which makes him exceedingly popular; but in his official work exhibits qualities of a quiet determined character that accomplishes much while saying very little.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PATRICK V. CUSACK,

ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Joseph Fowler was born in Clifton Park, Saratoga County, N. Y., May 3, 1847. Until he was eighteen years of age he lived upon his father's farm in the same place. He was educated at Halfmoon Academy, and for nearly three years taught school in his native town, and in the State of Ohio, after which he engaged in the study of medicine, and graduated from the medical department of the University of Buffalo in 1873; since which time he has continued to practice medicine in this city. For ten years Dr. Fowler was one of the attending physicians of the Sisters of Charity Hospital, and served as acting assistant surgeon, U. S. Army, Fort Porter, N. Y.

In 1880, Dr. Fowler was elected one of the coroners for Erie County and served one term. He was appointed surgeon to the department of police February 3, 1886, which position he still holds. Dr. Fowler is a member of the New York State Medical Association, Erie County Medical Society and various other organizations, in which he has taken an active interest.

The three gentlemen, who form the subject of this chapter discharge admirably the onerous duties of the practical working of the department and upon them devolve the success in administering the

AFFAIRS OF THE DEPARTMENT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE CAPTAINS AND SERGEANTS OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT —THE VETERINARIUM AND TWO NEW MODEL STATION-HOUSES— THE DETECTIVES — OTHER MEMBERS OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

In this chapter are presented brief lives of the the captains and the sergeants of the force. All of these officers have distinguished themselves by gallant action and skillful police work. Captains and sergeants are usually picked men, who have earned their promotion from the ranks. They are, of course, at all times under the direct command of the superintendent, but in the daily exercise of their functions they are frequently called upon to act promtly on their individual judgment. They must be men who combine physical power and endurance with quick mental perception. They must be good judges of character, able at once to sift truth from falsehood. They are the officers who come in direct contact with the public, and with the criminal classes, and upon the way they conduct their various precincts depends very largely the general excellence of the department.

Buffalo is divided into twelve separate police precincts, with a captain of police in charge of each. Police precinct No. 1 comprises the territory bounded by the water front, Maryland, Niagara, Eagle, Michigan and South Michigan streets. This precinct contains Canal street, which has a reputation for having the roughest characters, perhaps, to be seen anywhere in the United States, brought hither by the canal and lake. In this precinct is located the police headquarters building on Franklin street, on the first floor of which is the station-house No. 1. The patrol-barn and veterinarium, a new building, is located on Henry street, running through to Charles street. The patrol-barn was built under the supervision of the present board of police commissioners. It is both convenient and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

MICHAEL REGAN,

CAPTAIN OF THE FIRST PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DANIEL DUGAN,

CAPTAIN OF THE SECOND PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

commodious for the caring for and treatment of the horses of the department. It also contains the electrical apparatus and necessary paraphernalia for the successful working and operating of the police patrol signal system, which has proved itself of such valuable assistance to the department.

Michael Regan is the captain of the first precinct. He was born March 4, 1859, in Ireland. When he was nine years of age, his family came from Ireland to Buffalo. He received an academic education. He was appointed on the police force, as a patrolman, June 21, 1880. December 17, 1885, he was promoted to the rank of a sergeant of police. July 23, 1886, he was appointed as lieutenant of police (with same duties and responsibilities as a captain) of the seventh precinct. May 1, 1890, he was promoted to the office of captain of police, and on November 24, 1891, was assigned to the command of the first police precinct. Captain Regan's service, as captain of the first precinct, has been a matter of public record highly creditable to him.

There are three sergeants in the first precinct. Sergeant Charles H. Whitcomb was born January 7, 1847, at Cairo, Green County, N. Y. He came to Buffalo with his family in 1849, and was educated in the public schools. He was appointed on the police force, as patrolman, October 1, 1874. He was twice appointed sergeant and twice reduced in rank during political changes. He was appointed sergeant for the third time in August, 1891.

Sergeant Charles V. Lynch was born November 30, 1859, in Rochester, N. Y., where he received an academic education. He came to Buffalo at the age of seventeen, joined the fire department, where he served for some time. He was appointed on the police force March 14, 1887, as a patrolman. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant March 18, 1890, and assigned to do duty in the third precinct, and was transferred to the first precinct August 6, 1892.

Sergeant James R. Carroll was born in Buffalo, November 1, 1853. He was educated in the public schools. He was ap-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

pointed on the police force, as patrolman, September 23, 1875. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant in May, 1891.

The second precinct is bounded by Michigan, Clinton, Smith and Perry streets. It contains part of the yards of nearly all the railroads entering the city, some large manufacturing establishments, and a large number of boarding houses to accommodate the great number of local and transient railroad employes. The station-house in this precinct is on Seneca street, east of Louisiana.

Daniel Dugan, captain of the second precinct, was born near the city of Lockport, N. Y., April 6, 1855. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed as a patrolman on the Buffalo city police force September 22, 1875. He resigned from the force January 10, 1881, and was for a short time employed as a fireman and engineer on the New York, Lake Erie, and the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburg Railroads. He was re-appointed as patrolman September 8, 1884, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant of police December 8, 1887. He was a careful and conservative officer, and in recognition of his good service was promoted to the rank of lieutenant October 30, 1890, and in accordanee with the provisions of the new charter, he became captain May 1, 1892.

Sergeant John J. Geary, of the second precinct, was born in Castleton, Vermont, June 30, 1860. When he was one year old his parents removed to Buffalo, where he was educated in the public schools. He was appointed on the police force, as patrolman, December 4, 1883, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant May 1, 1892.

Sergeant John W. Ryan, of the second precinct, was born in Buffalo, July 16, 1863. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed on the police force, as patrolman, March 12, 1887, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant August 6, 1892.

The third precinct is bounded by Eagle, Michigan, North, College, Maryland and Niagara streets. The station-house is located on Pearl, near Chippewa street. It is largely a pre-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ANTHONY COLLINS,

CAPTAIN OF THE THIRD PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN KRAFT,

CAPTAIN OF THE FOURTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

cinct of residences and contains some large business establishments, banks and libraries. The south-eastern end of the precinct is occupied by the vicious element characteristic of large cities, and is of considerable trouble and worry to the officers of the precinct.

Anthony Collins, captain of the third precinct, was born in County Waterford, Ireland, in March, 1843. He was educated in the national schools of his native country. Having relatives in Buffalo, and ambitious to seek his fortune in the new world, he came to this city in August, 1859. He was appointed on the police force November 16, 1872. He resigned March 18, 1873, and was re-appointed August 26, 1875. On May 31, 1879, he was promoted to the rank of sergeant. For political reasons, he was removed in 1880, and re-appointed as patrolman August 13, of that year. His long career of useful service received its due recognition by promotion to the rank of captain, May 14, 1883. Captain Collins, while a man of equable temperament and kindly disposition, is firm and resolute in the discharge of duty.

Sergeant John M. Lynch, of the third precinct, was born in Buffalo, September 11, 1854. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed patrolman on October 29, 1881, and promoted to the rank of sergeant March 31, 1889. He was reduced to the rank of patrolman May 7, 1890, and again promoted to the rank of sergeant December 10, 1890.

Sergeant David Caney, of the third precinct, was born in New York City, March 16, 1855. He came to Buffalo with his parents in 1860. He was appointed patrolman November 10, 1885, and promoted to the rank of sergeant May 8, 1890.

Acting-Sergeant John Curtis, of the third precinct, was born in Wayne County, N. Y., June 6, 1848. He came to Buffalo in 1862. He was appointed a patrolman March 19, 1874. He resigned September 2, 1879. He was re-appointed December 22, 1884. He was detailed to do duty as acting-sergeant in the third precinct October 30, 1892.

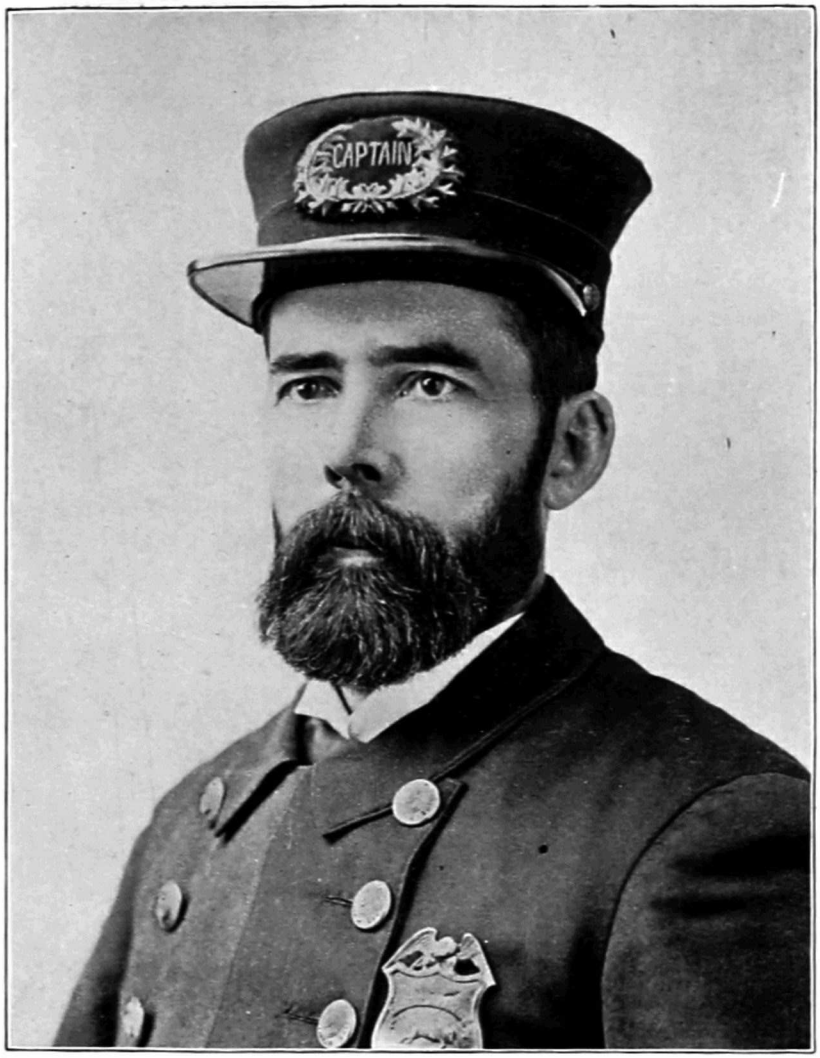
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The fourth precinct is bounded by Michigan, Clinton, North and Jefferson streets. The station-house, corner of Sycamore and Ash streets, is of the very latest construction in convenience and accommodation, and adequately meets all the demands required of a modern model station-house. The light and ventilation cannot be excelled. Attached to it, and under the same roof, is a patrol-barn with all that is necessary for the working of the patrol wagon in conjunction with the force; and what makes the construction particularly desirable is the fact that prisoners can be taken to and from the station-house to the courts and elsewhere without being subject to the gaze of the morbid and curious, who generally crowd around when the wagon arrives and departs from the station-house.

The fourth precinct, while containing some manufacturing interests, is largely a district containing residences, and that part near and adjoining the south-eastern end of the third precinct contains some people of questionable character, who demand a good deal of the time and attention of the police.

John Kraft, captain of the fourth precinct, was born in Germany, January 20, 1844. He came to America with his parents in 1850, direct to Buffalo. He was educated in the public schools. When the late war broke out, he enlisted in Company "G," 33d New York State volunteers. He was wounded in the battle of Antietam, and was sent to a hospital in Philadelphia. He was honorably discharged, and returned to Buffalo and was appointed a patrolman on the Niagara Frontier Police Force, and served until December 3, 1870. He was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo city police force June 14, 1872, and served until May 6, 1879. He was re-appointed January 6, 1880, and detailed to do duty as detective at police headquarters. He was promoted to the captaincy in February, 1880. May 14, 1883, he was reduced to the ranks, as patrolman. He was re-appointed captain February 3, 1886, and placed in command of the fourth precinct. Captain Kraft is a man of sterling character and excellent judgment, a thor-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

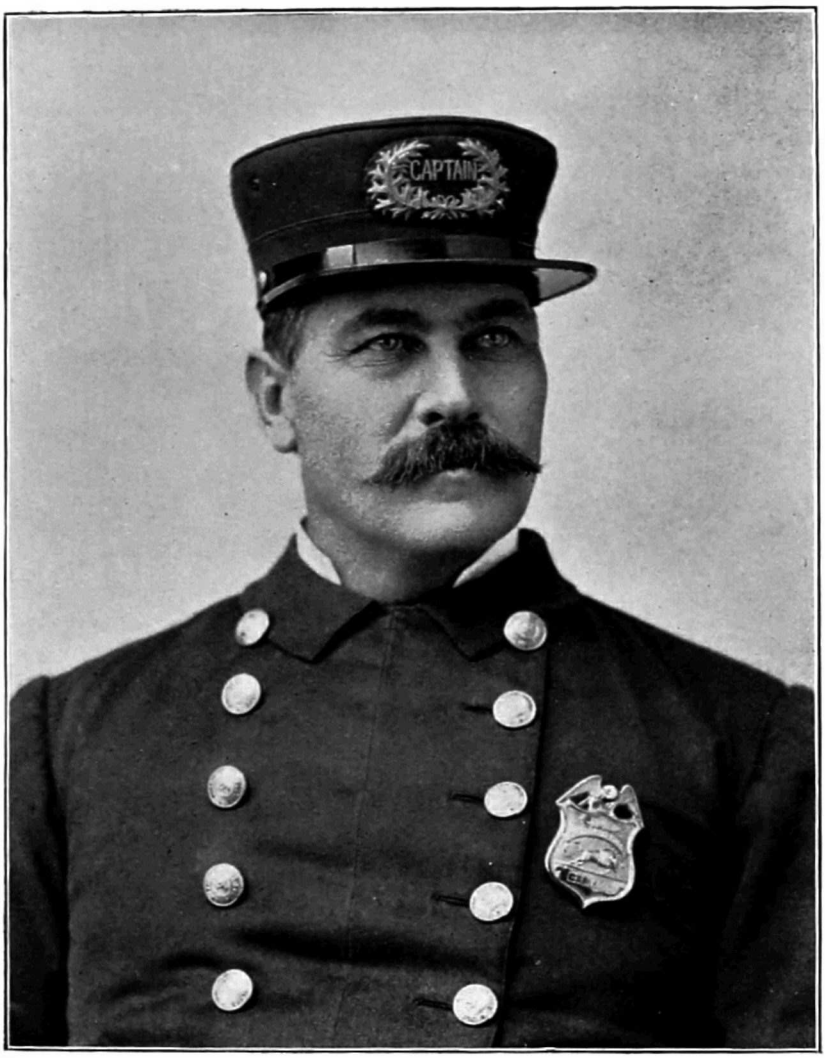


MICHAEL SAMMON,

CAPTAIN OF THE FIFTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GEORGE CABLE,

CAPTAIN OF THE SIXTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ough disciplinarian, who has the respect of the members of his command, and the esteem and confidence of the citizens of his precinct.

Sergeant John H. C. Gerlach, of the fourth precinct, was born in Buffalo, September 18, 1849. He was educated in the public schools. He joined the volunteer fire department. He was appointed, as patrolman, March 12, 1879, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant June 11, 1883.

Sergeant George Mostberger, of the fourth precinct, was born in Buffalo, November 6, 1854. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed a patrolman February 5, 1880. He resigned September 6, 1881, and was re-appointed March 14, 1887. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant August 21, 1889.

The fifth precinct is bounded by Massachusetts, Utica, Richmond avenue, Bidwell parkway, Elmwood and Forest avenues. The station-house is on Niagara street, between Clinton and Bird avenues.

This precinct contains many large manufacturing establishments, furnaces, lumber yards and excursion boat landings, along the river front, and part of the Buffalo park system. Scattered through it are a number of residences. During the summer months the police are kept busy in preserving order in this precinct, as excursionists from all parts of the city are daily and nightly coming from and going to the river and Grand Island.

Michael Sammon, captain of the fifth precinct, was born September 22, 1848, in Ireland. He was appointed a patrolman on the Buffalo city police force February 22, 1875. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant March 21, 1876, and to the rank of captain during the year 1882. He was placed in command of the first precinct. In May, 1883, he was removed from office through political reasons, and was re-appointed in July, 1883. On March 31, 1887, he was again promoted to the rank of captain, and placed in command of the third precinct. He was transferred to the command of the fifth pre-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

cinct November 24, 1891. Captain Sammon is a man of indomitable pluck and courage, who exercises the best of judgment in administering to the safety and comfort of the citizens of his precinct.

Sergeant Edward Foxton, of the fifth precinct, was born July 3, 1843, in Ireland. He was appointed a patrolman on the Buffalo city police force September 6, 1884, and promoted to the rank of sergeant April 29, 1889.

Sergeant George Kress, of the fifth precinct, was born in Buffalo, March 1, 1857. He was appointed a patrolman June 4, 1883. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant April 29, 1891.

The sixth precinct is bounded by North street, Richmond avenue, Jefferson and Best streets, the northern and eastern lines of the city, Delaware and Forest avenues and Bidwell parkway. The station-house is on Main street, near Ferry.

This precinct, in the main, is composed of palatial residences on the west side, and comfortable and pleasant homes of the middle-class on the east side. It contains a large portion of the park system, the Agricultural Fair Grounds, the Buffalo Driving Park and Buffalo Athletic Club Grounds. It can be seen that the police of this precinct, during the summer months at least, have their entire time occupied in looking out for the many crooks, thieves, "touts," and bunco men attracted by the trotting and running races, the Industrial Fair, and the many other attractions which draw large crowds to this part of the city. During the fall and early winter, this precinct has been somewhat troubled with the "veranda-worker," a thief who, while the family are at dinner or tea, climbs the veranda, enters through the window, and makes off with whatever he finds of value within reach. To say the least, this class of thieves has caused no small amount of uneasiness to the residents of this precinct.

George Cable, captain of the sixth precinct, was born in Buffalo in 1847. At an early age he developed a liking for military duty. When the war broke out, though he was only

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PATRICK QUINN,

CAPTAIN OF THE SEVENTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

EMIL ZACHER,

CAPTAIN OF THE EIGHTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

fourteen years of age, he enlisted with his brother, but was afterwards taken out by his father, as he was under age. However, three months later, he managed to go south with the 50th Engineers' corps pontoon train and was transported to the Gear Skareel, transporting horses to the front for the use of the army. He later enlisted in the 98th regiment New York volunteers, and remained with them till they were mustered out. He was appointed on the Niagara Frontier Police Force at twenty-one years of age, as a patrolman, and resigned in 1870. He was appointed a member of the Buffalo police force May 22, 1872, and promoted to the rank of sergeant in 1874. He was reduced to the rank of patrolman afterwards on account of political changes. In 1880, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant of police, and assigned to the command of the fifth precinct. During the same year he was assigned to the command of the sixth precinct. Captain Cable is a most careful and painstaking official and a strict disciplinarian, devoted to duty. He holds at all times the respect of the members of his command, and has the well wishes of a great number of citizens, irrespective of the residents of his precinct, and to him, no doubt, in a great measure, is due the clean, neat and business-like appearance of the uniformed members of the department at all times. Captain Cable has for many years been the inspector of the department. He devotes his time during the day to the duties that devolve upon the inspector in his visits to the station-houses. Captain Cable is also drill-master of the mounted patrol.

Sergeant Charles A. Mernan, of the sixth precinct, was born in Buffalo, April 15, 1851. He was appointed on the police force January 28, 1882, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant May 15, 1883.

Sergeant James W. McClure was born May 15, 1851, in Ireland. He was appointed a patrolman October 5, 1881, and promoted to the rank of sergeant May 14, 1889.

The seventh police precinct is bounded by Michigan, Perry, Smith, Buffalo River, South Michigan and Michigan streets.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

It includes nearly all of the water front of the city. Elevators, freight and warehouses, coal transfers, salt and iron docks, a great amount of manufacturing and business establishments, considerable railroad property and yards, and but a small sprinkling of residences. The station-house is located on Louisiana street, near Elk street.

Patrick Quinn, captain of the seventh precinct, was born February 10, 1854, in Phoenixville, Pa. He removed to Buffalo with his parents in 1860. He was educated in the public schools. In 1877, he was appointed a patrolman, and three years later was promoted to the rank of sergeant, and in 1886 to that of lieutenant at No. 2 police-station. A year later, he was placed in command, as captain of the first precinct, where he remained until 1891, when he was transferred to the command of the seventh precinct. Captain Quinn is conscientious and faithful in the performance of duty, and is at all times prepared for emergencies, which he invariably succeeds in promptly and adequately meeting.

Sergeant Florence Driscoll, of the seventh precinct, was born April 8, 1853, in Ireland. He was educated in the parochial schools. He came to America in 1871, and came to Buffalo in 1875. He was appointed patrolman June 22, 1880, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant November 24, 1890.

Sergeant James S. Walsh, acting-sergeant of the seventh precinct, was born in Buffalo, December 26, 1857. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed patrolman July 13, 1885.

The eighth precinct is bounded by Jefferson, Clinton, Babcock, William, Walden avenue and Genesee streets. It contains a large number of business and manufacturing establishments; the cattle or live stock yards and stables, said to be one of the largest in the world, and a part of the park system. It also contains many miles of railroad tracks. In this precinct are located a large number of people of the Polish nationality, a great many of whom, not being acquainted with the laws of the state or the ordinances of the city, are a constant watch

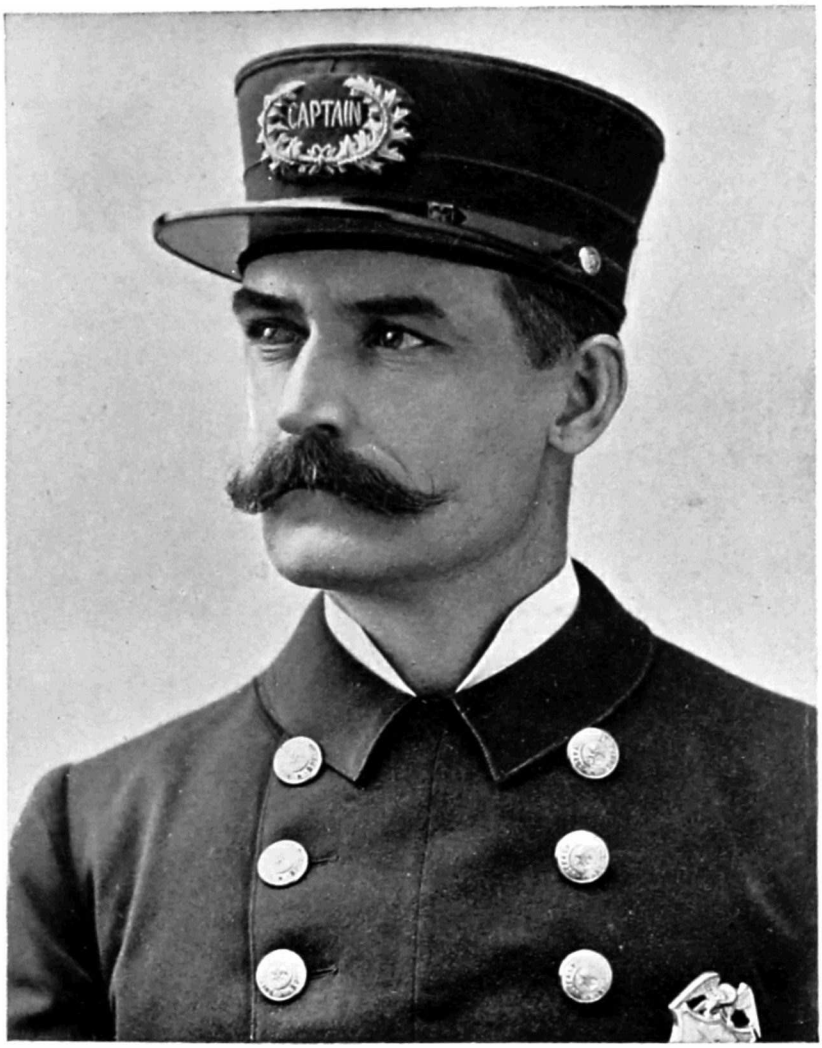
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

EDWARD FORRESTEL,

CAPTAIN OF THE NINTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JOHN MARTIN,

CAPTAIN OF THE TENTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and care for the police. The station-house is located at 484 William street.

Emil Zacher, captain of the eighth precinct, was born at Erfurt, Germany, November 18, 1834. He came to Buffalo with his parents in 1839, and until fourteen years of age attended the public schools. July 6, 1868, he was appointed a patrolman on the Niagara Frontier Police Force, and served as such until November 24, 1870, when he resigned. November 13, 1875, he was appointed a patrolman on the Buffalo city police force, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant September 23, 1876, and assigned to the second police precinct. September 25, 1886, he was placed in command of sub-precinct Number One, now the eleventh precinct. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and assigned to the command of the eighth precinct November 9, 1887, and promoted to the rank of captain of the same precinct April 30, 1891. Captain Zacher is a man of quiet but determined character, who has succeeded admirably in preserving order in a precinct containing so turbulent an element as that mentioned.

Sergeant William Voigt, of the eighth precinct, was born in Germany, August 26, 1843. He arrived in Buffalo, May 2, 1851. He enlisted in the United States Army, New York cavalry, and served until July 23, 1863. He was appointed a patrolman March 20, 1877, and resigned November 1, 1883. He was re-appointed October 15, 1886, and promoted to the rank of sergeant August 8, 1890.

Michael Elenz, sergeant of the eighth precinct, was born in Lockport, N. Y., October 16, 1859. He was appointed a patrolman April 24, 1884. He resigned February 22, 1887. He was re-appointed March 17, 1889, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant September 14, 1892.

The ninth precinct is bounded by Clinton street, Fillmore avenue, Smith street and Buffalo River. It contains some manufacturing, oil refining and chemical works, considerable railroad tracking and freight and transfer houses, and some residences. The police of this precinct are kept busy on the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

look out for tramps on the arrival of all trains coming from the west, and they succeed in keeping the city pretty well cleared of them.

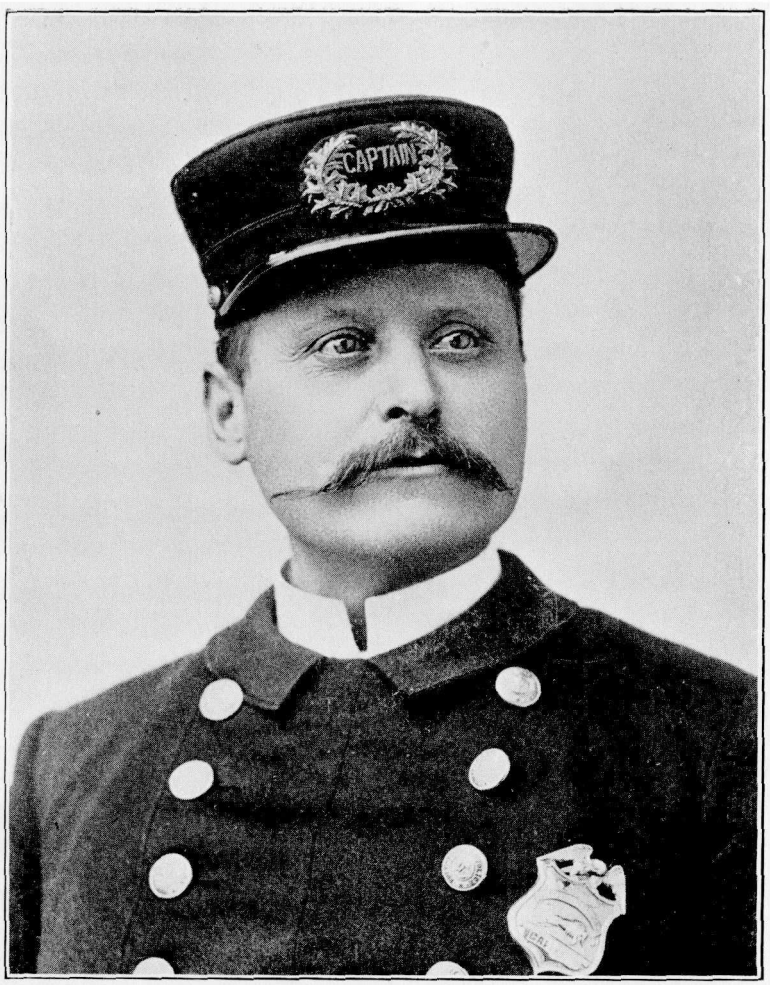
Edward Forrestel, captain of the ninth precinct, was born in Quebec, Canada, October 12, 1852. He was but two months old when his parents came to Buffalo, and so is in every sense a Buffalonian. He was educated in the public schools. He served for a couple of years in the fire department. May 14, 1883, he was appointed a captain of the Buffalo city police force, without first serving in any subordinate position, and was assigned to the command of the second precinct. He was reduced to the ranks March 2, 1887. January 1, 1890, he was assigned to special duty, and April 30, of that year, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and May 8, 1891, was promoted to the rank of captain. Captain Forrestel conducts the affairs of his precinct in a thoroughly business-like manner, which meets with the approval of his superiors.

Sergeant John J. Hanavan, of the ninth precinct, was born in Buffalo, December 28, 1859. He was educated in the public schools. October 27, 1884, he was appointed a patrolman, and October 30, 1890 was promoted to the rank of sergeant.

Sergeant James Short, of the ninth precinct, was born April 11, 1859, in Phoenixville, Pa. When he was four years old, his parents came to Buffalo. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed a patrolman September 4, 1884. April 29, 1891, he was promoted to the rank of sergeant.

The tenth precinct is bounded by West Utica, Richmond avenue, North, College, Maryland and Massachusetts streets. It is principally a residence portion of the city, and contains the front of the park system. That portion of it, situated near the Erie Canal and the lake, contains ignorant people of the lower classes, who make it a source of constant effort on the part of the police during the summer months to protect quiet and orderly citizens, who desire to visit the lake and river fronts. The station-house is located on Niagara street, near

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



VALENTINE WURTZ,

CAPTAIN OF THE ELEVENTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HARRY M. KAISER,

CAPTAIN OF THE TWELFTH PRECINCT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Jersey street. It is one of the new model houses, perfect in all its conveniences and accommodations.

John Martin, captain of the tenth precinct, was born in Buffalo, March 27, 1853. He was educated in the public schools. April 2, 1877, he was appointed a patrolman and was promoted to the rank of sergeant June 24, 1880. He served in that position in the second, third and first precincts, and resigned as sergeant June 7, 1887, and was detailed to duty at the New York Central depot, where he remained until his promotion to the rank of captain. October 5, 1892, to succeed James W. Davison, resigned. Captain Martin has always been a conservative officer, and during the short time that he has been in command of his precinct, has earned the good-will and confidence of the citizens.

Sergeant John M. Nathan, of the tenth precinct, was born in Buffalo, November 1, 1837. In November, 1862, he enlisted in the 27th New York Independent Battery, where he remained until the close of the war in 1865. He was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo police force June 20, 1872, and promoted to the rank of sergeant in December of that year.

Sergeant DeRoss Bailey, of the tenth precinct, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., August 9, 1843. June 20, 1861, he enlisted in the United States Army, and was assigned to the 10th United States Infantry, where he served until February 1870, the last of the six years as regimental quartermaster. September 20, 1873, he was appointed a patrolman on the Buffalo city police force. He resigned February 11, 1876. He was re-appointed November 21, 1878, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant January 2, 1883.

The eleventh precinct is bounded by Clinton, Babcock, William and Genesee streets. It is on the north-easterly end of the city, and contains railroad yards, car shops and other railroad establishments. It is not largely populated, and the residences are quite scattered. The station-house is located on the corner of Broadway and Bailey avenue.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Valentine Wurtz, captain of the eleventh precinct, was born in Germany, October 14, 1845. He came to this country when five years of age. He was educated in the public schools of Buffalo. He was appointed a patrolman January 17, 1882, and December 9, 1887, was promoted to sergeant in command of the sub-police precinct No. 1, which is now the eleventh precinct, and became captain in command May 1, 1891. Captain Wurtz has performed the duties required of such an official in a very satisfactory manner.

Sergeant Charles L. Lambrecht, of the eleventh precinct, was born in Monroe County, Mich., August 2, 1849. He received a common school education, came to Buffalo in 1874, was appointed a patrolman February 9, 1885, and promoted to the rank of sergeant May 1, 1891.

Sergeant John C. Scott, of the eleventh precinct, was born in Buffalo, November 27, 1850, and received an academic education. He was appointed a patrolman November 7, 1884, and promoted to the rank of sergeant May 1, 1891.

The twelfth police precinct is bounded by Delavan avenue, Humboldt parkway, Jefferson, Genesee and Sycamore streets. It is largely a district of residences, and contains some railroad interests and part of the park system, in which is located the Parade House, a prominent resort for people from nearly all parts of the city. The station-house is located on Genesee street, near the Parade House.

Harry M. Kaiser, captain of the twelfth precinct, was born in New York City, January 21, 1861. When he was two years of age, his parents came to Buffalo. He received an academic education in this city. He was appointed a member of the fire department in 1881, and remained in service till November 27, 1883, when he was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo city police force, and assigned to mounted patrol duty in the sixth precinct. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant January 28, 1890, and promoted to the captaincy of the twelfth precinct May 1, 1891. Captain Kaiser has always fufilled the duties of his office in a thoroughly efficient manner,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DR. JOSEPH FOWLER,

POLICE SURGEON.

(See Page 314.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PATRICK KILROY,

DRILL MASTER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

entirely satisfactory to his superiors and to the citizens of his precinct.

Sergeant George R. Benzinger of the twelfth precinct was born in Eldred, Pa., June 11, 1843. November, 1862, he enlisted in the 7th Pennsylvania cavalry, company "C," served until September 7, 1865. He was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo city police, September 2, 1884, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant in 1888.

Sergeant John Brandt, of the twelfth precinct, was born in Germany March 4, 1848. He came to Buffalo in 1869, was appointed a patrolman of the force January 13, 1881, and promoted to the rank of sergeant November 14, 1890.

The mounted police are attached to the sixth, ninth and twelfth precincts.

The duties of the members of the police department are fully explained in a later chapter.

The detective force at headquarters consists of twelve men, all capable and tried by many years of good service, and all connected by clever work with many important cases.

Detective Frank Diehl was born in Buffalo, August 30, 1842. He received his education in the public schools and served in the navy during the late war from December 8, 1862 until July, 1863. He was appointed a member of the Niagara Frontier Police Force August 15, 1867, and was detailed as detective at police headquarters in May, 1873. He was promoted to the rank of captain May 1, 1873, and assigned to the command of the fourth precinct, but upon his own request, was reduced and again detailed as detective at headquarters.

Detective Henry S. Mochel was born in Buffalo Plains, May 11, 1846. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed a patrolman December 6, 1869, resigned December 4, 1870, and was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo city police force May 9, 1872. In 1881, he was detailed as a detective at police headquarters.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Detective Jeremiah Donovan was born in the County Cork, Ireland, 1840, and came to Buffalo in 1852. He was educated in the public schools, and was appointed a patrolman May 7, 1866. He was detailed as detective at police headquarters December 1, 1869. Detective Donovan's service has been continuous.

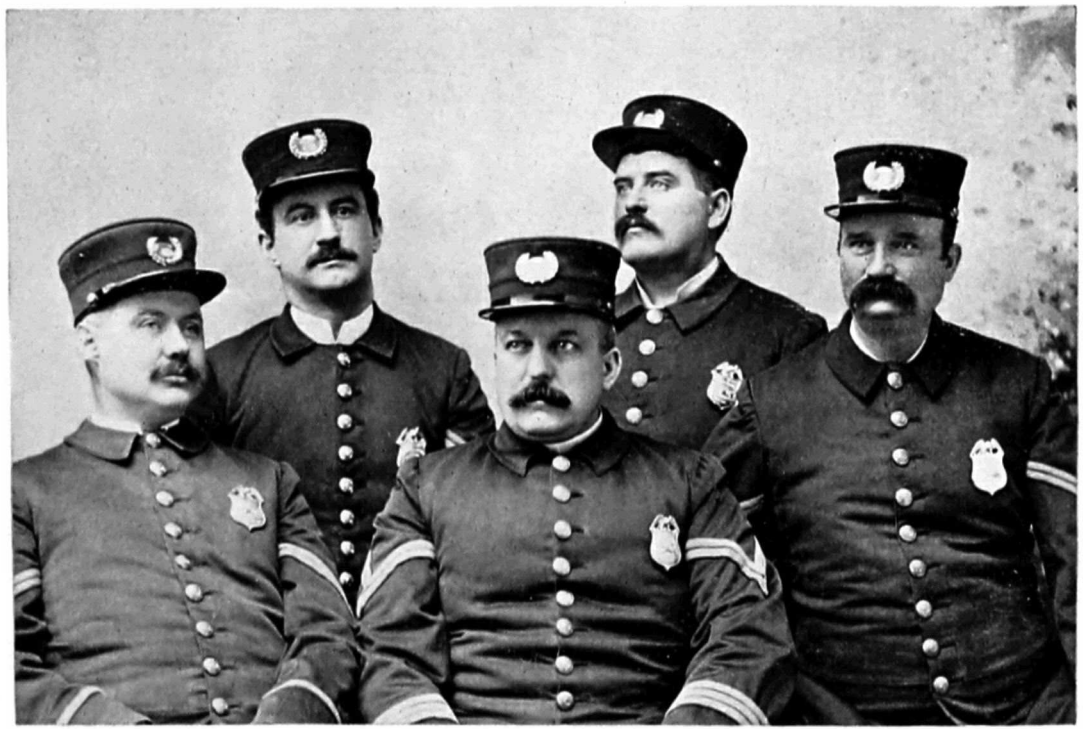
Detective Patrick Mack was born in County Clare, Ireland, March 3, 1841. His parents emigrated to America, direct to Buffalo, when he was two weeks old. He was educated in the public schools, and was appointed a patrolman December 9, 1870. In July, 1872, he was detailed as a detective at police headquarters. From January 1, 1883 until May 12, 1883, he held temporarily the office of assistant superintendent of police.

Detective Thomas Reagan was born in County Cork, Ireland, December 28, 1838. He came to America when thirteen years of age, and to Buffalo June 21, 1885. He was appointed a member of the park police December 2, 1885. He was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo city police force, and assigned to special duty at police headquarters. On May 1, 1891, he was detailed as a detective at police headquarters.

Detective Arthur Quinn was born in County Derry, Ireland, December 12, 1843. He came to America in 1847. He entered the United States service June 28, 1861, in the 1st California volunteers, and was mustered out May, 1865, when he came to Buffalo. He was appointed a patrolman of the Buffalo city police force January 5, 1881. In May, 1883, he was detailed as a detective at police headquarters.

Detective Michael J. Donovan was born December 4, 1849, in Boston, Mass. He came to Buffalo when but eight years of age and was educated in the public schools. He was appointed a member of the fire department in 1870, and was appointed a patrolman of the police force May 4, 1872. He was immediately promoted to the rank of captain and assigned to the command of the fifth precinct, and later was in command of the second and seventh precincts. On February 27, 1875, when

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

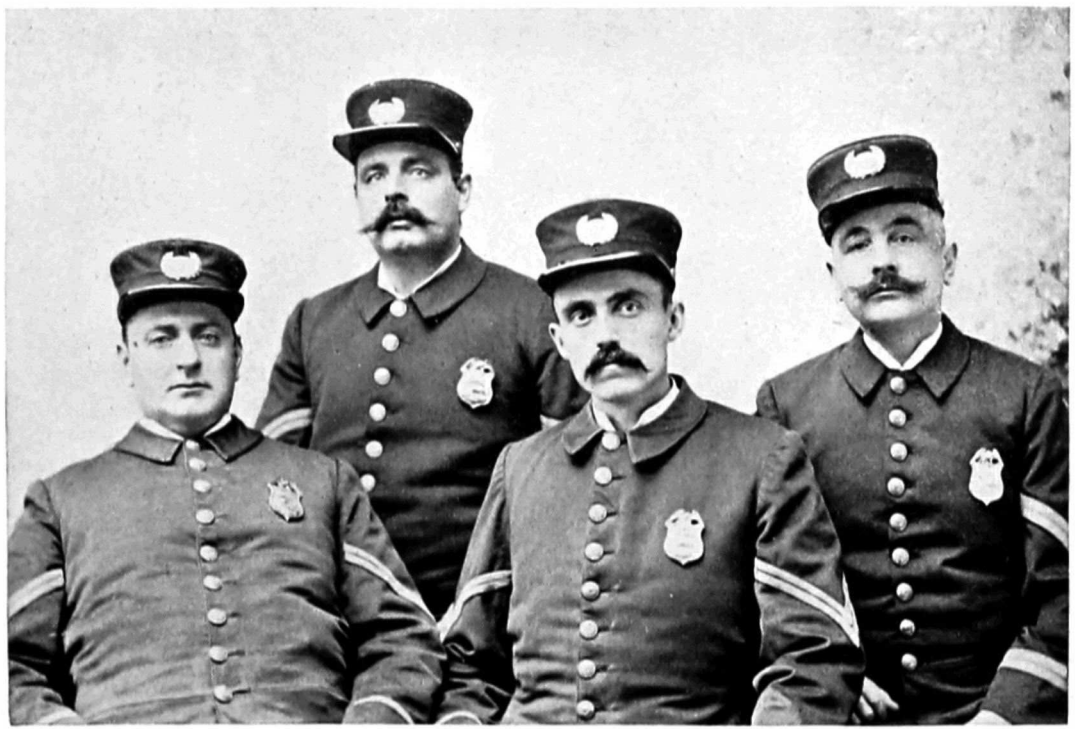


JOHN J. GEARY. JOHN W. RYAN.
CHARLES V. LYNCH. JAMES R. CARROLL. CHARLES H. WHITCOMB.

SERGEANTS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND PRECINCTS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JOHN M. LYNCH. JOHN H. C GERLACH.

DAVID CANEY. GEORGE R. MOSTBERGER.

SERGEANTS OF THE THIRD AND FOURTH PRECINCTS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

he resigned as captain, he was detailed to do duty in the police court. June 29, 1877, he was again promoted to the rank of captain and assigned to the command of the second police precinct. He was removed from office May 31, 1879, and was re-appointed captain of police June 22, 1880, and again assigned to the command of the second precinct. He was removed from office May 12, 1883, and was re-appointed patrolman May 7, 1884, and May 1, 1891, was detailed as detective at police headquarters.

Detective Patrick J. Devine was born in Galt, Ontario, December 25, 1854. He came to Buffalo in 1865, and was educated in the public schools. He was appointed a patrolman of the police force October 28, 1878, and was detailed as detective at police headquarters May 1, 1891.

Detective John H. Taylor was born in Buffalo, December 12, 1854. He was educated in the public schools, and was appointed patrolman of the police force September 17, 1879. He was detailed as detective at police headquarters January 27, 1890.

Detective Matthew J. O'Laughlin was born in Staffordshire, England, August 4, 1859. He came to this country with his parents in May, 1862, and was educated in the public schools at Binghampton, N. Y. He came to Buffalo in 1874, and was appointed a patrolman of the force July 8, 1882. April 1, 1892, he was detailed as detective at police headquarters.

Detective Jeremiah J. Lynch was born in Buffalo, December 26, 1855. He received an academic education. He was appointed a patrolman of the police force May 14, 1883. He was detailed as detective at police headquarters May 1, 1891.

Detective Patrick Kilroy was born in County Mayo, Ireland, February 26, 1842. He came to this country in June, 1849, and to Buffalo in 1856. He was educated in the public schools. He was appointed a patrolman December 19, 1867, and was promoted to the rank of sergeant in 1870. He resigned January 7, 1871, and was again appointed a patrolman

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

February 2, 1871, and immediateiy appointed to the rank of sergeant. He resigned June 1, 1872, and was re-appointed a patrolman August 8, 1875, and was promoted to the rank of captain January 4, 1881, and assigned to the command of the seventh police precinct. He was removed from office May 14, 1883, and was re-appointed a patrolman May 14, 1884, and promoted to the rank of lieutenant December 8, 1884. He was appointed drill-master of the force February 20, 1886, and promoted to the rank of captain April 16, 1886, and assigned to the command of the third police precinct. He was placed in command of the first precinct March 18, 1887. He resigned June 30, 1888, and was detailed as detective at police headquarters. Most of the time of Detective Kilroy during the winter months is taken up in drilling the entire uniformed force of the department, and to his credit be it said, the officers under his command execute the different military movements with remarkable precision. The success of the annual parades, in the month of May each year, is attributable directly to the energy and effort which is so characteristically shown by him in all he undertakes.

Thomas C. Burns, the genial clerk to the superintendent of police, was born in Troy, N. Y., April 16, 1852. He was educated in the public schools of Buffalo. He was appointed to his present position September 27, 1887.

Thomas O'Brien, assistant clerk to the superintendent of police and chief operator at headquarters, was born in Buffalo, February 14, 1849. He was educated in the public schools and at a business college. He made a thorough study of telegraphy. He was appointed a doorman (operator) in the police department February 24, 1876.

Thomas J. Wiley, operator at police headquarters, was born February 14, 1870. He is a son of Detective Wiley, deceased, formerly connected with the department. He received an academic education. May 10, 1887, he entered the police department as an operator.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FLORENCE DRISCOLL. GEORGE KRESS. JAMES WALSH.
JAMES McCLURE. CHARLES A. MERNAN. EDWARD FOXTON.

SERGEANTS OF THE FIFTH, SIXTH AND SEVENTH PRECINCTS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM VOIGT. JOHN HANAVAN. JAMES SHORT.

JOHN M. NATHAN. MICHAEL ELENZ. DeROSS BAILEY.

SERGEANTS OF THE EIGHTH, NINTH AND TENTH PRECINCTS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

James Van Valkenburgh, patrolman, detailed for special duties at the office of the board of police, was born in Ballston Springs, N. Y., on March 16, 1833. He was educated in the public schools. He came to Buffalo in 1846. In 1858, he was appointed a patrolman on the Niagara Frontier Police Force, and after serving three years was appointed a police constable. He resigned in 1870, and was again appointed a patrolman in 1880.

Julius Deck, an additional clerk in the police department, was born in Lancaster, N. Y., in 1859. He was appointed to his present position in 1890.

Joseph T. Whitwell is the excise inspector, appointed such April 13, 1892. He was born in Buffalo March 19, 1863.

Charles Plumb, superintendent of the electrical department was born in London, England, March 20, 1849. He served an apprenticeship as a mechanical engineer and became an adept in his work. In 1874, he came to Buffalo and in time started in business for himself as a manufacturing electrician. In 1886, he entered the police department and was placed in charge of the electrical department.

Peter M. Illig was born in Buffalo in 1855. He was appointed on the police force as doorman December 5, 1889. He resigned November 15, 1891 and went into the comptroller's office, where he worked as recording clerk until September 20, 1892. On September 21st he was appointed chief operator of the patrol system, in which position he has proved himself a thoroughly competent worker.

The lives, thus briefly outlined, characterize

THE PERSONNEL OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXIX.

IMPORTANT CHANGES IN THE POLICE DEPARTMENT IN 1891—POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE POLICE BOARD—OF THE CLERK TO THE BOARD.

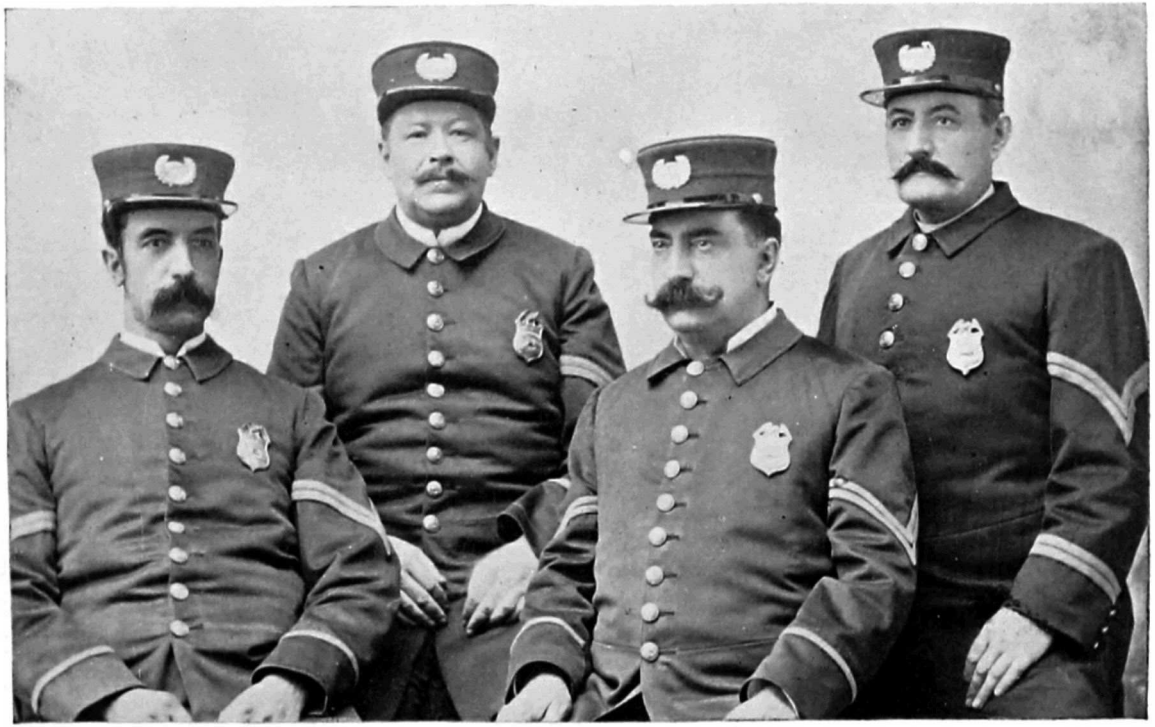
An important change was made in the police department in 1891, under the new charter, by which no member of the police force should be liable to removal or reduction in rank, unless for good cause, on written charges publicly heard by the police board, after proper notice had been served. This change largely removed the element of politics from the police department, in making positions of high trust depend upon capability and integrity and not upon the influence of politicians.

The following prescribed powers and duties of the board of police commissioners and the members of the police department, make a comprehensive statement of what the police department of Buffalo is to-day, so far as the routine and general workings of the department are concerned.

THE BOARD OF POLICE.

The board holds meetings as often as may be necessary, and makes rules to govern its proceedings. It has charge of all the property of the department, the purchase of supplies used by the department, the repairs necessary to any of the property under its control, except the repairs of police buildings, which are in charge of the department of public works, and are done on the recommendation of the police department and order of the common council. The department of public works provides such office and business accommodations, station-houses and other buildings, as the department of police deems necessary for the transaction of the business of the department, and as may be ordered by the common council. The police commissioners may establish stations, station-houses and sub-station houses, at least one in each precinct. The

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

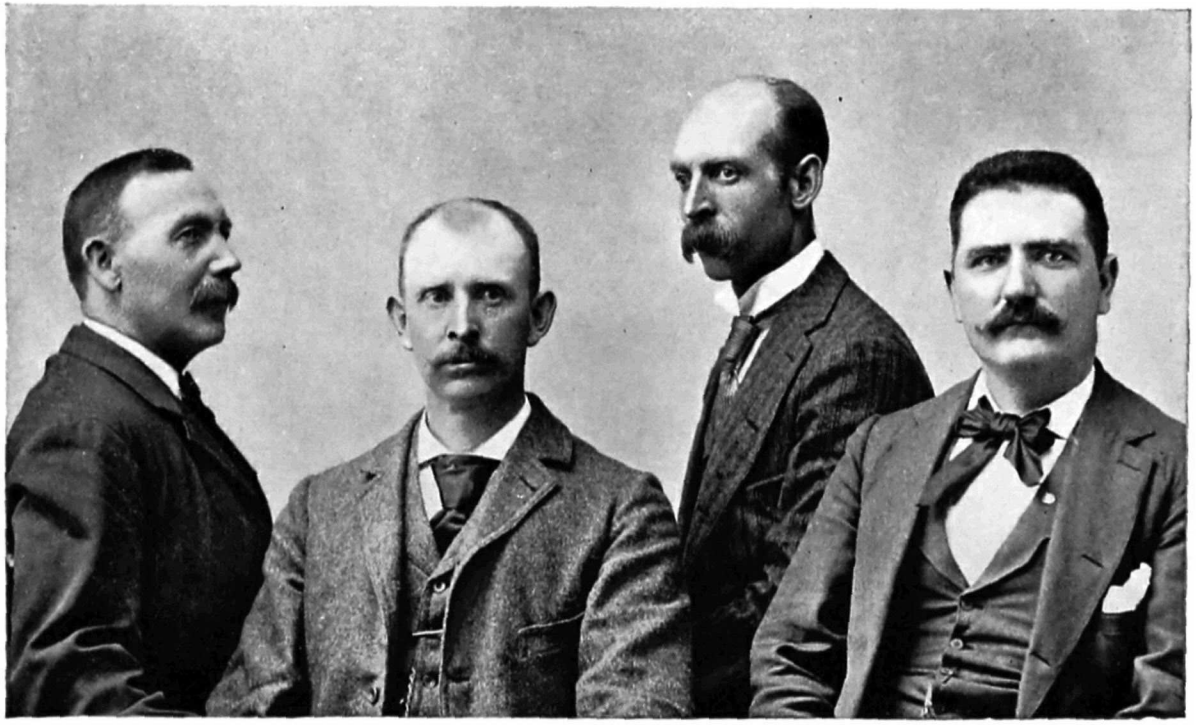


CHARLES L. LAMBRECHT. JOHN C. SCOTT. GEORGE R. BENZINGER. JOHN BRANDT.

SERGEANTS OF THE ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH PRECINCTS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



THOMAS REAGAN. PATRICK J. DEVINE. JOHN H. TAYLOR. MATTHEW J. O'LAUGHLIN.

DETECTIVES.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

board designates at least three station-houses at which all women arrested in the city are detained, in each of which is a matron.

The board possesses and may exercise all the powers conferred by law upon the mayors of cities and sheriffs of counties in requiring the service of the military in aid of the civic authorities to quell riots, suppress insurrections, protect property and preserve public tranquillity. This is a special power vested in the police board, unusual in most cities. It can be readily seen that the power is properly placed, in that as the police board has the direction and supervision of the police force, and in case of emergency, the appointment of such special patrolmen as in its discretion are deemed sufficient, in the event of failure on the part of the police force regular and the special force to quell riot or restore order, then this special power conferred upon the board by law, enabling it to call on the military for aid, places the protection of life and property where it directly belongs, where there is no shifting of responsibilities, and no clashing of officials.

The board appoints the following subordinates, who constitute the police force of the city: a clerk of the board; a superintendent and assistant superintendent of police; a police surgeon; one captain, two sergeants and three doormen (operators) for each precinct (in the first precinct it may appoint three sergeants); such number of patrolmen as the common council shall authorize; and patrol wagon drivers, not less than three for each patrol wagon district to be established by the board. The board may also appoint necessary clerks and employes. It may reduce to a lower grade of rank all members of the police force.

The city may be divided into not less than eleven nor more than fourteen police precincts, in the discretion of the board. The boundaries of such precincts are fixed by the board. The common council, upon the recommendation of the board has power to increase the number of precincts.

The board with the concurrence of the common council fixes the salaries of all officers and employes. All salaries are paid

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

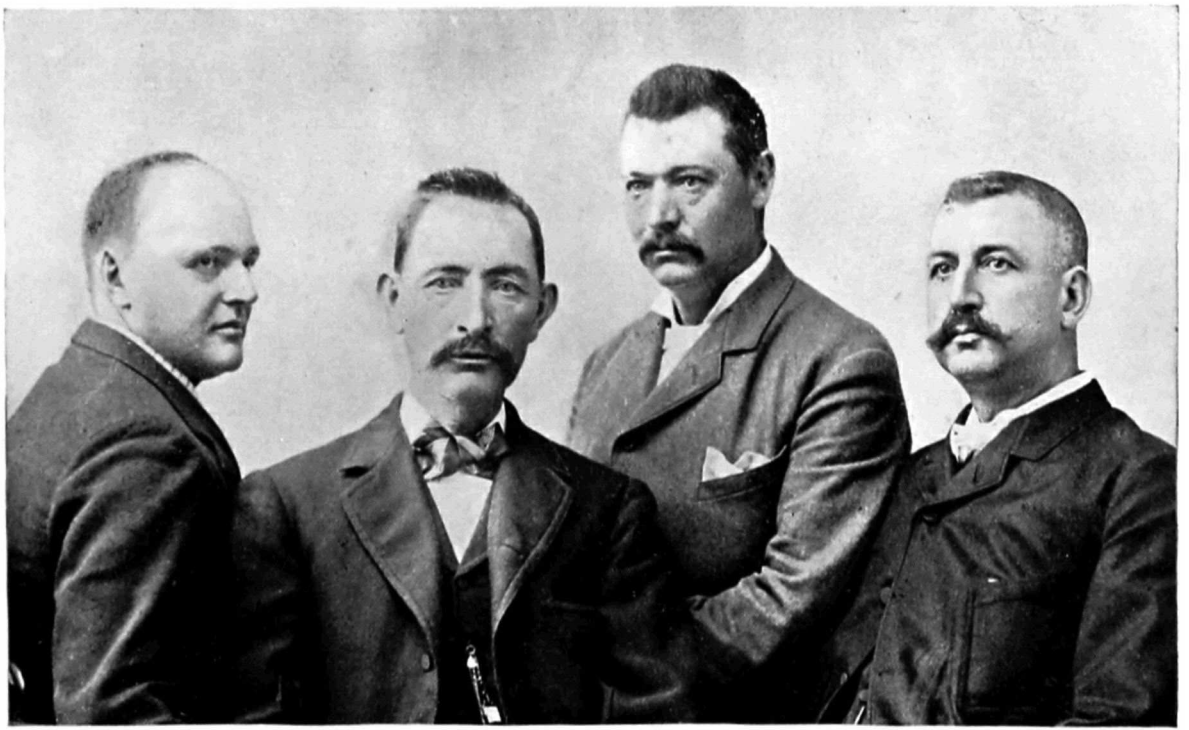
monthly by warrants ordered drawn by the common council.

The board may, upon any emergency or apprehension of a riot, pestilence or invasion, appoint as many special patrolmen, with or without pay, from the electors of the city, as it may deem advisable; and during any day of public election and the day preceding and succeeding, it may appoint to perform duty in the city, as many special patrolmen as it may deem necessary, with or without pay. Special patrolmen appointed with pay shall receive such sums for their services as may be fixed by the board, not exceeding three dollars per day. The board may, upon the application of any person or corporation, showing the necessity therefor, appoint special patrolmen to do special duty as required by the applicant for such appointment, but such special patrolmen shall not be entitled to any compensation from the city; nor shall any appointments of special patrolmen be made upon the application of any person or corporation until after the applicant shall have secured and indemnified the city and the board against all claims and demands for such services, or growing out of any acts done or committed by such special patrolmen, in such manner as shall be provided by the rules and regulations of the board. Such special patrolmen shall hold office during the pleasure of the board, and during their term of service shall possess all the powers and privileges, and perform all the duties that may be from time to time prescribed by the rules and regulations of the board.

The government and discipline of the department of police are such as the board prescribes.

Any member of the board or the superintendent of police has power to issue criminal warrants in all cases after entertaining complaints, making the same returnable before the police justice or one of the justices of the peace of the city of Buffalo; and they may each commit for examination. The board and the clerk of the board each have power to issue subpœnas attested in the name of its president, to compel the attendance of witnesses and the production of books and papers upon any authorized proceeding; such witnesses are not entitled to any fees.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

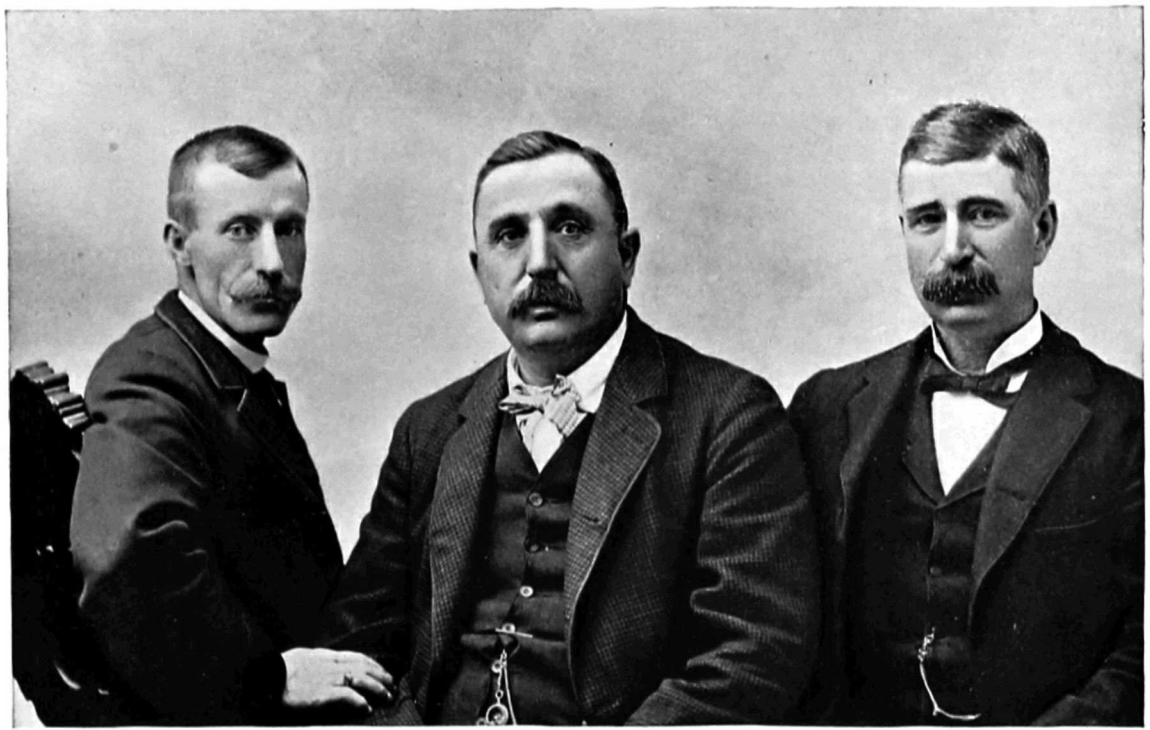


MICHAEL J. DONOVAN. JEREMIAH DONOVAN. ARTHUR QUINN. HENRY S. MOCHEL.

DETECTIVES.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JEREMIAH J. LYNCH. FRANK DIEHL. PATRICK MACK.

DETECTIVES.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In case any person subpœned shall fail to or refuse to obey such subpœna, or refuse to take, when required, the proper oath or affirmation, or to produce such books and papers, the board may apply to any court of record or judge or justice thereof for an order to compel attendance and punish disobedience.

THE CLERK OF THE BOARD.

The clerk is present at each meeting of the board of police and keeps a record of the proceedings. He reports in writing to the superintendent of police all resolutions of the board affecting the government of the force, and all appointments to and dismissals from office.

The clerk has charge of the records. The clerk of the of the board of police is also the property clerk, and is the custodian of all stolen, lost, or abandoned property. Unclaimed property that has been in his possession for one year, is sold and the proceeds placed to the credit of the

POLICE PENSION FUND.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXX.

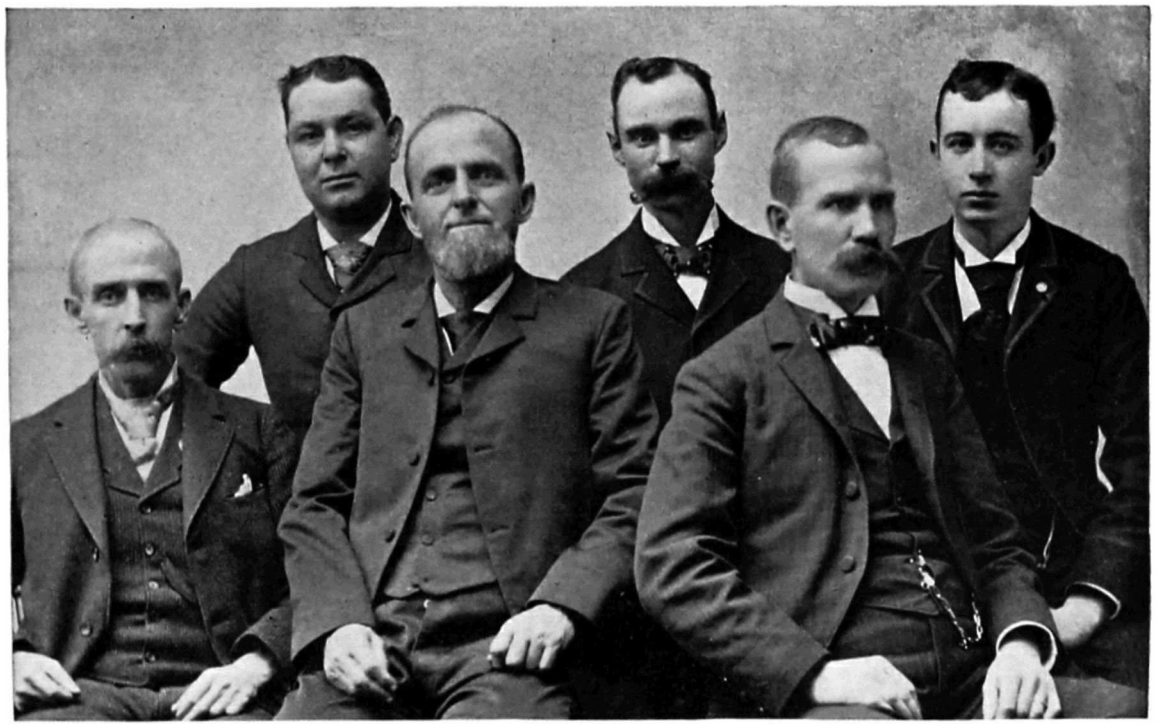
POWERS AND DUTIES OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE—THE ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT—THE POLICE SURGEON—THE CAPTAINS—THE POLICE DEPARTMENT AT TIME OF FIRES—EFFICIENT WORK—THE SERGEANTS—THE DOORMEN OR OPERATORS—THE DETECTIVES—THE PATROLMEN—POLICE MATRONS.

In chapter twenty-nine, relative to the powers and duties of the police board, it is mentioned that, in addition to any member of the board, the superintendent of police has the power to issue criminal warrants, etc. The following continues the thread of the net-work, showing the duties of the members of the police force:

THE SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE,

subject to the orders, rules and regulations of the board of police, is the chief executive officer of the police force. All orders emanate from the board of police to the superintendent and are then communicated to the force through the captains. The superintendent has power to promulgate orders to the police force, not inconsistent with law or the rules and regulations of the department; of any such orders the board is immediately informed. As often as practicable he visits the station-houses and patrol-barns, and sees that they are properly conducted. He instructs the captains in all branches of their duty. In his discretion he may suspend from duty any member of the department against whom complaint has been made, and the same is reported immediately to the board. He has authority to detail any member of the detective force at police headquarters for office duty. He has power to detail any member of the police force to any part of the city, where deemed necessary, for a period of not longer than ten days; he assigns patrolmen as appointed to patrol duty, and reports such assignments to the board of police immediately. It is his duty to repair in person to all serious or extensive fires, riots or tu-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JULIUS DECK. JOSEPH T. WHITWELL. THOMAS J. WILEY.
THOMAS O'BRIEN. JAMES VAN VALKENBURGH. THOMAS C. BURNS.

CLERKS AT POLICE HEADQUARTERS.

(See Pages 350 and 353.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHARLES PLUMB.

SUPT. ELECTRICAL DEPARTMENT.

PETER M. ILLIG.

CHIEF OPERATOR, PATROL SYSTEM.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

multuous assemblages within the city, and take command of the police present. It is his duty to abate all gaming houses, rooms and premises and places kept or used for lewd and obscene purposes and amusements, and places kept or used for the sale of lottery tickets or policies. If any member of the police force, or if any two or more householders report in writing over his or their signatures, to the superintendent, to the effect that any premises are kept for the purposes above-mentioned, the superintendent may lawfully authorize any member or members of the police force to enter such premises. He communicates to the board of police information of the presence of any dangerous epidemic, or contagious or infectious disease, and any nuisance detrimental to the public health, in any part of the city.

The superintendent of police and each captain of police, or commanding officers of precincts possess general police supervision over all licensed or unlicensed pawnbrokers, venders, junk-shops, cartmen, intelligence office keepers, and auctioneers within the city.

The superintendent of police pays, in the first instance, all accounts for expenses incurred by members of the police force in serving or executing criminal process or subpœna in criminal cases, or in arresting, or in endeavoring to arrest, criminals, or in discovering or reclaiming stolen property. He causes to be made out and presented to the board of police for presentation to the board of supervisors of the county of Erie, at the commencement of its regular annual session in each year, an account of all sums of money paid out by him, or by the city of Buffalo, on account of expenses incurred by the police department, and for which expenses the said county, by law, is required to reimburse the city of Buffalo. He furnishes said board the vouchers for such payments. It is a fact not generally known, that such expenses are borne by the county of Erie, and not by the city of Buffalo.

He makes quarterly reports, in writing, to the board of police, on the state of the city, and of the police force, with such statistics and suggestions for the improvement of the police

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

government and discipline, as he may deem advisable; he makes an annual report upon the condition of the force, and any other statistics or information the board of police may deem advisable. He causes to be kept general complaint books, in which are entered complaints of a police nature, with the name and residence of the complainant; also books of registration of lost, missing and stolen property.

The superintendent takes proper measures to have elections conducted in an orderly and fair manner, as provided by the election law of the state.

THE ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE.

In the absence of the superintendent of police, the assistant superintendent has and exercises all the powers of the superintendent, unless otherwise ordered by the board of police. He has immediate supervision of the detectives of the force. This position, at the immediate head of the detective department, is a very important one. Its manifold duties can not be enumerated in detail, for the obvious reason that there is much in the workings of the detective department which can not be given to the public.

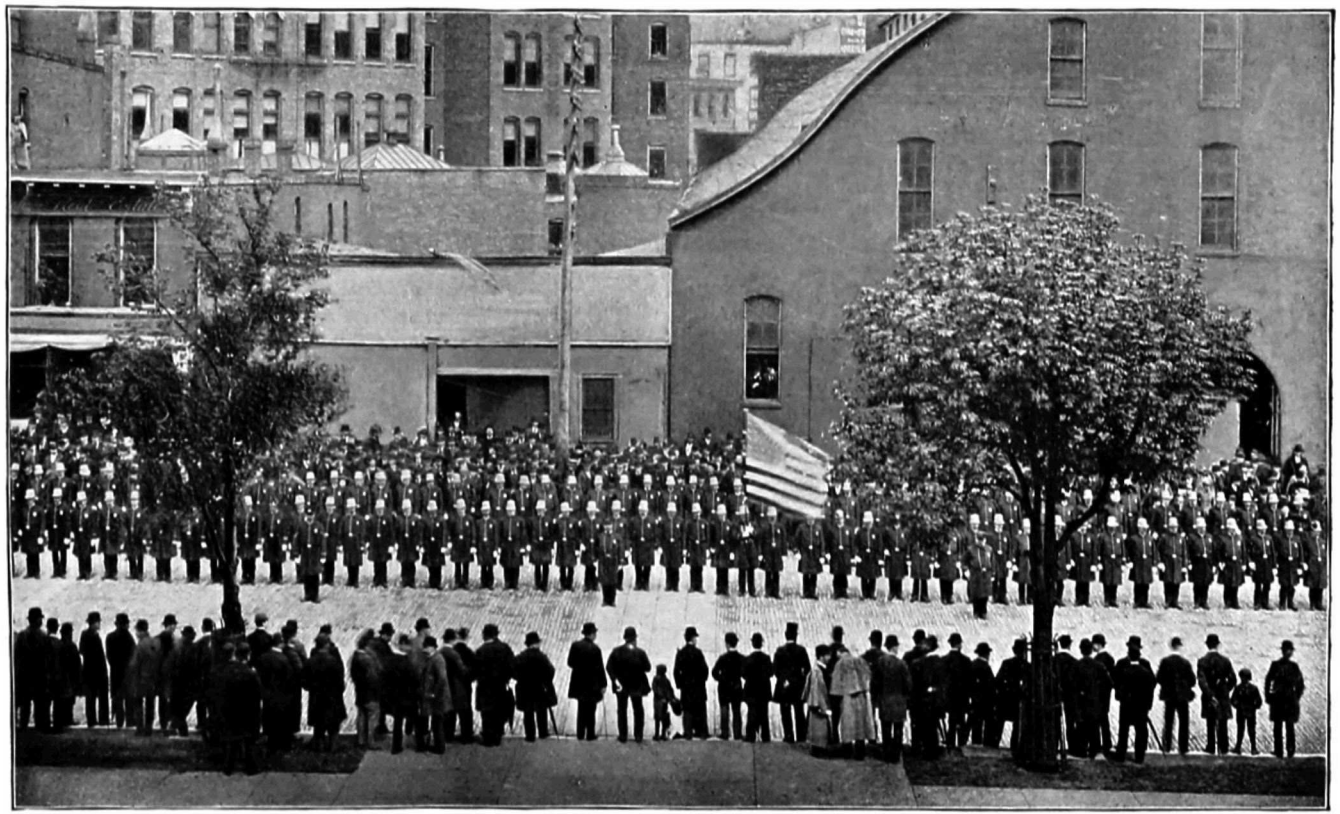
Whenever notice is received at police headquarters of the loss of property, either lost or stolen, it is the duty of the assistant superintendent, in the absence of the superintendent of police, to cause an immediate and rigid search to be made by the detectives, for the same in all the second-hand stores, pawnshops and other places where, in his judgment, property may have been taken to or disposed of in the city.

As often as he may deem necessary, subject to the approval of the superintendent of police, he prescribes posts of duty for the detectives. He assigns such officers to the posts prescribed, unless the exigencies of the service, or other circumstances arise which may require prompt and active service elsewhere.

THE POLICE SURGEON.

No person is appointed surgeon of police, who has not been a practicing physician and surgeon for at least five years im-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



SECTIONAL VIEW OF BUFFALO POLICE PARADE,

May 23, 1892.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

mediately prior to the time of his appointment. The surgeon examines applicants for appointment to the police force whenever the board of police may deem it necessary, and attends to members thereof during sickness. The demands of private practice are not allowed to interfere with the due performance of his duties.

As often as circumstances require, he makes a written report to the board of police, setting forth all defects in the location, building, lighting, warming, ventilating, and cleanliness of the station-houses and cell departments, and any alterations or additions deemed necessary and proper. He makes an annual report to the board, setting forth the transactions of the year, the sanitary condition of the station-houses, cell departments, and lodging-houses, and of the police force of the city, together with such statistics and suggestions as he may deem useful to the department. He does not pass upon the physical qualifications of a candidate for patrolman, who has been under his medical charge, in his private practice, within one year of the time when such candidate presents himself for medical examination. He immediately upon notification of the illness of any member of the police force visits such member, attends daily, treats, and prescribes for all sick or disabled members of the police force of the city, with the care and attention properly required in private practice. The visits are made whether the patient has another physician or not. He attends and cares for all persons confined in any of the police station-houses requiring medical and surgical attention.

In the absence of the surgeon of police, and when no city physician can be obtained, any physician, called by a member of the police force to render medical or surgical aid to any person unable to pay for such services, when the case is one that the surgeon of police would be required to attend, shall be entitled to reasonable compensation for such services, to be audited and allowed by the police board, and paid in the same manner as members of the force are paid. The term above mentioned, "city physician," designates such physicians as are appointed by the board of health to render medical service to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

indigent sick persons, and to perform such professional duties as may be required of them by the health commissioner.

The police surgeon keeps a careful record of the sick time of each member and makes report thereof to the acting commissioner on or before the first day of each month. He also, upon ordering the return to duty of each sick member at a specified day and hour, notifies the captain or commanding officer of the precinct, personally or by telephone, of the same. He makes charges, in writing, to the superintendent against any member who shall seek to evade duty on the pretense of sickness, or whose sickness or disability is caused by improper conduct, intemperance, or immoral or vicious habits or practices, and shall have the power of suspension in such cases. He reports in writing to the superintendent of police, the death of any member of the police force, and states the time, cause and circumstances of such death, specifying whether such member of the force was killed while in the actual performance of police duty, or died from the effects of any injury received while in the actual discharge of said duty, or whether death was caused by misconduct on the part of such member of the force.

CAPTAINS OF POLICE.

The captains are responsible for the preservation of the public peace in their respective precincts, of which they are placed in command. Subject to the approval of their superiors, they may establish minor rules for the discipline of the men under their command. They discharge the duties of keepers of lands and places occupied for police purposes in their respective precincts; they superintend all carts, omnibuses and other public vehicles; and inspect or cause to be inspected, from time to time, all pawnbrokers' shops, second-hand dealers' shops, junk-shops, and intelligence offices in their precincts; they keep a record of all such shops and offices, and report thereon, from time to time, to the superintendent. Each captain keeps, in a book called his "blotter," a faithful daily account of all matters of interest or importance to the department. The captains keep an account of all larcenies, burglaries

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

INTERIOR VIEW OF PATROL BARN AND VETERINARIUM.

(See Page 318.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and other offenses; money and other articles of value taken from prisoners and lodgers; all stolen property recovered, and all property, money, etc., which may come into their possession; the name and residence of the owner, if known in whose possession it was found, and by whom; and whether the same was stolen, or otherwise; and how such property was disposed of; such entry to be made at the time the property is received. They cause to be entered in the blotter the name of every person arrested, the time of arrest, the offense, the names and residences of the complainant and witnesses, and the name of the officer or patrolmen that arrested said persons; and they keep a record of all information received of offenses committed, the hour, place and manner, and of suspicious persons and places; the property stolen (enumerating the articles); the name and residence of the owner, and the names of the sergeant and patrolmen on the beat at the time the offense was committed. A transcript of such record is furnished to the superintendent every morning at nine o'clock. Each captain keeps a "receipt book," in which is taken a receipt for every article, whether money or property, taken from lodgers or prisoners, and returned to them again, or deposited with the clerk; and causes to be entered in the blotter the name of every person complained of for a violation of any corporation ordinance, the nature of the complaint, and the name and residence of the complainant.

The captains carefully examine the sergeants' reports, and promptly report each and every case of dereliction of duty to the superintendent; and report to the superintendent all cases of malignant, infectious, contagious and epidemic diseases in their respective precincts. They audit all accounts for work done by the day at their respective station-houses. No bills are audited by the board until they have been verified by the captain of the precinct.

The captains divide their precincts into night and day posts, and designate the patrolmen for duty. The posts are numbered. They designate the relieving places within the boundaries of each post, and direct the route to be taken by patrolmen

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

going to and coming from the relieving places; they divide the patrolmen of their force into two equal parts, the first and second platoons, and each platoon into two parts, the first, second, third and fourth sections. A sergeant is assigned to the command of each platoon.

At any alarm of fire within their precincts, the captains proceed, together with the reserve force, to the place of fire; and in case of fire out of their precincts, they are governed in their actions by the orders that may be given them, from time to time, by the superintendent of police. When a fire occurs during the night-time or on a Sunday at a place of business, they notify the owner or business occupants of such premises. They also, in the quickest manner possible, by police or district messenger, or by telephone, notify all parties whose property may be in immediate danger.

They every morning cause the prisoners who have been detained at the station-house of the precinct the night previous, to be brought before the justice or justices to the police or to be conveyed to the police court. The prisoners are accompanied by the policemen who were witnesses of the acts for which they were arrested. The captains take or transmit to the presiding magistrate of said court, reports, exact copies of the entries required so far as they relate to the proceedings, and they cause all property (except lost property) that may come into their possession, required as evidence, to be conveyed to the court.

Whenever notified of the loss of property, either lost or stolen, the captains cause an immediate and rigid search to be made for the same in all the second-hand stores and pawnshops in their respective precincts; and deliver to the clerk of the board all abandoned or lost property which may have come into their possession, and which shall not have been delivered to any claimant within twenty-four hours thereafter, together with a written report, containing a description of such property, the time and place where found, and a bill of any expense thereon.

They will in all cases, where people are injured by falling

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

POLICE STATION No. 4.

(See Page 330.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

on a sidewalk, etc., or hurt in any way by which the city may be liable for damages, have the matter immediately investigated, and the names of the parties, witnesses, together with all the facts connected with the case, reported to the superintendent of police, in order that the corporation counsel may be notified and proper steps promptly taken for procuring evidence for a defense.

They report weekly to the superintendent the names of all suspicious persons and places.

Whenever a person who is wanted for an indictable offense escapes arrest, the captain in whose precinct the crime was committed must take each and every such case before the grand jury at the first opportunity, have the party charged with the crime indicted, and procure a bench warrant. They must also have all warrants promptly executed. They are held responsible for the escape of any prisoner delivered to them at the station-houses under their command.

In case of any riot or other sudden emergency, requiring the services of the police, the captains must forthwith notify the superintendent and proceed to the scene of riot, with their whole reserve force, or such part thereof as they may deem necessary to suppress the same; and in emergent cases, such as when the superintendent or the superintendent's office cannot be reached in time, they are empowered to call upon the captains of other precints for assistance, and it is made the duty of such commanding officers so called upon, to render the assistance called for, and they may detail any member of the force under their command to temporary special duty within their respective precincts; and whenever the board of police, by resolution, detail patrolmen to special duty, the superintendent notifies the captain of the precinct under whose command such patrolmen may be so detailed.

The captains must be diligent in the enforcement of the laws relating to lotteries, lottery policies, selling of liquors, and gambling of all kinds; and must on the occasion of any election, detail a sufficient number of patrolmen to each election district to preserve the peace and protect the ballot boxes.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Captains must not leave their precincts without permission from the superintendent of police, except when necessary to do so on police business, or business connected with the department. This does not apply to officers living without the precinct, in going to and from meals.

THE SERGEANTS OF POLICE.

In writing of the duties of the captains, some of the duties of the sergeants are also mentioned. The following completes the list:

The sergeants are held responsible for the general good order and discipline of the men under them, and make themselves thoroughly acquainted with the capabilities of the patrolmen belonging to their platoons. They must carefully study and thoroughly understand the rules and regulations, and note every case of misconduct or neglect of duty of members of their platoons, and report the same to the commanding officer. They must, while on duty, constantly patrol the post allotted to their respective platoons, and enforce the performance of duty by the men.

In case of absence of the captain, by reason of illness or by permission of the board, the duties required of him shall be performed by one of the sergeants of the precinct, selected for that purpose by the superintendent or board of police.

In case of fire, burglary, riot, or any other emergency, the sergeant on duty nearest the scene must immediately send information to the officer in command at the police station-house; and, in the meantime, take such action as the emergency of the case may require.

As soon as the men are arranged in line for inspection, the sergeants inspect each and every patrolman belonging to their respective platoons.

Each sergeant must see each patrolman under his command while on post. If patrolmen cannot be found without calling, the calls are made at the center and at each end of the post. If the patrolman is not found, the adjoining posts must

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

POLICE STATION No. 10.

(See Page 348.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

be extended to cover the deserted post, and the facts reported to the officer in command at the station-house.

Sergeants take different routes in visiting patrolmen on the posts in their precincts, so as not continuously to meet the patrolmen at the same point or at the same hour.

THE DOORMEN OR TELEGRAPH OPERATORS.

The doormen, in the absence of the captain, sergeant, or commanding officer, have charge of the business of the station-house, unless otherwise ordered by the superintendent of police.

The telegraph operator at the superintendent's office, police headquarters, is under the direction and immediate supervision of the superintendent of police, and for that reason is known as the chief operator.

The doormen have charge of all telephone, telegraph and electrical apparatus located in their respective station-houses.

THE DETECTIVES.

Each member reports daily, in writing, to the assistant superintendent, such information as he may in any way obtain or possess, relative to suspicious persons or places, or any occurence or circumstance in any way bearing upon any crime that may have been committed, or tending to throw light thereupon, or that may be of any assistance to the department by leading to the arrest of any criminals.

Each detective makes to the assistant superintendent, every morning at eight o'clock, a report showing where he has been, and what duty he has been performing during the last preceding twenty-four hours. They are assigned to post or other duty daily, by the assistant superintendent of police, or in his absence, by some one designated by the superintendent of police. They make their reports at least once in every two hours while on duty. A detail of one or more of the detective force is made for night duty at police headquarters, and after the closing of the offices of the superintendent and assistant superintendent of police, has charge of all business connected with police headquarters.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

THE PATROLMEN.

Among the many duties of the patrolmen, are the following: As the prevention of crime is the most important object in view, the patrolman's exertions must be constantly used to accomplish that end; he must examine and make himself perfectly acquainted with every part of his post, and vigilantly watch every description of persons passing his way, and he must, to the utmost of his power, prevent the commission of assaults, breaches of the peace, and all other crimes about to be committed. He must, by his vigilance, render it extremely difficult for any one to commit crime on his post, and he must at all times be able to furnish particular information respecting the state of his post.

Patrolmen are not allowed to walk together, or talk with each other, when they meet on the confines of their posts, unless to communicate information appertaining to their police duties; and they must not engage in conversation with any person on any part of their post, except in regard to matters concerning the immediate discharge of their duties. They must frequently, during the tour of patrol duty, in the night-time, carefully examine all doors and low windows of dwelling-houses and stores, to see that they are properly secured; also areas and area gates of the several houses on their posts.

Patrolmen must see that public houses and drinking places ars properly conducted, and report those being disorderly. They must report all suspicious persons or places. Anything in the streets, likely to produce danger or public inconvenience, must be reported by the patrolmen, also all knowledge procurable of any injuries for which the city may be liable for damages.

When any person charges another with the commission of a crime, and insists that the person charged shall be taken into custody, the policemen must require the accuser, if unknown to them, to accompany them as a witness along with the accused, to a police court or a police station-house, as the case may be. They must report at the expiration of each tour of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ROBERT OEHMIG.

CITY TREASURER.

(See Page 413.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

night duty to the commanding officer all gas and electric light lamps that may not be lit at the proper time, cleaned, or in any way out of order.

Patrolmen on post duty must communicate from each patrol signal-box on their post with the station-house at least once during each tour of duty, except when on early morning duty. Patrolmen must not use a baton, except on rare occasions.

When an alarm of fire is given, it shall be the duty of the patrolman on duty on the post to immediately proceed to the fire-alarm box and remain there until it is closed and locked by a member of the fire department.

THE POLICE MATRONS.

The police matrons have access to all female prisoners, excepting those otherwise ordered by the commanding officers in charge of station-houses. They may suggest to the commanding officer in charge, the confinement of female prisoners, such as are first offenders, and those whom they may believe to be worthy of separation, in separate cells or dormitories, and upon direction or permission of such officer, so confine such prisoners. They may at all times offer any suggestions to the officers in command, that in their judgment they may deem proper and wise. They may appear before the justice to the police, with a prisoner or prisoners, and recommend such action in their case as they may deem fit and just; but in all cases the officer or officers making the arrest are heard in answer to such statements. They keep a record of the cases they make report of to the justice to the police, giving the name of the prisoner, age, the offense for which arrested, cause for asking clemency from the court, and the action of the justice in the matter, and make a report to the superintendent of police weekly. They are prohibited from carrying messages, or doing any business for any prisoner, other than is necessary for their temporal welfare, without the special permission of the captain or commanding officer, in each and every case; nor shall they converse with prisoners who are detained upon the charge of felony, or for the purpose of assisting officers in the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

discovery of crime, only so far as is necessary for their personal comfort and necessities, without the special consent of the captain or commanding officer.

So far as the general workings are concerned, such is the

ROUTINE OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOSEPH E. GAVIN,

CITY COMPTROLLER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXI.

SOME PROMINENT CITY AND COUNTY OFFICIALS—ROBERT OEHMIG, CITY TREASURER—JOSEPH E. GAVIN, CITY COMPTROLLER—E. H. HUTCHINSON, FIRE COMMISSIONER—JAMES MOONEY OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS—JOHN B. SACKETT, COUNTY TREASURER—SHERIFF BECK—CHARLES N. BRAYTON, COUNTY CLERK—JAMES B. ZIMMERMAN, SUPERVISOR—GEORGE MILLER, SUPERVISOR—WILLIAM J. HILLERY, SEALER OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

THE old saying, that life is a battle to every individual man, is well exemplified in the career of Robert Oehmig, who from a modest beginning in life, with everything to accomplish for himself, has, while yet a young man, been twice elected to the important office of city treasurer. He was born in Saxony, Germany, May 2, 1852. In 1854 he came with his parents to Buffalo, the fame of which had long before reached the Saxony village where the Oehmig family had long made their home. They have been residents of Buffalo ever since. There were two children, Charles and Robert, who both grew up to honorable manhood. The latter received an excellent early education. At the age of sixteen years he left school and followed a sea-faring life on Lake Erie for several years.

In 1873 he accepted a position on the Buffalo police force, being assigned to patrol duty in the fourth precinct under veteran Captain Traenkle, and Captain Smith, his successor. He was not, however, to remain long in the precarious position of a policeman, and after a year's faithful service he left the force to return to his old love, the sea-faring life. For the two years following it claimed his time, but at the end of that period he left it for good and started a restaurant on Ohio street, where he succeeded far beyond his brightest anticipations. He was laying the foundation for that acquaintance and general popularity which were later to elect him treasurer of Buffalo. That

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

occasion arose many years later, and after he had served a term in the custom-house with credit and ability under Collector Morgan. He was nominated for city treasurer in 1889, and was elected by a majority of two hundred and six votes. He was re-nominated three years later, and so able had been his service, that he was re-elected, and this time with a majority of one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine, a remarkable record for a republican in a concededly "democratic year."

If ever any man was elected on non-partizan lines, it was Robert Oehmig. The city will lose an excellent official when he goes out of office, but he will have left an indelible impress on the service in the improvements introduced and the high efficiency attained under his administration.

Mr. Oehmig is a Mason, in high standing, a member of Modestia Lodge, a member of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W. and the Knights of Pythias. He is a type of the self-made man.

There are men whose personal qualities give them an enviable distinction, whether ever placed in public office or not; kindliness, business capacity and energy. City Comptroller Joseph E. Gavin is one of these men. He was born in Buffalo in 1855, and has resided here most of his life since. He received his education in public school No. 4, St. Joseph's College, Buffalo, and St. Michael's College, Toronto, where he graduated with high honors. He engaged in the coal and wood business with his father; and upon his father's death he succeeded to the business.

During the first administration of Mayor Cleveland, Mr. Gavin served the United States in the custom-house in Buffalo, delegating his private business to the charge of subordinates. His record as a customs inspector was creditable to himself and profitable to the service.

In 1891 Mr. Gavin was persuaded to accept the Democratic nomination for the comptrollership, and was elected by a majority vote of nearly four thousand. The judiciary affairs of the city under Mr. Gavin have been admirably conducted.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

E. H. HUTCHINSON,

CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD OF FIRE COMMISSIONERS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

During his administration the old cumbersome system of paying off city employes and contractors has been done away with and the present efficient plan devised and adopted. It is the boast of the department that it can pay off five people now while two were being paid under the old way of doing matters.

The annual report of the comptroller for 1891 tells its own story of the achievements of the department in figures that cannot mislead. This report, which covers the period down to June 1, 1892, states that the balance in the local fund is the smallest of years, which proves that as fast as possible outstanding six per cent. warrants have been called in at a great saving to the tax-payer. The comptroller's office was under the new charter for the first time during the Gavin *regime*, and it has proven to be all that was expected, a result to be credited as much to executive intelligence as to legislative enactment.

Mr. Gavin is a state trustee of the Catholic Benevolent Legion, a member of the Royal Arcanum, worthy ruler of the F. M. C., a member of the Benevolent Order of Elks, of the Buffalo Press Club, and of several other prominent societies.

Buffalo is full of progressive men, and among those of the younger generation none are more notably conspicious than Fire Commissioner Edward Howard Hutchinson. He was born in Buffalo, March 7, 1852. He was educated in the public schools, and at the age of eighteen started out in business as a member of the firm of L. W. Drake & Co., pork packers at East Buffalo. He continued in this business for five years, when the partnership of the firm was dissolved. Mr. Hutchinson then established an advertising agency, which gradually developed into a printing establishment of considerable magnitude, to which he long devoted his time, personal attention and supervision, and which is now known as E. H. Hutchinson & Co.

Mr. Hutchinson, with a natural pride in his native city, has done much for it in the way of adding to its business and architectural advantages, in erecting a number of handsome buildings in the business portion of the city and in the improvement

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of property on the outskirts. In 1887, he built the Hutchinson block at 869–875 Main street; in 1889, he erected the handsome five-story building at 71–73 West Eagle street, which is devoted alone to offices and the extensive printing business of E. H. Hutchinson & Co. "The Strathmore," 893–899 Main street, was built in 1890, devoted to stores and flats, and is one of the ornaments of upper Main street.

In politics Mr. Hutchinson is a democrat. He was the first democratic alderman to represent the tenth ward in the common council. He ran nearly one thousand votes ahead of his ticket, which fact fully demonstrates the esteem with which he is held in his own ward. His term of service to the public was marked by a zealous and active interest in the affairs of the city and the constituency which he represented. The ability, which so marks the carrying on of his private interests, manifested itself in his devotion to public duty, which was guarded by the strictest principle of integrity, and he retired from service carrying with him the esteem and respect of all.

Mr. Hutchinson is connected with a large number of societies. He is a Mason, a member of Ancient Landmarks Lodge, Adytum Chapter, Keystone Council, a Noble of the Mystic Shrine and Hugh DePayen Commandery; also of Orient Lodge A. O. U. W. He is a life member of the Buffalo Library, the Buffalo Historical Society and the Buffalo Orphan Asylum. Besides this he is a director of the Marine Bank and a stockholder in the Bank of Buffalo. He is an active worker, and though his interests are numerous and varied, the systematic method which marks all his work is brought to bear on them so that each receives its due share of attention.

He was appointed to the responsible office of fire commissioner by Mayor Bishop February 24, 1891, for the term of six years, to succeed Hon. Nelson K. Hopkins, whose term of office expired June 7 of that year. Shortly after taking his seat on the board, he was elected its chairman, a position he has occupied with marked usefulness ever since. Another characteristic of Mr. Hutchinson's official career has been a keen recognition of the wisdom of supplying new fire-houses

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JAMES MOONEY.

COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC WORKS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in all localities of the city where they are needed. Economy has been a feature of his administration, but he has deemed that economy a poor one which will refuse needed improvements in the growing and well populated outlying districts. Mr. Hutchinson has still a number of years to serve as commissioner, and this is an excellent guarantee to the people that the present high standard of efficiency will be maintained, and upon this fact the people are to be congratulated.

James Mooney, one of the commissioners of the first board of public works, under the new charter, who was wisely appointed to office by Mayor Bishop in 1891, has long been a conspicuous person in public and private life in Buffalo. He has been associated with many of the largest real estate transactions of the last quarter of a century in this section of the country. Success has attended Mr. Mooney in nearly every enterprise he has undertaken, and his operations have made him a man of wealth at a comparatively early age. He came to America with his parents from Ireland when a lad. He has been a resident here for forty-two years, and was early recognized as a citizen of energy and rare ability. Beginning the study of law with the late Charles D. Norton, he soon tired of that profession and turned his attention to real estate, an unpromising field in those days, but his sagacity made it a remunerative means of money-making, and the green fields surrounding Buffalo were destined to grow green-backs for the shrewd young operator, who had faith enough in the future of the Queen City to bank upon it and put money into lands.

A brief term of service in the office of the city tax receiver was an excellent training-school for a future real estate operator, and Mr. Mooney learned his lesson easily. The result was a wealth, which has been well employed, and the use of which has helped along many a worthy cause, and several great ones, among others, that of Irish liberty. Leisure springs from wealth, and James Mooney's gave him the time to interest himself in themes above the sordid ones connected with mere money-getting. He has for years been half owner of the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Arcade block on Main street, at the corner of Clinton and running to Washington street. Besides this his possessions are scattered far and wide through Erie county.

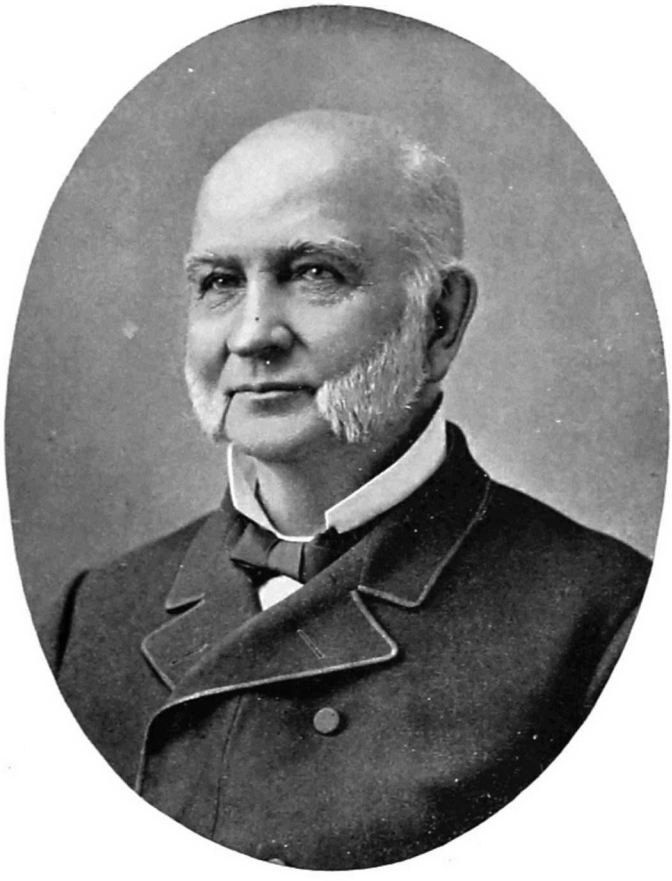
Mr. Mooney has all his life been an enthusiast on the subject of Home Rule for Ireland, and has done as much as any man in America to bring it about. He was one of the leading spirits in the Irish Land League of America, and was its president from 1881 until its amalgamation with the Irish National League a few years later. Previous to this time he was head of the Buffalo branch of the league.

Mr. Mooney is an orator of rare power, persuasiveness and invective. He was president of the Real Estate and Broker's Board for many times; has belonged to the Merchants' Exchange since its organization, and was its vice-president in 1890. He has been for years one of Buffalo's most useful park commissioners; and one of the commissioners of the State Park Reservation at Niagara Falls, and has served the state, county and city in many ways without compensation, and for public spirit alone.

The important position of commissioner of public works is, perhaps, the only paid public position Mr. Mooney has ever occupied, and his services have already demonstrated themselves to be of such a character as to be of great value to the city of Buffalo.

John B. Sackett, treasurer of Erie county, was born at Verona, Oneida county, N. Y. While comparatively a young man he came to Buffalo in 1852. Mr. Sackett had been a teacher and a superintendent of schools at Trenton, Oneida county, and continued that avocation as principal of the school at Black Rock, later known as school No. 18. By the incorporation of Black Rock with Buffalo, Mr. Sackett became a teacher in the public schools of Buffalo, and in 1854 was transferred to school No. 4, where he taught for nine years. He was then elected superintendent of schools, and at the expiration of his term, two years later, became again superintendent of school No. 4.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JOHN B. SACKETT,

COUNTY TREASURER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Sackett was elected alderman from the second ward in 1878, and that year was president of the common council. In 1879, he was chairman of the committee on schools. He has always been a zealous democrat and an earnest supporter and personal friend of Grover Cleveland. He was one of the first who induced Mr. Cleveland to accept the nomination for mayor of Buffalo. He assisted in the organization of the Buffalo Democratic Club, and was for a time its president.

For many years Mr. Sackett has been very prominent in the affairs of the Masonic fraternity, and the esteem entertained for him by his brethren has on several occasions been made manifest by the high honors conferred on him. He has occupied the exalted positions of deputy grand master for this district of the state, assistant grand lecturer, worshipful master of the Ancient Landmarks Lodge and thrice illustrious master of the Grand Council of the State of New York. At the present time he is a member of the Queen City Lodge, Keystone Chapter and Council, Hugh de Payen Commandery. He is president of the Masonic Life Association of Western New York, which office he has filled for the last four years.

On the sixth of March, 1887, President Cleveland, at the request of a large majority of the citizens of Buffalo, appointed Mr. Sackett postmaster of Buffalo, which office he held until July 1, 1890. The press, both democratic and republican, endorsed his appointment in the highest terms. In the democratic convention of 1890, he was nominated for county treasurer by acclamation, and was elected.

Sheriff August Beck is a self-made man. He came to America, a lad of but fifteen years old, over forty years ago and unaided has reached commercial prominence and political position. He was born in North Germany in 1844, and came to Buffalo on November 20, 1859. He started to work at once in the establishment of Peter Burkhardt & Co. Young Beck was an apt pupil, and brought to the business the same steadfast and painstaking qualities which afterward made him successful in the enterprises he adopted as his own. In that

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

employ young Beck spent ten months. He then worked for Jacob Dold, at the old Elk street market, and stayed with him eight months, and subsequently worked with Jacob Roesch, George Hoffer and Frank Lang, and thence went into the employ of F. Hasselbeck. Mr. Beck set out in life to learn his trade, and hence it was that he made so many changes in his employers, that he might learn the business methods of each; and he did. There was only one period in all these years that he was not actively engaged at his trade; about six months he assisted his uncle, Andrew Grass, whose grocery store was at the corner of Hickory and William streets, and where illness necessitated the presence of a man in his place who could be trusted. When the old man recovered his young nephew went back to his trade and kept at it till he had mastered it and was enabled by his frugality to establish a business of his own in 1865 at Titusville, Pa., where the oil fever was then at a white heat. He did well, but the failure of a bank reduced him to comparative poverty. But between February and June he won back an independence and was his own man once more. He came back to Buffalo July 4, 1867, and leased his present store at Genesee and Elm streets.

In 1878, the fourth ward elected Mr. Beck alderman by a majority of thirty-eight. In 1880 and '82, Mr. Beck was re-elected. In 1884, he was made a candidate for county treasurer, and was defeated. In 1887, and again in 1889, he was renominated and re-elected alderman. In 1891, he was elected sheriff of Erie county.

His services as sheriff have been of marked benefit to his county. His administration has been characterized by prudent carefulness. He has had few law suits in his official capacity, and has shown sound judgment on many trying occasions, as was seen during the late strike when Sheriff Beck did excellent work.

The towns sent a good man to the city when Charles N. Brayton, county clerk, was elected to the board of supervisors, for Mr. Brayton has proved an excellent public official. He

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

AUGUST BECK,

SHERIFF OF ERIE COUNTY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

was born in Poland, Herkimer county, N. Y., September 11, 1847, and received his early education in the district schools at that place. His parents removed to Wales, Erie county, in 1851, and the family, including Charles N. Brayton, have made their homes there ever since. They were farmers, and they reared their children to the farmer's life. But so narrow a career was inadequate to the ambition of one of the sons, and ambition and circumstances were to lead him to a high place in the government of his county. Mr. Brayton completed his education in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, of Buffalo. He was first elected supervisor from Wales in 1872, serving four years and until 1876, when his last term expired. He remained "out of politics" until 1885, when he was re-elected supervisor, and has been in continuous public service in one capacity or another ever since. He served as supervisor until January 1, 1892. He was the second democratic supervisor ever elected in the town of Wales, and faithful service guaranteed him the continuance of the favors of his constituents ever since. During almost all his time on the board he was a member of the most important committees, and was for three terms chairman of the board. He was elected a member of the purchasing and auditing committee with Leonard Hauenstein in 1889 and served one year, afterwards resuming his old place on the board of county legislators. As one of the purchasing and auditing committee, he was instrumental in saving much money to the tax-payers and was useful to them by his intelligent survey of public affairs in many other ways besides. One of his important deeds while on the board was the devising of the present system of advertising for sale the bonds and other county securities instead of selling them at par as had theretofore been the custom, a practice by which thousands of dollars had been sold by the county to the profit of private individuals every year. Mr. Brayton made the motion on the board to have all bonds advertised for sale, and encountered much unexpected opposition; the motion was tabled in the morning, but carried through Mr. Brayton's efforts the afternoon of the same day. Since then one hun-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

dred and twenty-five thousand dollars worth of city and county hall bonds have been sold at between ten and twelve thousand dollars above par, a clear profit to the tax-payers. It was an achievement of which any official could be proud.

In 1891, Mr. Brayton accepted the democratic nomination for county clerk, and was elected. His record as county clerk speaks for itself. He has made a clean, careful, honest and painstaking official, and given satisfaction to all concerned. A democrat in politics, Mr. Brayton has been fair to all and above political trickery. He is an honor to his party and a faithful servant of the public.

Among the conspicuous figures in the present Erie county board of supervisors is James B. Zimmerman. He was born in Tonawanda, Erie county, November 3, 1847, and was educated in the common school of the village, and completed his course with a year's study in the semi-academic union school at Lockport. He has lived all his life in Tonawanda, on the farm he was born on; and the old homestead is still in use, a sturdy and substantial mansion in excellent repair, which has stood there over sixty-five years. The farmstead came to the present Zimmerman family by purchase of James B. Zimmerman's father, who bought it from his father shortly after his removal to Erie county, after the war of 1812.

The Zimmermans are typically an Erie county family. James B. has been in his career, farmer, stock-raiser and legislator, and in the latter occupation particularly has done good service for the county, for the town, and for the city of Buffalo in the capacity of a member of the county purchasing and auditing committee.

His first vote was cast in 1868, for democratic presidential electors in the campaign of Horatio Seymour. This first vote was for a democratic ticket, and it is safe to say his last vote will be cast on the same side, for the Zimmermans are not fickle-minded people, but generally stand to the same cause with a true allegiance. Democracy has always been a fam-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHARLES N. BRAYTON,

COUNTY CLERK.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ily trait, and it is well exemplified in the sturdy Tonawanda supervisor, now serving his fifth year in the board.

His first appearance in politics was in 1881, when he ran for highway commissioner of Tonawanda, and was elected by a big majority. He held this office five successive terms. His service in this capacity was brought to a close by putting him on the county ticket for the supervisorship in 1888, when he obtained a majority of forty-four votes. The next time, so faithful had been his service, the majority swelled to one hundred and eighty; the next time it was increased to over three hundred; the fourth time it gained a "century" and ran over four hundred; and the fifth time it was but a baker's dozen under five hundred. This is a record which any man might be proud of; and of which any man's family might well be proud.

All these years in the board were distinguished by able public service. He has from the first been a member of the committee on laws and legislation, and has served with ability in the committees on finance, public buildings, and in fact, on all the leading committees in the gift of the board. His first term on the purchasing and auditing committee, commonly called the "P. & A. committee" was full of good service to city and county alike.

He is a believer in Erie county real estate with good reason. His grandfather bought a farm in Tonawanda in 1815, although then a resident of Montgomery county. He kept the farm and his son, Levi Zimmerman, who married Elizabeth Gray, of Montgomery county, moved there when but twenty years of age. He bought it finally for twelve hundred dollars; it contained one hundred and forty acres. It sold recently for eight hundred dollars an acre, and when it is surrendered to the purchaser it will pass out of the Zimmerman family, after having been in its possession nearly a century. James B. Zimmerman is now building himself a house in Kenmore, close to the city limits, but within the borders of Tonawanda township.

To Mr. Zimmerman's energies is due the present judicious

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

laying out of the Niagara boulevard, which might have otherwise taken a circuituous and less practical route. He was also instrumental in furthering the building of the North Main street and Kenmore electric railways to the Lumber City, which, it is certain, will be great developing factors in its growth. For the past five years he has been connected in a permanent capacity with the Erie and Niagara County Farmers Insurance Association, one of the largest companies in the state of New York, and he is now its president. In 1870, he married Miss Frances E. Ames, of Yates, Orleans county, and has a family of two sons and one daughter.

Mr. George Miller was born in Buffalo, on Genesee street, in the old fourth ward, on March 14, 1858, but has been since a resident of the seventh, now fifteenth ward, and still lives in the same house in which he moved in 1864. He was educated in the common schools, and in the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College, from which he graduated at sixteen years of age. He at once went into the tinsmith trade with Peter Morgenstern, whose shop was on Genesee street. He remained there two years and six months, and thoroughly mastered the practical details of the trade. Subsequently he devoted his energies to the building of the business at historic Harmonia Hall, wherein were nominated many of the men who have held public office in Buffalo for the last quarter of a century. Thus closely affiliated with an institution where politics reigned supreme, Mr. Miller became more or less of a politician while still a lad; he was a close watcher of political methods and he gained a wide acquaintance with men of note. He was soon recognized as a man of ability, and one to be trusted. His father, sturdy John Miller, ran Harmonia Hall and the business identified with it until 1883, when his son George bought out the business. Since then the old prosperity of the business has more than been continued, and Harmonia Hall has become more than ever a republican headquarters.

George Miller has modestly remained in the background, helping others and thinking little of his own advancement.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JAMES B. ZIMMERMAN,

COUNTY SUPERVISOR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

But his neighbors and his party were not unmindful of his merits. In 1888, a committee of the republican party called upon Mr. Miller and insisted that he should accept a nomination to represent the seventh ward, third district, in the board of supervisors. Mr. Miller consented. The election followed, and he received a majority of nine hundred and fifty-six, a good result in a close year in this city. In the year 1890, Mr. Miller was again nominated and again elected.

From the very first month of his connection with the board of supervisors Mr. Miller proved his usefulness to his constituents and has made a notable record. No man from the old seventh ward ever approached George Miller to suggest views as to his position on public questions but was awarded courteous hearing and careful consideration, and no erroneous tax in his ward was ever called to his attention but that he saw it rectified. Mr. Miller has been prominent on floor and in committees, the highest among them being those on "board and clerk," "printing," "miscellaneous," and that on the "United States depository fund," in all of which he is conceded to have saved money to the county. In 1891, he became the republican representative on the purchasing and auditing committee, where he served one year, doing excellent work in the direction of public economy.

Mr. Miller was married in 1877 to Miss Annie Margaret Braunlein, sister of Hon. Louis Braunlein, judge of the municipal court. He has three children, and his family and friends have reason to be proud of their representative on the board of supervisors.

The young men of a political party are its very bone and sinew, and good partisans, like all other earnest men, are likely to be useful and conspicuous in the communities in which they reside. Such a man is Supervisor George Miller, a leading republican politician who has rendered good service to the city on the board of supervisors. Bright, energetic and progressive, Mr. Miller has long been one of the leaders of the republican politics of the seventh ward.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

William J. Hillery, the sealer of weights and measures, was born in Dunkirk, N. Y., August 11, 1859. He was educated in the common schools. He came to Buffalo in 1872, and worked as joint car inspector for the Western New York & Pennsylvania and Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroads. He was deputy collector of internal revenue under the Cleveland administration. In 1889, he was elected alderman from the old thirteenth ward, and his official career was entirely satisfactory to his constituents. Under the new charter, in redistricting the city, the thirteenth ward became the fifth, with one alderman to represent it in place of two. As Alderman Summers held over in office from that ward, Mr. Hillery was not eligible for re-election at the expiration of his two years of service. He was appointed sealer of weights and measures by the board of police commissioners April 5, 1892. Previous to that time there had been three sealers of weights and measures appointed by the common council, and they retained all the fees collected. The position is now a salaried one and the fees go into the city treasury. Mr. Hillery, in his new office, has done the creditable work that was expected of him.

In their official careers, the gentlemen who form the subject of this chapter have all done work that is eminently satisfactory for

THE PUBLIC WELFARE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE MILLER.

COUNTY SUPERVISOR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM J. HILLERY.

SEALER OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXII.

WHAT CONSTITUTES A CITY—TYPICAL MEN WHO HAVE DONE MUCH TO SHAPE THE DESTINY OF BUFFALO—GEORGE HOWARD —GEORGE W. TIFFT—GERHARD LANG—GIBSON T. WILLIAMS—DEAN RICHMOND—ORRIN P. RAMSDELL—DAVID E. BROWN—JOHN BROEZEL—WILLIAM HENRICH.

It is now the purpose of this work to depart from the strictly official lines followed in the previous chapters and to deal with the city of Buffalo as a whole. What constitutes a city in the truest sense? Not the miles of streets and buildings, parks and pleasure-ways; not the official corporation, but the body of citizens dwelling in community. Properly speaking the inhabitants are the city. All else is but the shell or outward husk. Hence to write the life of a city is an impossibility. But as naturalists can depict and make understood an entire species of being by describing a single member of the species, so the historian can represent a city by selecting types of citizenship. In this and in succeeding chapters will now be traced the lives of typical citizens, and if the task be measurably well done the reader will begin to get some idea of what Buffalo has been and is.

Buffalo is an American town, and the lives of its founders and their successors will illustrate American manners and customs. These men of the west will not be found notable for what they sprung from, but for what they have done and are doing. In many cases the most splendid results have had the most humble beginning; and surely self-effort is a more glorious gilding to the crown of success than is the most illustrious ancestry. All Americans are proud to come of good stock, but on the whole they prefer to found a family name rather than to inherit one; and the sons of our successful men are

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

not content to rest upon their fathers' doings, but aim at individual careers. The sweetest of all our native poets has sung:

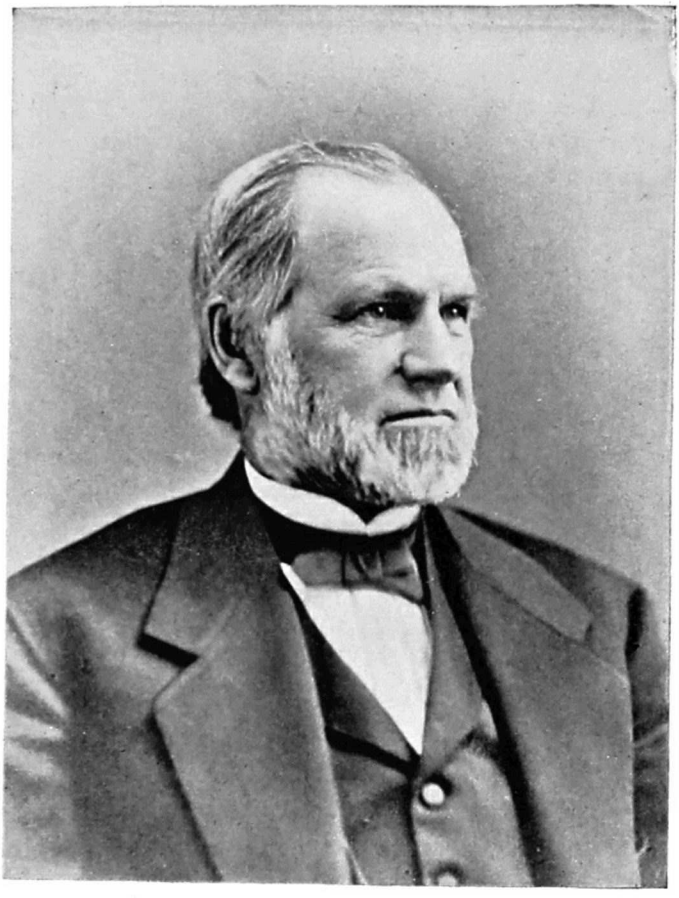
"Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime."

No truer words were ever penned. In the record of notable lives will be found not only pictures of the past and present, but hope and inspiration for the future.

No city in the United States is more famous for its beautiful residences than Buffalo, which is truly a city of homes, many of them palatial in their splendor, surrounded with gardens which make many portions of the city like one great park. In these chapters will appear engravings of some of the residences, which will show what their owners have done to do their share in beautifying the city in which they and their families dwell.

Among the men whose lives illustrate the wonderful results of individual, unaided effort, was the late George Howard. He was born in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., June 26, 1810. He came from a family of sturdy old Puritan stock. His father was a tanner by trade and also a farmer. His grandfather was a Baptist minister, the son of an Englishman who came to New England early in the eighteenth century. George Howard's life was like that of many other boys, but with more work than play. He attended the public schools during the winter, worked on his father's farm during the summer, and for any extra time employment was found for him in his father's tannery. His character was shaped by the severe and constant discipline of hard work. He left school at the age of thirteen. When he was eighteen years old his father met with severe business reverses, which resulted in both the loss of his tannery and his farm. Under these distressing circumstances it was necessary to look elsewhere for a home, and his father found an opportunity to trade a horse for an "article" calling for one hundred and fifteen acres of land in the forest, on the tract of the Holland Land Company, in Chautauqua county, N. Y. So George Howard, with his father and brother, came

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GEORGE HOWARD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE R. HOWARD,

249 Summer Street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

to Western New York. Now began for them the hard, rude, but healthful life of the pioneer. The present dwellers in Western New York can scarcely conceive it as a forest primeval, but such it was in the early part of the century. The broad, smiling farm lands of to-day bear eloquent testimony to the prowess of our early settlers. In a few years the Howards had cleared about one hundred acres of the farm and had it under cultivation.

On account of ill health, George Howard determined to make a change, and came to Buffalo in 1837, to go as a sailor on the lake. Imagination and love of adventure, no doubt, tempted him to form this resolution. While waiting for navigation to open, he first worked with ex-Mayor Ebenezer Johnson at fifty cents a day, and repaid the loan of four dollars with which he paid his fare from Chautauqua to Buffalo. He shipped before the mast at twelve dollars a month, but soon grew disenchanted with the work, and returned home. A year later, he went to work in the tannery of Aaron Rumsey, in Westfield, and a little later came again to Buffalo, and became foreman in Mr. Rumsey's tannery in Buffalo at a salary of two hundred and eighty dollars a year and board. The third year his salary was increased, and he continued to save the greater part of the money that he earned. After his employer failed, Mr. Howard formed a partnership with Aaron Rumsey, the firm being known as Rumsey & Howard. About four years later, Aaron Rumsey was succeeded in the business by Fayette Rumsey. In 1844, Mr. Howard formed a partnership with Myron P. Bush. They built a tannery on Chicago street, and from a comparatively small beginning built up a business of a million to a million and a quarter dollars a year. For thirty-five years the firm of Bush & Howard was one of the most substantial in the state.

Mr. Howard was originally a Jacksonian democrat, but became an ardent supporter of the whig party upon its formation, and then of the republican party. He never sought nor would accept political honors. He was prominent in charitable and benevolent work, serving as a trustee of the Buffalo hospi-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

tal, and was chairman of its board for many years. He was one of the trustees of the State Insane Asylum, the Forest Lawn Association and the Westminster Church Society. He was a member of the Young Men's Association, Buffalo Historical Society, Fine Arts Academy and Society of Natural Sciences. He died August 30, 1886.

The influence of his broad and active life will be long felt in the city of his adoption. A career like that of George Howard shows how much can be accomplished by upright, wholesome methods in an age when too many fortunes are acquired by questionable means. The name of George Howard will always stand as a synonym for probity and sterling worth.

Mr. Howard was married three times, the third time to Miss Amelia Flagler, of Lockport, New York. Of this marriage four children were born, two sons and two daughters. Mrs. Howard and the two sons, Frank K. and George R., survive him. The residence of Mr. George R. Howard at 249 Summer street, is one of the most elegant in Buffalo.

For over a century the farms of America have been sending forth their young men to civilize a continent, to found cities and to ennoble mankind. A notable farmer's boy was George Washington Tifft, whose name will ever be held in honor in the city of his adoption. He was born January 31, 1805, in Nassau, Rensselaer county, N. Y. The Tifft family is of French descent. As a boy George received but little schooling, and up to the age of eighteen his life was chiefly spent in labor on the family farm. About two months of each year were all he could devote to education. This was partly attributable to the death of his father, which occurred when George was but eight years old.

In 1823, Mr. Tifft began to strike out for himself, and followed various pursuits with moderate success for some years. In 1826, he bought an unimproved farm in Murray, Orleans county, with which he did nothing for some years.

In 1830, he removed to this farm, which he cultivated for about two years, when he began to operate in the grain and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE W. TIFFT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

milling business, leaving farm work henceforth to hired help. In 1841, Mr. Tifft went to Michigan City, Ind., still remaining in the grain business, and he there formed certain business connections with Buffalo shippers which led to his settlement in this city in 1842, in which year he formed a partnership with the late Dean Richmond to carry on a milling business. From this point may be said to start his real life career. From 1842 to 1857 his operations extended enormously. The house of George W. Tifft & Co. was founded in 1843, as an agency of the steamboat line known as the Troy and Michigan Six-day Line, so called because the boats did not run on Sundays. In 1854, he was prominent among the organizers of the International Bank of Buffalo, of which he was the first president. In many other directions his business interests had extended, when the great panic of 1857 swept over the financial world. Mr. Tifft was a heavy endorser for the Buffalo Steam Engine Company, and in the panic he was forced to suspend payment. In this, the first disaster of his commercial life, he was not found wanting. His creditors gave him an extension of four years, and he took hold of the concern for which he had endorsed. In two years, one-half of the time allowed, he had paid every cent of indebtedness. Mr. Tifft had also made heavy advances upon coal lands in Mercer county, Pa., and the property also came into his hands, as had that of the Steam Engine Company. In utilizing it he built blast furnaces, and conceived the idea of melting Lake Superior ore with mineral coal. His neglect to cover this discovery with a patent no doubt deprived him of great profits.

In 1858, Mr. Tifft became president of the Buffalo, New York & Erie Railroad, a corporation still in existence and now leased by the New York, Lake Erie & Western. About this time Mr. Tifft turned his attention to the improvement of real estate, and he became one of the most extensive builders in the city. Among the notable structures put up by him are the Tifft House and the Tifft Elevator.

For the last twenty years of his life his attention was chiefly given to the management of the Buffalo Engine Works, a

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

private stock company managed by the firm of George W. Tifft, Sons & Co.

Mr. Tifft died June 24, 1882, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, after fully sixty years of active business life, during which he ever maintained an unimpaired credit. His obligation was always held sacred and he never shirked a just debt. His private life was quietly happy. In 1827, he married Miss Lucy Enos, who bore him seven children of whom two married daughters are living. Mrs. Tifft died in 1871.

Mr. Tifft gave freely for purposes of charity, and no worthy applicant ever appealed to him in vain. His memory will long survive in Buffalo.

There is a prompt and unanswerable reply to American discontent in the lives of self-made men in this country, and of these replies the best may be framed upon the lives of such men as Gerhard Lang, who, brick by brick, unaided but by the result of their own shrewdness, built the edifice of their own fortunes. Gerhard Lang's success attained splendid proportions, and his wealth was not useless to his fellow men. It became an active labor employer in the city, wherein it was acquired, and a ready aid to worthy objects. Mr. Lang started poor and obscure; he ended rich and prominent.

"Kind hearts are more than coronets,
And simple faith than Norman blood."

Gerhard Lang's were both these. For his charities, he is blessed by hundreds of the poor. To his benefactions, the St. Louis Church, on Main street, bears eloquent testimony; under the ministration of its priests his nuptuals were celebrated and his children were baptized, and attended by the ministrations of its priests, he died. His funeral was attended by hundreds of the highest and the lowest of the land.

True, an advantageous marriage contributed to the success of this man; but without the pure gold of true worth, the German butcher's son and apprentice would never have been accepted as a son-in-law by the wealthy brewer's widow, Mrs. Philip Born, or as a suitor by her daughter.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GERHARD LANG.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

No man blessed God when Gerhard Lang's eyes closed on the stars of earth, and tears came to many, almost strangers' eyes, when the news went abroad that the kindly smile would be missed forevermore, and that the ever open hand had been closed eternally. Death struck as a foe to the city when it balanced Gerhard Lang's account. Buffalo needed no funerals of such men as Gerhard Lang to release ill-hoarded wealth and give her impetus. Blessed, it has been said, is the country which has no history, and blessed likewise the men of whom the same may be said; for history pre-supposes salient events and such events imply bitter struggles with their attendant results of success or failure.

Gerhard Lang's life was sensibly led, a worthy, honest, faithful career, with lights and shadows like a rainy day, which symbolizes most all human lives, but with few shadows cast by his own mistakes and sins. It is an easy, uneventful history to write from a private view, although it was full of usefulness. It might have been full of political distinction too, had its author been less modest; but he refused many proffers of high place and went his way a private citizen, until within a short year of his death, when he became state committeeman of the democratic party from this district. Twice he had been alderman of the sixth ward, and had served his constituents as was expected from such a man.

He might have run for mayor more than once, and counted confidently on election; he might have aspired to congressional or gubernatorial honors, but Gerhard Lang would have none of these. He preferred to serve, a distinguished private in the ranks of the democracy, and this he did nearly until the end.

He was for many years trustee of the Western Savings Bank, and left a strongly accentuated impression of rigid business methods tempered with judicious forbearance.

Gerhard Lang was born in Germany, November 24, 1834, and came to Buffalo in 1848. His father, Jacob Lang, was a butcher by trade, and immediately upon his arrival in Buffalo became engaged in that business here. Mr. Lang, then a boy of fourteen, worked in his father's shop, learning business prin-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ciples and the general ways of the new world, besides picking up his first knowledge of the English language.

Mr. Lang worked in his father's shop until 1860, when he was married to Miss Born, daughter of the late Philip Born, whose widow owned and operated the brewery at the corner of East Genesee and Jefferson streets, at that time one of the largest breweries in the city. Mr. Lang entered into a partnership with Mrs. Born and conducted the brewery as before. The business was increased and the establishment enlarged when Mr. Lang began looking to the building of a new brewery at the corner of Jefferson and Best streets. Mr. Lang visited the principal breweries of America for data and plans and built upon that site what is to-day one of the handsomest institutions of its kind in America. In 1874, his partnership with Mrs. Born was dissolved, and he turned his entire attention to his own immense interests.

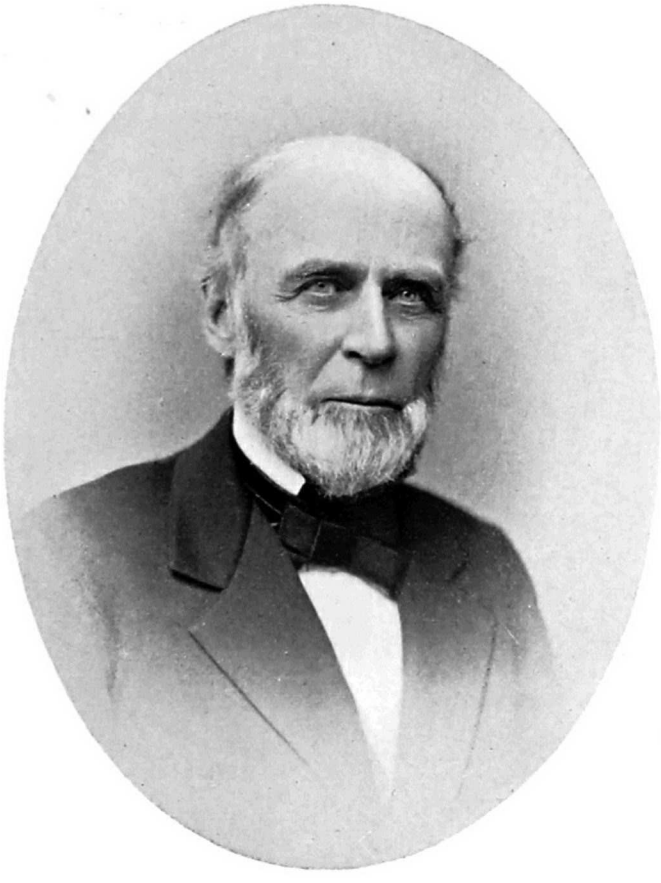
Mrs. Lang died February 21, 1883, leaving her husband and seven children, Mrs. Anna Miller, Catherine, Emma, Bertha, Jacob, Mary and Ludwina.

Mr. Lang married in 1890 Miss Augusta Gerhard. Some years ago, Mr. Lang, who was then living on Genesee street, at the corner of Jefferson, in the old homestead, purchased the Brayley mansion at Main and Tupper, magnificent in its appointments, and there he lived in simple comfort till his death July 14, 1892. At his funeral in the St. Louis Church, attended by some three thousand people, who crowded the church and the street without, Bishop Ryan said, in his beautiful but simple peroration:

"His genial countenance, which bespoke the generosity of his soul, will no more be seen by his dear friends, but I am sure he will look down from heaven upon the earth upon which he was so long engaged, and where he lived so well and so generously. The holy scriptures give as in a few words a description of his character, 'A man simple, upright, and fearing the Lord.'"

Besides the superb Park brewery, numerous deeds of private benefactions, and many acts of high political service are

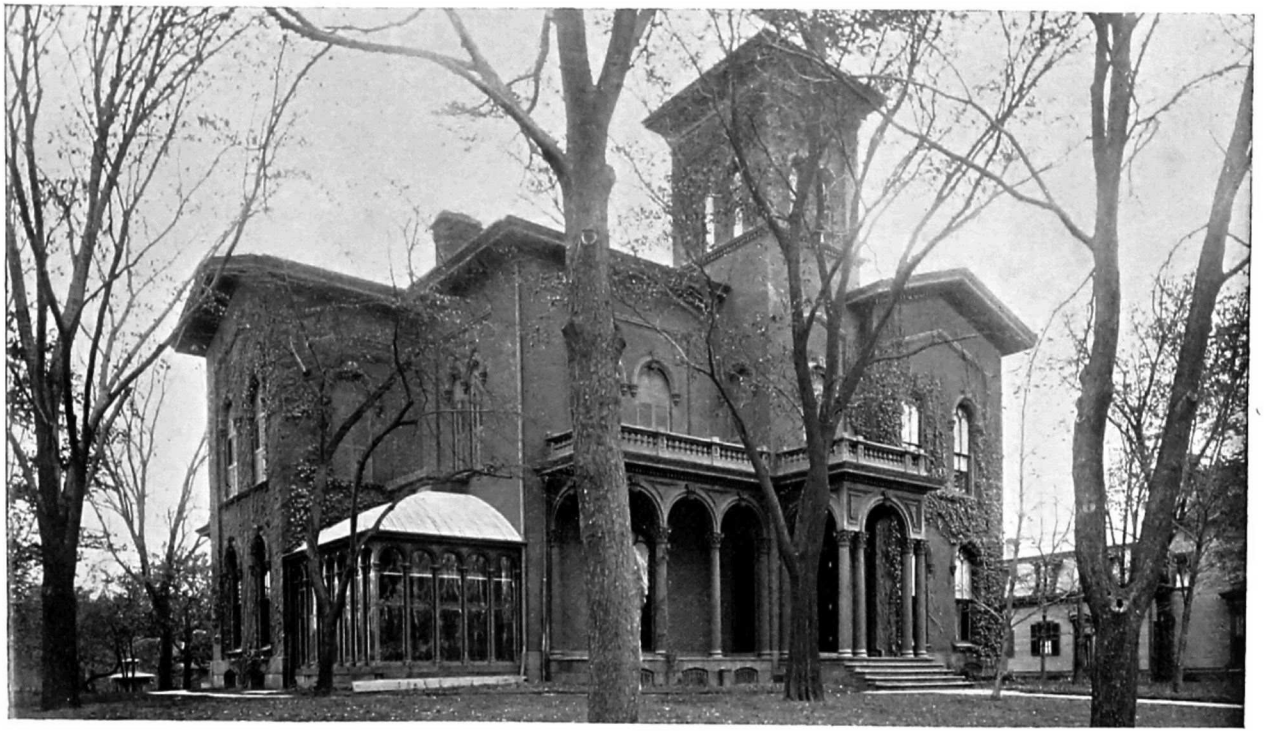
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GIBSON T. WILLIAMS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



RESIDENCE OF MRS. GIBSON T. WILLIAMS,

1226 Main Street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

among the monuments by which he will be remembered more truly than if innumerable phrases commemorating his virtues were cut in enduring brass by the chisel of genius.

The late Gibson T. Williams was born in Charlestown, N. H., January 15, 1813, of Welsh ancestry on his father's side, and Scotch on his mother's. Mr. Williams was of the second generation born in New Hampshire. His parental grandfather, Benjamin W., was born in Massachusetts. He was a revolutionary soldier, and fought in the battles of Bunker Hill, Bennington, Saratoga and Stillwater. In the latter battle he held the rank of ensign. After locating in New Hampshire, he enlisted in the 2d New Hampshire regiment and was made orderly sergeant in Captain Ezra Town's company. This regiment is said to have been appointed to the post of honor in the historic conflict of Bunker Hill. When Gibson T. Williams had reached his eleventh year the family removed to Franklin county, Vt., and here he worked at farming until his sixteenth year. At that age he went to St. Albans, close by, where he attended the academy about one year, after which he became a clerk in a general country store in St. Albans, and continued so for three years. But the New Englander had a mission to fulfill, beyond the mere fact of growing up and getting settled in life. There was a vast country to redeem from the savage, a great nation to found and civilization to extend, hence the seed had to scatter broadcast, and the sturdy, ambitious, young Puritan stock pushed westward under the banner of progress. So, at the age of twenty, we find Gibson T. Williams in Buffalo. It did not take a bright youth long in finding congenial employment. He worked as a clerk in a hardware store until the spring of 1834, when he entered upon a clerkship in the grocery and ship chandlery establishment of Kimberly & Waters, continuing there until February, 1837, when he and Henry C. Atwater bought out the business and continued it under the style of Atwater & Williams. When in 1845 Mr. Atwater died, Mr. Williams formed a co-partnership with Rufus L. Howard and George L. Newman, and the institution was thereafter con-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ducted under the firm name of Williams, Howard & Co. In 1850, Mr. Williams sold out his interest to his partners. But inactivity was not compatible with the restless energy of the man, and he soon began to look about for another enterprise to embark in. This soon came about; and in conjunction with the late Henry Roop, he built up the Niagara White Lead Company's factory, on the corner of Delaware avenue and Virginia street. In 1861, Mr. Williams disposed of his interest to Mr. Cornell.

At the time of the war, Mr. Williams was president of the Clinton Bank, which wound up its affairs by common consent, paying dollar for dollar, in consequence of the troublous times.

In 1862, Mr. Williams was one of the organizers of the Western Insurance Company, and became its vice-president and later its president. This company, which did a very large business, was swept out of existence, as were many others, by the great Chicago fire of '71. Mr. Williams suffered in this great loss equally with all others affected.

Mr. Williams was a financier of sound judgment, and his advice was sought in the forming of a number of corporations.

As early as 1854, he was one of the corporators and the first vice-president of the Erie County Savings Bank. He later became its president. Among the numerous enterprises that he was actively connected with were the old Mutual Insurance Company of Buffalo, the City Insurance Company and the Buffalo Fire and Marine Insurance Company, in each of which he was a director. For some years he was a director in the Buffalo & Erie and the Erie & Pittsburgh Railroad Companies. He was instrumental in the consolidation of the lines forming the Lake Shore Railroad. At that time he held nearly every proxy for the Buffalo & Erie division, and cast the vote which brought about the consolidation. He was a director in the Bank of Buffalo, the Manufacturers and Traders Bank, the Bank of Niagara, and the old White's Bank, also in the Buffalo Gas Company and the Mutual Gas Company. He was one of the incorporators of the board of trade, and became one of its directors. He was a member of the board which ap-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DEAN RICHMOND.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

praised the land taken for the Buffalo park, and his judgment in the matter was satisfactorily rendered. He was associated with General Rufus L. Howard in the building of the Howard Iron Works. He was instrumental in the founding of the Buffalo Library. As early as 1845 he was president of the Young Men's Association, which from a condition of debt he largely helped to put into a prosperous condition. In all public-spirited enterprises Mr. Williams was never found wanting.

The above review of his career shows how active a life he led, and that he was one of those citizens to whom Buffalo has been indebted for her prosperity.

In 1841 he was married to Miss Harriet C. Howard, of Herkimer county, N. Y. He died April 14, 1891. Of his children there are now living Mr. Charles H. Williams, Mr. George L. Williams and Miss Martha T. Williams.

Mrs. Gibson T. Williams lives in the beautiful residence at 1226 Main street.

A strong type of sterling American manhood was Dean Richmond. He was born in Barnard, Vermont, March 31, 1804. He was a descendant from the sturdy, energetic New England farmers, a race of men who combined with the assiduous work which overcomes all difficulties and hardships, the shrewdness to grasp success from fortune, and to create works which have left the indelible stamp of the New Englander in proud monuments of great enterprises throughout the United States. Such a man was Dean Richmond. As a boy, he did not have the advantages of an early education, but he educated himself, and through boyhood and early manhood, and throughout his life, he had one of those minds which always grasp something new, and never cease to learn, even while teaching others.

The ancestors of Dean Richmond lived near Taunton, Mass. His father, Hathaway Richmond, removed to Vermont. The family removed to Salina, N. Y., in 1812. Hathaway Richmond met with business reverses, and went to the South, where he died, in Mobile. At fifteen years of age Dean started in business in Salina, in the manufacturing and selling of salt.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

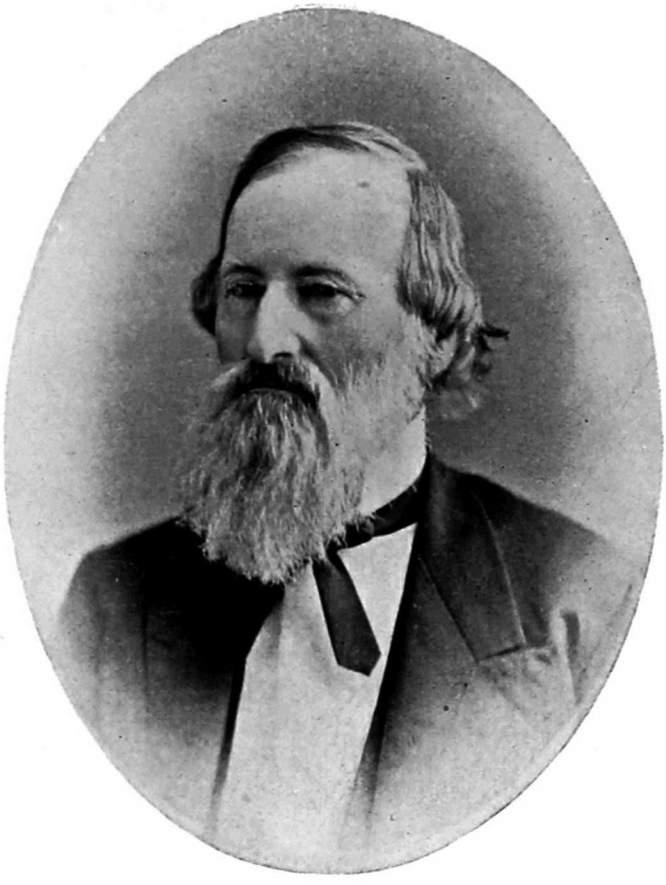
He was successful, for he had energy, pluck and ambition, and was not afraid of work. His success early in life is shown in that before he had reached his majority he was chosen a director in a bank in Syracuse.

In 1842, he established himself in business in Buffalo, as a dealer in and shipper of western produce. He resided in Attica, and later in Batavia. The promise of the youth and the young man was more than fulfilled in the matured man. In all his dealings he gained a reputation for integrity, and the peculiar ability to undertake responsibilities and carry them to a successful issue. He became interested in railways, and was one of the leaders in the consolidation of the seven separate roads which afterwards formed the New York Central Railroad. It was due chiefly to his efforts that the act of consolidation was passed in the legislature. In 1853, upon the organization of the New York Central Railroad, Mr. Richmond was made the vice-president, and in 1864 he was chosen president of the road. He held this important position till his death, and proved himself exceedingly able in the onerous duties which devolved upon him.

Mr. Richmond was an earnest democrat, and espoused the cause of his party with a zealous will. He became leader of his party in the state of New York. For many years he was chairman of the democratic state committee. He might have held public office, but he neither sought nor desired it. He was married in 1833 to Miss Elizabeth Dauchy. Nine children were born of the marriage, of whom four are now living.

The late Orrin P. Ramsdell was one of the most highly respected and one of the most prominent men in Buffalo for half a century. He was born in Mansfield, Connecticut, July 19, 1811. He was of Scotch descent, and evinced the best traits of character of that nationality, principles of frugality, industry and uprightness. He was educated in the village school of his native town. At sixteen years of age he went to New York City, and began business life in a clerical position in a dry goods house. He was ambitious and was fortunate in hav-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



ORRIN P. RAMSDELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ing connections of which he could make good use. He did not care to long remain in a clerical position, but was determined to create a business for himself, so he succeeded in borrowing a thousand dollars, with which to start in the boot and shoe business in New London, Connecticut. His business prospered, but New London did not furnish the opportunity for growth which he desired, and in 1835 the young merchant removed to Buffalo, then almost a frontier settlement, where he opened a boot and shoe store, the first in the town. His business proved successful from the beginning, and he soon started a wholesale department, which also flourished under his management.

Mr. Ramsdell was not content to be simply a successful merchant, and he boldly ventured into railroad investments. Railroads were then in their infancy, and it required courage and foresight to put money into them, but Mr. Ramsdell lived to see the wisdom of his policy, and became identified with many roads. He also made large real estate investments, and was the moving spirit in building the Erie Basin elevator. He aided in founding the Manufacturers' and Traders' Bank, of which he was a large stockholder, and in every way was helpful in promoting the development of Buffalo. His private life was admirable and exemplary, and his charities, while quiet and unassuming, were most liberal. One of his favorite institutions was the Buffalo General Hospital. The Buffalo Orphan Asylum was also much indebted to him, and both institutions received liberal bequests by his will.

As was natural in one of Scotch ancestry, Mr. Ramsdell was a staunch Presbyterian, and for many years he acted as trustee of the North Presbyterian Church of Buffalo. In all the benevolent work of the church he was active and liberal. Never did distress appeal to his generosity in vain. But in his charity there was no ostentation; indeed, he shrank nervously from all publicity, and believed thoroughly in not letting the right hand know what the left hand doeth.

A man of artistic instincts, he did much to promote the cultivation of good church music, and for a long time served zeal-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ously on the music committee of his church, devoting himself with enthusiasm to a task which, in his day, was no easy one. Those among us who recollect the doleful church music of a generation ago, and compare it with the tuneful service of to-day, can appreciate Mr. Ramsdell's efforts. In fact, he was a most competent and artistic musical critic. Of literature, too, he was a great lover, and much of his spare time was spent over his favorite authors, thus acquiring by his own efforts that polish and culture of mind which those more fortunate in their youth gain at the universities. A truly self-made man, he was not content to stop at material prosperity; he craved and obtained the higher development of the intellect.

There is much food for thought in such a life as Mr. Ramsdell's. It shows what can be done by a man with high and earnest purpose, with the noble ambition to live not only for himself but for those around him, ever ready to stretch a helping hand to his less fortunate comrades in the battle of life; ever willing to give unsparingly of his substance for the general good, and thus illustrating in his daily life what constitutes the true American gentleman.

Mr. Ramsdell died July 16, 1889, having all but completed his seventy-eighth year, and has left to his family not only substantial wealth, but the priceless inheritance of a pure, noble and unstained name, which will always be remembered with reverence and affection. His widow and five children survive him. The children are Mr. Thomas T. Ramsdell, a member of the great house of O. P. Ramsdell, Sweet & Co., Belle C. (Mrs. E. A. Bell), Anna K. (Mrs. W. S. Allen), Clara C. and Evelyn.

The late David E. Brown was born in Hartland, Niagara county, New York, in 1840. When he was quite young his family removed to Buffalo. When David was ten years of age, he met with a severe misfortune in the death of his father, and the boy at the outset learned the heavy responsibilities of life in his care for his mother and two sisters, and early in life as in later years, he was never found wanting when it was found

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DAVID E. BROWN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

necessary to take up the burden. In the work by which he undertook to earn his living he was honest of purpose and faithful in adherence to duty. He had at heart the necessity of aiding in the support of his mother, and from humble beginnings worked his way to positions of distinction and honor. In early manhood he was employed in the passenger and advertising department of the New York Central and other railways.

His start in life, which was to lead to his ultimate success, was when he favorably attracted the attention of Mr. Pascal P. Pratt, and was given employment by Pratt & Company. His capabilities soon won for him positions of trust and responsibility. He remained with this firm for twenty-five years and until its dissolution, when he associated himself with E. P. Beals, the junior partner of Pratt & Company. The well known hardware firm of Beals & Brown became one of the most flourishing in Buffalo. In all business relations of life Mr. Brown was eminently successful, and in all trusts committed to him he left an enviable record of fidelity and integrity.

In social life he made many friends from his genial and affable character. He was a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, and later of the Delaware Avenue Church. In his work in connection with the church he was always earnest and zealous. He was an enthusiastic supporter of mission work, and it was mainly owing to his efforts that several mission Sunday schools were established. He always showed interest in the city and county Sunday school associations, and was ready with substantial assistance whenever necessity called for it. Among other qualifications which made Mr. Brown a successful leader in social meetings and on the occasion of public services of any special nature, was the possession of a voice that made him a remarkably good singer. Whatever work he undertook was impressed by the strong personality of the man, and this influence was particularly felt in his church work, which made for him not only an extended acquaintance, but gained for him the sincere friendship of many of the ministers

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and the leading laymen of the Methodist Church in Western New York.

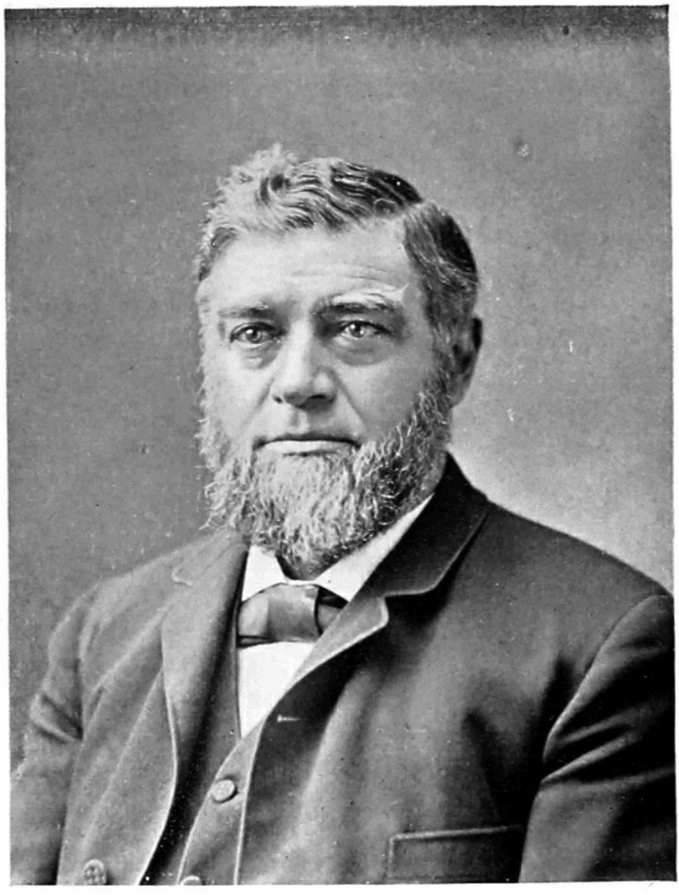
In all charitable work he was liberal. He is regarded as the originator of the Children's Aid Society of Buffalo, and the founder of the Newsboys' and Bootblacks' Home, to both of which he devoted earnest work and assistance. The innate kindness of his nature prompted benevolence and aroused sympathy for the unfortunate and the suffering, who never failed to secure assistance from him.

He was married in September, 1881, to Miss Clara Lloyd, daughter of Rev. S. W. Lloyd, of Buffalo, who was then pastor of Grace Church. Of this marriage two sons were born.

David E. Brown died May 14, 1892, lamented by a host of friends in high and low station, by those who found congenial companionship in the privilege of his friendship and by those who had received assistance at his hands. His widow and two sons survive him.

The late John Broezel was one of the best known hotel men in Western New York. He was born in Halle, Wurtemburg, Germany, December 20, 1828. He came to the United States about 1848, and settled in New York, where he was married in 1854, to Elizabeth Roskopf. Shortly afterward he removed to Buffalo, where he opened a restaurant in the old Post Office building, at the corner of Seneca and Washington streets. For fourteen years Mr. Broezel continued in this business, and during all these years his restaurant became more and more popular and its business grew more and more flourishing. It became the meeting place of leading politicians and business men, and was to the city what the clubs afterwards became on their organization. At Mr. Broezel's restaurant might have been found Cleveland, Bass, Folsom, Laning, Ganson, Warren, most of the representative men of all political parties. In this restaurant John Broezel made his fortune during the war, and it will not be forgotten that his estimable wife largely aided him in his efforts. He made for himself a large circle of warm friends. He retired from business in 1872, but after so active a life could not remain idle. The

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JOHN BROEZEL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

habits of a lifetime could not be suddenly abandoned, so in 1875 John Broezel built and opened the handsome hotel on Seneca street, the Broezel House. He managed the hotel for a time and then sold it to Sheldon & Company.

John Broezel was a man of excellent qualities, genial, social, benevolent, and thoroughly upright in all his dealings. He was never a candidate for public office, though he was often urged to allow his name to be used.

He was one of the first members of the German Young Men's Association, a member of the Orpheus and Sangerbund, and a director of the German Insurance Company. He died in Buffalo, October 10, 1887. Two of his children live in Buffalo, Mrs. S. F. Eagan and John Broezel.

Men like Mr. Broezel show what can be accomplished by integrity and steadfastness of purpose. From a humble beginning he gained fortune, and with it an honorable name, that is one of the best inheritances of which the surviving members of his family may well feel proud.

Of all the elements that have combined to make up the cosmopolitan population of Buffalo none has been greater or made a more enduring stamp upon the city than the German immigration, which has always been of a high character. This immigration began to grow important in the early half of the century, and among the first who sought to better their fortunes in the great republic were John Henrich and Appolonia, his wife. They came from Darmstadt, Germany, in the year 1843, with their children, Catherine and William. William, the subject of this biography, was then but five years old, having been born in 1838. Another son, John, was afterwards born in Buffalo, and is still a resident here.

The voyage in those days was a long and tedious affair, the passage being only by sailing vessel. The ship in which the elder Henrich sailed took thirty days to make the voyage. The family then proceeded by the canal to Buffalo, where, meeting friends, they decided to settle.

The early life of William Henrich was that of the majority

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of American boys of his day. He received a good common school education, and was of the temperament to benefit by it and absorb all the culture which it afforded. But at a comparatively early age he was obliged to begin the battle of life on his own account, and when about sixteen years old he began to learn the trade of a carpenter in the shops of Mr. Chapin, in those days a well known builder and contractor. William Henrich served out his regular apprenticeship, after which he worked at various kinds of carpenter work. He became proficient in the higher arts of carpentry, and during these early years acquired that practical knowledge of the business which later was to so well fit him for the conduct of affairs.

Like so many of our foreign-born citizens Mr. Henrich was an ardent and patriotic American, and upon the formation of the republican party he became an active and enthusiastic advocate of its principles. In November, 1862, he enlisted in the 74th New York regiment, and served in Company "A" with credit. This enlistment and service are a striking proof of Mr. Henrich's patriotism, considering that his marriage had taken place only ten months before he enlisted, Anna Maria Sohl having become his wife on February 20, 1862.

The war over, Mr. Henrich returned to Buffalo and resumed his business career. In 1866, he began business for himself as a carpenter and builder at 299 William street. In the year 1870 he purchased the property on the south-east corner of Clinton and Spring streets, moving there his family and also his shop. In 1874 he bought land on the opposite side of Clinton street, and extending in an "L" shape to Spring street. On this property he erected a handsome dwelling, in which he resided until his death. On the Spring street part of the land he built a brick shop. In 1887 a planing mill was built on this same lot, and he associated his son, John W. Henrich, in partnership with him under the firm name of William Henrich & Son.

Mr. Henrich always took an active interest in politics, and filled various offices. He was supervisor of his ward, the fifth, in 1872, and alderman in 1873 and 1874. In 1876 and 1877,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM HENRICH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

he was commissioner of public buildings, and assumed the same office again in 1884–1885. He was a member of the Merchants' Exchange, the Builders' Association Exchange, the Saengerbund and other singing societies, and a life member of the German Young Men's Association. He was also vice-president of the Erie County Mutual Insurance Company, and vice-president of the German-American Brewing Company.

Mr. Henrich belonged to the German Evangelical Lutheran St. John's Church, and devoted a great deal of time to its affairs, serving for eighteen years as a trustee, and for six years as president of church trustees.

Mr. Henrich died November 15, 1888, after an illness of only one day. His widow survives him, and eight children, John W., Louise M., William L., Frederick, Maria S., Emma E., Edward G. and Louis R. They inherit the noblest of all heritages, a stainless name, and the record of a good life worthily rounded out

TO ITS APPOINTED END.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXIII.

PASCAL P. PRATT—JEWETT M. RICHMOND—THOMAS THORNTON—ETHAN H. HOWARD—CHILEAN M. FARRAR—CICERO J. HAMLIN—RUFUS L. HOWARD.

ENTWINED indissolubly with the histories of cities are the annals of families which for several generations have been identified with all that marks the onward progress of events in the truest sense of the word. When in conjunction with wealth is found a simplicity and kindliness of manner, with that inherent refinement which prompts courtesy to all in the business obligations as well as the social amenities of life, then is seen the highest type of successful citizenship that is most fully developed under a republican form of government. Such a type is found in Pascal Paoli Pratt, a name synonymous with the strictest integrity, benevolence and kindly virtues.

The Pratt family is one of the historic families of Buffalo. Captain Samuel Pratt, grandfather of Mr. Pascal P. Pratt, made his first visit to Buffalo in 1803. He at that time lived at Westminster, Vermont. Captain Pratt was one of the first who appreciated the natural advantages of the frontier village on Lake Erie, and in 1804 he came again to Buffalo, this time with his family, and established himself in mercantile business.

Captain Pratt and his family came from New England in an old fashioned coach built expressly for the purpose. It was said to be the first carriage seen in Erie county. The family furniture was brought in wagons. Erastus Granger warmly greeted the newcomers, and placed at their disposal his own room in John Crow's tavern. The true spirit of hospitality has the same kindliness whether it be in a palace or in a hut, and however rough appeared the little room in the primitive log tavern, the hospitality of Erastus Granger had as much chivalrous dignity as that which may be extended to-day by any of Buffalo's princes of fortune. No one was more prominently

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

identified with the frontier history of Buffalo, and no one more gained the confidence of the Indians than Captain Pratt. Of his large family of children were the Hon. Hiram Pratt, twice mayor of Buffalo, and Mrs. Orlando Allen, recently deceased. Another son, Pascal P. Pratt, is mentioned in chapter three of this history for his bold diplomatic work with the Indian chief, Red Jacket.

One of Captain Pratt's sons, Samuel Pratt, Jr., did not at once break off his New England ties. He remained in Vermont, where the romance of life was to bloom for him and bring happiness by his marriage in 1806 to Miss Sophia Fletcher, a daughter of General Samuel Fletcher, of Townsend, one of the most honored sons of the Green Mountain State. But encouraging news from the frontier hamlet reached the old New England home, and at last Samuel Pratt, Jr., determined that he too would follow the fortunes of his father; so with his wife and infant son, Samuel F., he came to Buffalo in 1807.

Samuel Pratt, Jr., also engaged in mercantile pursuits. At first he was a partner in the firm known as B. Caryl & Co., whose store was on Exchange street, nearly opposite the Mansion House. Later the firm name was changed to Juba Storrs & Co. Samuel Pratt, Jr., retired from this firm when he was appointed sheriff of Niagara county in 1810. His career in public office was consistent with his private life in its integrity and probity. He died in 1822. Of his four children, Pascal P. Pratt is the sole survivor; Samuel F., Lucius H. and Mrs. Sophia C. Pratt are dead.

Between the brothers, Samuel F. and Pascal P. Pratt, there always existed a bond of friendship, based not simply on the ties of blood, but firmly welded by the attributes found alike in each, attributes which led to the higher purposes of life in the cultivation of qualities which develop the nobler aims of mankind.

Samuel F. Pratt was born in Townsend, Vermont, May 28, 1807. He was one year old when his parents, as already stated, settled in Buffalo. When a boy he was employed as a clerk in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the hardware store of G. & T. Weed at a salary of eight dollars a month. His talents early in life are shown by the fact that he became a partner in that firm when only twenty years old.

Pascal P. Pratt was born in Buffalo, September 15, 1819. He was educated in the village schools, and at the age of thirteen went to the Hamilton Academy, in Madison county, N. Y. Later he studied for two years at Amherst Academy, in Massachusetts.

In 1836 Samuel F. Pratt, who had an interest in the hardware business of Weed & Co. and Weed & Pratt, became the sole owner of the business, in which Pascal P. Pratt then became actively interested with his brother, and in which in the year 1852 he was made a partner. In 1846 Edward P. Beals, a clerk in the employ of the company, also became a partner, and the firm name became Pratt & Co., one of the greatest commercial institutions of Buffalo. In 1857 the firm organized the Buffalo Iron & Nail Co., and built extensive rolling mills and a blast furnace at North Buffalo. This great enterprise was successfully conducted until 1880, when the blast furnace was leased to other parties, and the machinery of the rolling mill was removed and the building converted to manufacturing purposes. The firm of Pratt & Letchworth was organized in 1845 for the manufacture of saddlery hardware, and is to-day one of the greatest institutions of its kind in the United States.

Samuel F. Pratt died April 27, 1872, at the age of sixty-five. He was a man of such sterling qualities that all who met him felt bettered from having known him. He was beloved by his friends, and the greatest monument to his memory is founded on recollections of his good deeds left in the hearts of his many friends. He was of a retiring and unostentatious disposition. He had no ambition for political honors. Aside from his own great business enterprises he was a director in many undertakings and was the first president of the Buffalo Gas Light Company, a position he held from 1848 until his death.

From 1846 Samuel F. Pratt, though retaining an interest, had retired from active participation in, and confided the entire

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PASCAL P. PRATT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

management of his great business interests to his brother, Pascal P. Pratt, who had entered the business as far back as the year 1842, and his eminent business qualifications and marked ability as a financier made them still more flourishing.

The man whose best energies are bent toward building up industry and commerce is the most useful member of society. He is the man endowed with the faculties which sooner or later will make him recognized as the true humanitarian, since his is the intelligence which organizes honest labor and directs its forces. He is the real "builder of cities" and the true philanthropist.

No man in Buffalo has done more in this direction than Mr. Pascal P. Pratt. For a period of forty-five years has he been an employer of labor, and conferred upon this community all its corresponding benefits. At times the interests in which he is and has been a prominent factor have given employment to as many as eighteen hundred men at a time, and at present employ a force about nine hundred strong. What this means can best be realized in the estimating of the many homes provided for. Truly Mr. Pratt is justly entitled to the manifold blessings which so useful a career has brought him.

In 1886 Mr. Pascal P. Pratt disposed of all his manufacturing interests, except that in the firm of Pratt & Letchworth.

A high tribute to the executive ability of Mr. Pratt was paid when the stockholders of the Manufacturers' & Traders' Bank solicited him to assume the duties of president in 1885, prior to which time he had been for many years a director of the bank and its vice-president. He has remained president since his election to that office. Mr. Pratt's ability was put to the test, and was not found wanting at the time when the city of Buffalo lent its credit to the amount of half a million of dollars for the purpose of constructing the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia Railroad. Mr. Pratt was selected as one of three commissioners representing the interests of the city of Buffalo in that railway. For twenty years Mr. Pratt has been a trustee of the Buffalo Gas Light Company; he is vice-president of the Buffalo Street Railway; a director in the Crocker

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Chemical & Fertilizing Company, an organization with a capital of four hundred thousand dollars; and he has been prominently connected with various banks and other leading enterprises. He is the president of the board of trustees of the Buffalo Female Academy; president of the board of trustees of the Young Men's Christian Association; an active trustee of the Buffalo Orphan Asylum; a special member of the Charity Organization Society; a trustee of the North Presbyterian Church; and has been president of the Presbyterian Union of Buffalo. He is treasurer of the Forest Lawn Cemetery, and was one of the originators of the Buffalo park system, and for the first ten years its president; he is also secretary and treasurer of the local board of managers of the State Normal School. He is a life member of the Academy of Fine Arts, a life member of the Library Association, and also of the Historical Society and of the Young Men's Association. To all these and kindred associations Mr. Pratt has given not only his time and thought, but has contributed most liberally to their support wherever necessary.

In 1872 Mr. Pratt was chosen a republican elector from his district, and he cast his vote for U. S. Grant for president of the United States.

At the time of the controversy relative to the appraisement of the value of the property taken by the state of New York, under the exercise of the right of eminent domain for the purposes of the International Park at Niagara Falls, and after the necessary legislation had been obtained, Mr. Pratt was one of the commissioners, with Hon. Luther R. Marsh, of New York, and the Hon. Matthew Hale, of Albany, appointed by the supreme court for the adjudication of just compensation to be paid the claimants. What the labors of the commission accomplished is now a matter of history: the restoration to the State of the American shore of Niagara Falls, Goat Island and the adjacent islands, thus creating a great free park at one of the natural wonders of the world.

Mr. Pratt was married in 1845 to Miss Phoebe Lorenz, a daughter of Frederick Lorenz, one of the leading citizens of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JEWETT M. RICHMOND.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. His family consists of Mrs. Catherine Horton, Frederick L. Pratt, Mrs. Anne Chittenden, Mrs. Melissa D. Fryer, Miss Emma Pratt, residents of Buffalo; Samuel F. Pratt, who resides in Alden, New York, and Edward P. Pratt, who lives in Kansas City, Missouri.

The life of such a man is far reaching in its influence for good over many hundreds of people, and leaves its impress on our civilization.

One of the men in Buffalo whose counsel and assistance have been sought many times in great enterprises is Jewett M. Richmond; his history is best written by recording his acts. He is a son of Anson Richmond, who was born near Taunton, Massachusetts, February 4, 1790, and whose ancestry dates to the Plymouth Colony. Anson Richmond removed to Salina (now a part of Syracuse), New York, in 1814. There he engaged in the manufacture of salt, and became one of the leading citizens of the town. He several times held public office, and was chairman of the council. Both in public and in private life he was a man of the strictest probity. He died September 23, 1834.

Jewett M. Richmond was born December 9, 1830, in Onondaga county, New York. He was educated in the common schools, and started in business at the age of sixteen, when he was employed as a clerk in a store in the village of Liverpool. He continued clerical work until 1853, when he started in business for himself by forming a partnership with several others as dealers in the manufacture of flour and salt. The firm began business on an extensive scale, with offices in Syracuse, Salina, Oswego, Buffalo and Chicago. Mr. Richmond made his home in Buffalo in 1854. In 1860 he severed his different business connections in order to form a partnership with Henry A. Richmond, for the purpose of carrying on in Buffalo the grain, commission, storage and elevator business. The firm became known as J. M. Richmond & Company, and in 1863 erected the Richmond elevator. Thus Mr. Richmond centralized his efforts in Buffalo, and the city has since in various

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

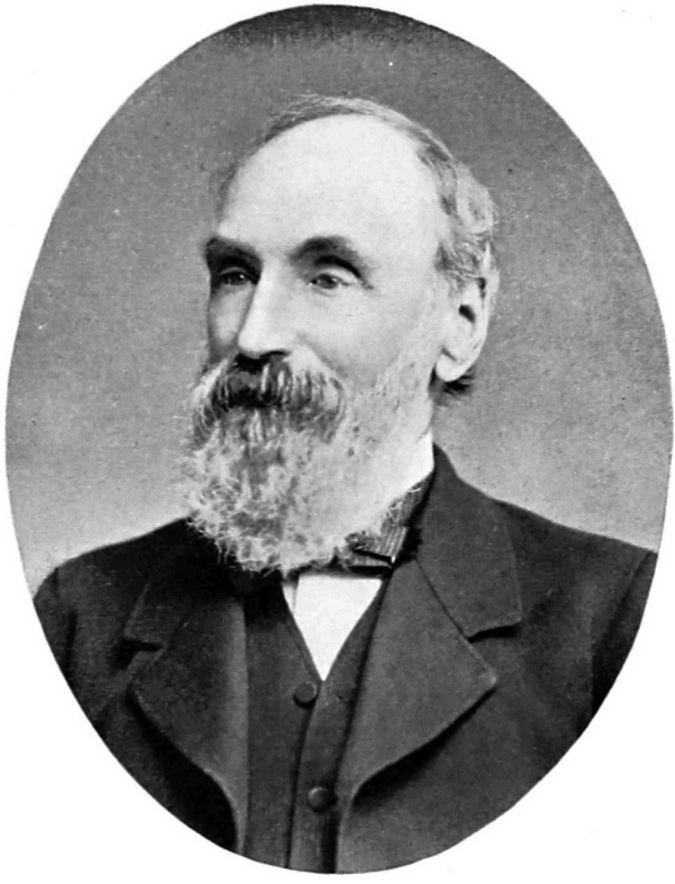
ways received many an impetus through his efforts. In 1864 Mr. Richmond took a well earned respite from his active and arduous labors by a year's travel in Europe. On his return from Europe the firm of J. M. Richmond & Company was reorganized, and Mr. M. M. Richmond and the late Mr. Alonzo Richmond were admitted as partners.

Mr. Richmond's great force of character and exceptional business ability were eagerly sought in the management of various enterprises, and in 1867 he was elected president of the Marine Bank. In order to relieve himself of the heavy duties that now became incumbent upon him, and to devote the time necessary to his grain business, Mr. Richmond sold the controlling interest in the bank to S. M. Clement and others in 1869, but still retained an interest in the bank, of which he became vice-president and again president at the recent death of Mr. Clement.

In 1871 the city of Buffalo voted to take stock to the amount of one million dollars in the Buffalo & Jamestown Railroad. Mr. Richmond subscribed for a few thousand dollars worth of stock. As it afterwards proved, the stockholders did a remarkably shrewd piece of work by electing Mr. Richmond a director and president of the road. It was done without any previous knowledge of the action on his part. It had not been contemplated that there would be any difficulty in raising the necessary capital to operate the road. However, the financial panic in 1873 made the prospect look discouraging, and it was largely through the untiring work of Mr. Richmond that the final completion of the road was successfully accomplished in 1875, when he refused re-election as its president because of the demands on his time made by his own large private interests.

Mr. Richmond is a man of indomitable will and nervous energy. He is a life member of the German Young Men's Association, the Buffalo Historical Society, the Fine Arts Academy and the Society of Natural Sciences, and a member of numerous social institutions. He is president of the Buffalo Mutual Gaslight Company, a director in the Buffalo & South-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



THOMAS THORNTON.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

western Railroad, a trustee of the Buffalo Savings Bank and the Forest Lawn Cemetery Association.

The Young Men's Association owned the old Richmond Hotel, named after Mr. Richmond against his protest, at the time he was president. When the hotel was destroyed by fire Mr. Richmond determined that the public should have a fire-proof hotel. Considerable opposition was made, particularly as the Association was heavily in debt because of the building of the new Library structure. Many doubted the feasibility of building another large hotel in Buffalo, questioning its financial success. He of his own accord employed an architect to design plans, and such was the confidence placed in Mr. Richmond by the Young Men's Association that his plans were adopted, and the result is the magnificent Iroquois Hotel building, owned by the association mentioned and which has proved a beneficial investment. Mr. Richmond's name will always be associated with the success of the Buffalo Library and the Iroquois Hotel.

In political life Mr. Richmond, as a member of the board of councilmen, has followed the same high purposes that have marked his private career. He was elected councilman in the local election of 1891.

Mr. Richmond was married in 1870 to the daughter of John Radderon, of New York City. Four of the six children born of this marriage are now living. His beautiful residence, 644 Delaware avenue, is one of the most attractive homes in Buffalo.

Among the public-spirited citizens of Buffalo no one has been more closely identified with her interests than Mr. Thomas Thornton. In all matters calculated to promote the welfare and prosperity of the city Mr. Thornton has always been one of the first to respond with a liberal and hearty support that has been instrumental in the accomplishing of much good.

Mr. Thornton was born in London, England, in 1812, where he received a thorough business education. He is one of Buffalo's early settlers; he came to Buffalo in 1833, and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

during his long residence of sixty years has been actively engaged in commercial business. He is the senior partner of the old established firm of Thornton & Chester, proprietors of the National and Globe Mills, located on Erie street. He began business in 1845 in the Globe Mills at Black Rock. At that time there was no good family flour manufactured in Buffalo. The city was supplied by the mills in Michigan and Ohio, of which the flour was made from the choice winter wheat raised in those states, and brought to Buffalo in sailing vessels. The flour mills on the pier at Black Rock were then manufacturing flour from an inferior quality of Chicago spring wheat, which was unsound and not fit for family use. This wheat was raised on the Illinois prairies, and the flour made from it was shipped by the Erie Canal to New York, and was mostly used for manufacturing purposes. Thornton & Chester introduced the best improved machinery into their mills and selected the best qualities of wheat, so as to establish a reputation for their brands of flour in Buffalo in competition with the western millers. They leased and operated the North Buffalo Mills and the Frontier Mills at Black Rock, and purchased the Spalding Mills at Lockport. The latter they operated until 1882, when they were destroyed by fire. In 1868, they built the National Mills on Erie street, which have a capacity for the manufacture of one thousand barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. Thus it will be seen that Thornton & Chester were pioneers in the great milling business of Buffalo.

Mr. Thornton has filled many positions of honor and trust. He was president of the Bank of Commerce for a number of years. He was for several years one of the board of managers of the Church Charity Foundation and trustee of the Board of Trade. He is a member of the Merchants' Exchange, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Buffalo Historical Society and the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy.

Mr Thornton was married, in 1845, to Miss Mary Bayley, of Newbury, Vermont. Mrs. Thornton died in 1877, leaving two married daughters, Mrs. Helen T. Campbell and Mrs. Harriett T. Sewell, both residents of Buffalo.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ETHAN H. HOWARD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Thornton's career is one that may well be emulated by the rising generation, as showing what integrity and high and noble purpose and good business sagacity can accomplish. Mr. Thornton is now a large property owner and capitalist. His residence is one of the most beautiful in Buffalo, at 267 North street.

Ethan H. Howard was born February 12, 1813. His father and mother came from New England, his father being a native of Bennington, Vermont, and his mother of Killingly, Connecticut. They were among the early settlers of Boston, Erie county, where Ethan was born, one of the four children who were the issue of this marriage. They were among the early pioneers of Western New York, and experienced all the hardships and met with the adversities that formed the rude lot of the brave people of those early times, which created sturdy and rugged characters that cannot be developed in a more cultured state of civilization. It was in such a rigid training-school that the character of Ethan H. Howard was moulded rugged, upright and honorable.

At fourteen years of age, an age when many boys are thinking of nothing but playtime and amusement, he left his father's home to come to Buffalo, where he went to work in the post office, a position which he held during 1827 and 1828. Thus early in life he assumed the responsibilities entailed by the necessity of earning one's own living. Then he returned home again to his father's farm, where he spent a year. In 1830 he again came to Buffalo, and became a clerk in the dry goods store of Samuel N. Callender, where he remained four years, and for one year with Mr. Callender's successor, James P. Darling. Ethan Howard was shrewd in business and faithful in the performance of his duties, and during these years of apprenticeship was making a close study of business methods and laying the foundation of the mercantile knowledge that was to make him one of the most eminent of the business men in Buffalo. He was educating himself all this time, and with breadth of mind and the culture of a liberal education, particularly when

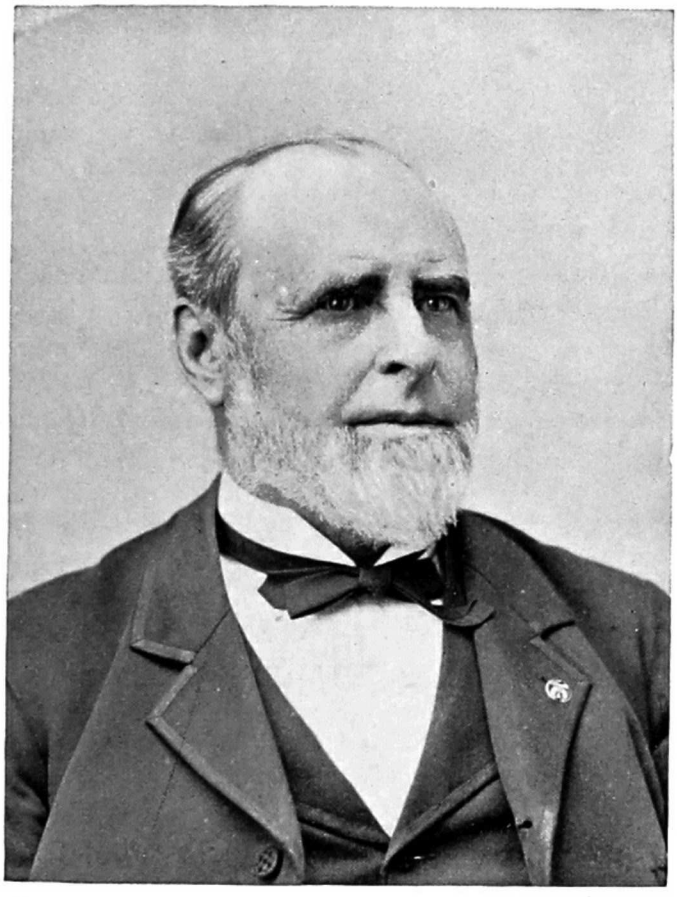
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

self-acquired, comes the desire for as much independence as possible. It was in 1836, at the age of twenty-three, that Mr. Howard started in the dry goods business for himself, and for thirty years he built up a prosperous business and became one of the most substantial and influential citizens of Buffalo. He wisely determined to fully enjoy the fruits of his many years of hard work, and retired from active business pursuits in 1865, with the exception of becoming treasurer of the "Courier" Company, a highly important trust, which he held during 1868 and 1869. The names of the firms of which Mr. Howard was successively a member were Dole & Howard, Fitch & Howard, Howard & Cogswell, Howard & Whitcombe and Howard, Whitcombe & Company.

Mr. Howard's position in business circles has always been a highly honorable one. His strict probity and ability of a high order have made for him a large number of friends. He has been a trustee of the Erie County Savings Bank, a director of the Buffalo Gaslight Company, and director in the Bank of Niagara of Niagara Falls. Mr. Howard never desired public office. He has always preferred the retirement of private life. His first marriage was to Miss Mary E. Rumsey, of Stafford, Genesee county, N. Y., October 24, 1842. His second marriage was to Miss Caroline H. Cogswell, of Peterborough, N. H. Mr. Henry C. Howard, a son born of the latter marriage, is one of the prominent business men of Buffalo.

Mr. Ethan H. Howard's life is one of those which demonstrate the wonderful possibilities of the American citizen. The boy who starts out early in life with nothing save his willingness and talents, and who, by sheer force of character and ability, places himself in a position that is commanding by wealth, influence, and what is better than both, a reputation of spotless integrity; and after reaching the highest pinnacle of commercial success, he makes way for others in the active duties of life and devotes himself to the cultured pursuits that require leisure for their true development and enjoyment.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



CHILEAN M. FARRAR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In the year 1066 there came to England with William the Conqueror, Walchelin de Ferriers, a Norman knight, from whom descend the family of Farrar of to-day. In 1653 two of this family, John and Jacob Farrar, came to America, and settled at Lancaster, Massachusetts. The descendants of these brothers have been in all the wars of the United States; have served as judges and filled professors' chairs at Dartmouth, Andover and Cambridge. A direct descendant of John Farrar, of Lancaster, was John Farrar, of Detroit, who was born in 1793, and attained the great age of eighty. His career was notable and successful.

His son, Chilean M. Farrar, was born October 6, 1829, in Detroit, Michigan. He was educated in a private school (there was but one public school at that time in Detroit) and left it at the age of fifteen to enter into employment in the printing business. Here he worked about one year, when he left for Buffalo, where he has resided ever since. On his arrival in Buffalo Mr. Farrar apprenticed himself to the Shepard Iron Works to learn the machinist's trade. He remained with this institution until he had worked himself up to the position of foreman, in which latter capacity he acted for ten or eleven years. In 1863 Mr. Farrar decided to accept the position of superintendent of the George W. Tifft & Sons Iron Works, which he occupied for something over a year, when he launched into business for himself. He formed a copartnership with John Trefts and Theodore C. Knight, under the firm name of Farrar, Trefts & Knight, in the autumn of 1864. In 1868 Mr. Knight retired, and the firm became Farrar & Trefts, and as such has been doing business ever since. The great iron industries, in the building up of which Mr. Farrar has been so prominent a factor, include the works on Perry street and the enormous foundry of Farrar, Trefts & Rood in East Buffalo, known as the East Buffalo Iron Works. This latter is the largest institution of its kind in Buffalo. The firm originally started with about fifteen employes; now the two combined employ over five hundred hands.

The relations between Mr. Farrar and his workmen have

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

always been of a very friendly nature, and the firms of which he is a member have had but little to disturb the smooth current, which, considering the frequent turbulence of the laboring element in these latter days, is a high testimonial to the gentlemen who operate these great works.

Mr. Farrar is a staunch and enthusiastic republican in politics, having been identified with his party from its first organization. Aside from his immediate business, Mr. Farrar is a director of the Queen City Bank, of which he was an organizer. He is a prominent Mason, being a past master and present treasurer of Hiram lodge, and a member of the Lake Erie Commandery, Knights Templar.

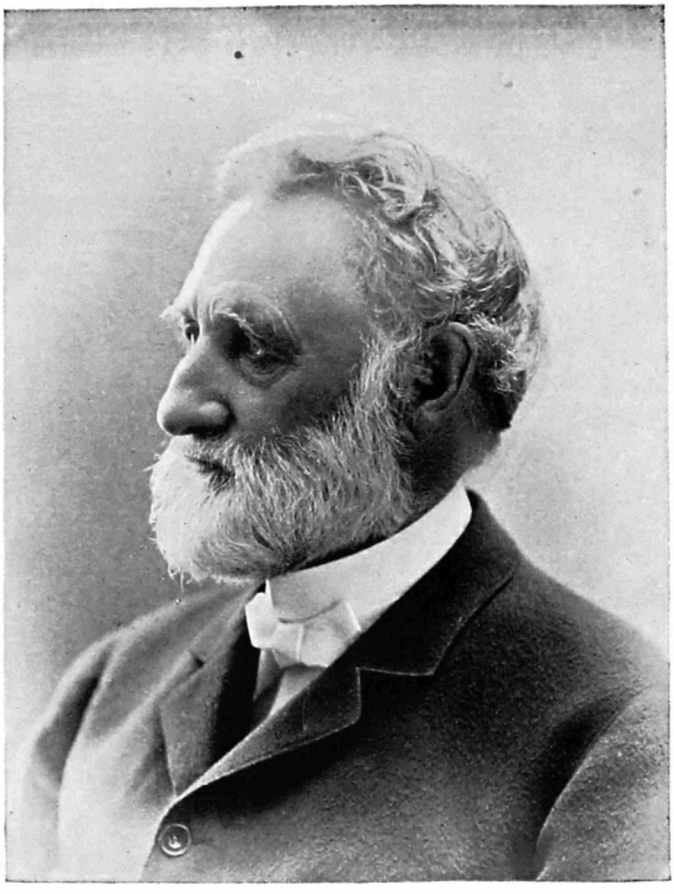
In the year 1853 Mr. Farrar married Miss Elmira Siver, of Amsterdam, Montgomery county; the issue of the marriage is a daughter, Annie M., who married the late Mr. John A. Holloway, of Buffalo.

Mrs. Farrar is a devoted wife and mother. What little time she has left from her home duties is devoted to charitable work, and her many acts of benevolence are a matter well known in Buffalo.

A feature peculiar to American life is the diversity of pursuits so frequently followed by the individual citizen. The restless energy, typical of our country, cannot confine itself within fixed channels. A striking illustration of this fact is Cicero J. Hamlin. For over forty-five years he has been prominent in Buffalo life as a wholesale and retail dry goods merchant, a dealer in carpets and house-furnishing goods, a real estate operator, a builder, a manufacturer, a railroad magnate, an extensive farmer, and a breeder of world-famous horses and an all-around citizen.

Mr. Hamlin was born in 1819 on a mountain farm in Columbia county, New York, near the Massachusetts line. His father was a Methodist preacher of old New England stock. Cicero was the youngest of ten children, and his sole inheritance was sound health and plenty of pluck. In 1836 he came to East Aurora in this county, where three years later he

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



CICERO J. HAMLIN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

started a general store. In 1846 Mr. Hamlin removed to Buffalo, and entered the dry goods business as a member of the firm of Wattles & Hamlin, which firm was dissolved in 1847, Mr. Hamlin continuing the business alone until 1852.

In 1860 he entered the firm of Mendsen & Company, wholesale and retail dealers in carpets and house-furnishing goods. The firm was re-organized as Hamlin & Mendsen, and added dry goods to its former business. This partnership continued until 1871, when Mr. Hamlin retired from the dry goods business. In 1874 he became the president of the Buffalo Grape Sugar Company, since merged into the American Glucose Company, whose works are the largest and completest of the kind in the world. Mr. Hamlin, with the aid of his sons, has built up the great business of this company in a truly marvellous manner. Until the Hamlins began the manufacture of glucose the entire supply was imported from France and Germany. Now "Buffalo glucose" is the leader everywhere. The works of the American Glucose Company employ several hundred men, use millions of bushels of corn per annum, and their product is not only used in this country but enormous quantities are shipped abroad.

Mr. Hamlin has erected many of the finest of our business buildings, conspicuous among which is the "Hamlin Block," the largest store in the city. His real estate operations from 1848 to the present date have been on the most extensive scale. Wherever there lives a lover of a good horse Mr. Hamlin's name is a household word. In the village of Aurora he runs a stock farm of some six hundred acres. Here as early as 1855 he began the business of improving stock. The farm is renowned as the home of Mambrino King, Almont, Jr., sire of Belle Hamlin, the beautiful record-breaker, and many other famous animals, numbering at times over four hundred head. It is Mr. Hamlin's aim to raise the highest type of beautiful horses, and those familiar with the subject are best qualified to judge of the high degree of Mr. Hamlin's attainments in this direction.

In 1868 Mr. Hamlin bought the ground upon which is

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

located the Buffalo Driving Park, now famous in the annals of the race-course. Mr. Hamlin is president of the association. He is the originator of divided premiums, breaking the prizes into four parts, which has been a great factor in the success of the Buffalo track.

Mr. Hamlin's private life has been all that man can desire. In 1842 he married Miss Ford, a daughter of Isaac Ford, of Hulberton, and youngest sister of the late Hon. Elijah Ford, Buffalo. He has three sons, all of whom are now engaged in business in this city.

What more Mr. Hamlin may achieve remains to be seen, but whatever he may undertake will unquestionably be pushed to success with the electric impulse of his versatile and many-sided talent.

A self-made man, genial and kindly to all, judiciously liberal with the great wealth to which he has attained, is General Rufus L. Howard, who was born in Litchfield, Herkimer county, New York, October 30, 1818. His father, Rufus Howard, who married Miss Nancy Hungerford, came from New Hampshire. Socially and commercially, General Howard ranks pre-eminently among the foremost citizens of Buffalo. He was educated in the district schools, and at fifteen years of age became a clerk in a country store in the village of Schuyler. He continued such clerical work in several different stores, but at eighteen years of age was stricken with a serious illness, when for two years he was unable to do any work. Upon his recovery in 1839, by the advice of his brother-in-law, Lyman Randall, a resident of Buffalo, he came to this city, arriving on the 6th of May. He first worked for Atwater & Co., a firm in the grocery and ship chandlery business, at the munificent salary of two hundred and fifty dollars a year. He soon became the head clerk, and then his uncommon business ability was recognized by the voluntary offer of a quarter interest in the business. The firm was known successively as Atwater, Williams & Co., Williams, Howard & Co. and Howard, New-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RUFUS L. HOWARD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

man & Co. Such was the beginning of General Howard's commercial career.

In 1849 came a time when Rufus L. Howard by his judgment was to make or mar his fortune. His judgment proved correct. Unsatisfactory experiments had been made with a machine called the Ketchum mowing machine. Mr. Ketchum, the inventor, after many discouragements had taken his machine to Batavia to give it another trial. The proverbial ill wind that blows nobody good, in the shape of the cholera scare of that time blew Mr. Howard and his family for refuge from the epidemic to Batavia. Here Mr. Howard saw Mr. Ketchum's mowing machine. Mr. Ketchum, in a disappointed condition of mind on account of the many failures that make the heart of the inventor despair with hope deferred, offered to sell his remaining interests in the patents, covering a territory of about one-half the United States, to Mr. Howard, who, though he had strong faith in the principles on which the machine was built, still did not realize in full of what great value the patents would become. Mr. Howard purchased the patents soon afterward, selling out his former business interest, and hired Mr. Ketchum to work for him, and assisted him in further perfecting the machine, built his little shop in Buffalo, and from this primitive beginning has sprung the great establishment known as the Howard Iron Works. The Ketchum mowing machine patents in the hands of a man of the business ability of Mr. Howard were a great success. Almost all the mowing machine manufactories in the United States have the Ketchum patent on improvements made by Mr. Howard. The Howard Iron Works gradually became a great manufactory for general machinery and foundry work, and gives employment to about three hundred men.

General Howard has been identified prominently with the public interests of Buffalo. He was a member of the Young Men's Association as early as 1840. He was one of the nine men who subscribed each three thousand dollars to start the fund for the purchase of St. James Hall. He was largely instrumental in the organization of the Buffalo park system and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of the Driving Park. He was one of the founders of the Buffalo Club, and was for three years its president. For many years he was a member of the board of trustees of the Buffalo General Hospital. He was appointed by the legislature one of the committee of five to represent the city in the directorate of the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia Railroad, when the city of Buffalo loaned seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars to that road. Among other important offices he is vice-president of the American Exchange Bank. He became a member of the Order of Odd Fellows in 1839, and is a Master Mason.

In 1865 Mr. Howard, who had been an aide on the staff of the major-general commanding the Eighth division W. G., S. N. Y., with rank of major, and who had been promoted to chief of staff with rank of colonel, was appointed major-general of the division by Governor Fenton. The Eighth division owes much to General Howard, who procured an appropriation of thirty-two thousand dollars through the board of supervisors for the building of an armory. He bought the lot on which the 74th Regiment Armory, on Virginia street, was erected.

During his long and successful career he has never lost his love for the beauties of nature. He became in 1858 the owner of two hundred acres in the old thirteenth ward, which is now a valuable piece of town property. He has also a farm of three hundred and fifty acres, a beautiful country place, in the town of Hamburgh, where he may indulge his tastes in the higher branches of agriculture, and which constitutes his summer home.

General Howard was married September 27, 1842, to Miss Maria L. Field; they had a family of six children, none of whom are living. At their home, 251 Delaware avenue, one of the most palatial and beautiful in Buffalo, Mr. and Mrs. Howard extend a cordial hospitality to their friends, which has made their home one of the most delightful centers of social life in Buffalo.

General Howard has been since 1844 an active and prominent member of Trinity Church, Episcopal, and was for many years a vestryman, and for the past five years has been sen-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF RUFUS L. HOWARD,

251 Delaware Avenue.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ior warden. In the building of the magnificent church edifice on Delaware avenue his personal endeavors and liberality were of great service and assistance. His efforts were of signal service in clearing the church of an indebtedness of over fifty years standing. He has been for several years president of St. Margaret's School, and has been interested in its work since early in its history. He is vice-president of the Church Home and on the committee of the

DIOCESE OF WESTERN NEW YORK.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

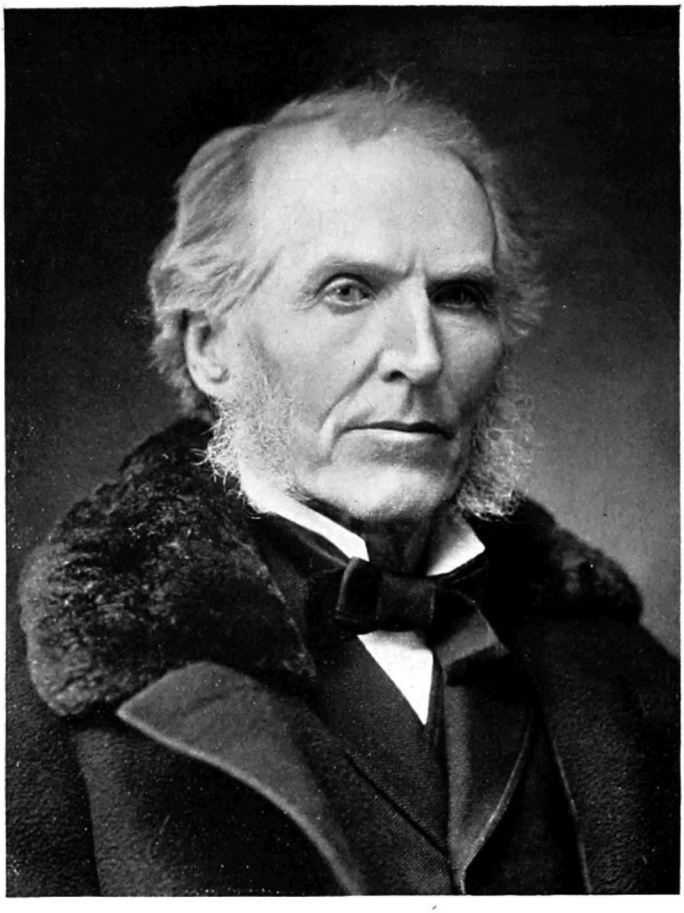
CHAPTER XXXIV.

NELSON K. HOPKINS—SHERMAN S. JEWETT—CHARLES A. BLOOMER — ALBERT ZIEGELE — JOHN BLOCHER — CHRISTIAN KLINCK—WRILSON S. TIFFT—JOSEPH WARNER—GEORGE MUGRIDGE.

GREAT cities are the monuments that mark the eras in the growth of nations; so do the lives of great men stand clear cut from the shadows of the multitude, and mark the progress of cities from embryonic village growth to metropolitan splendor. The lives of such men form an epitome of the history of a city, and in the aggregate, to a considerable extent, reveal the development of a nation. Among the citizens of Buffalo who from sheer force of remarkable strength of character and mentality to master situations and mould circumstances to successful issues is the Hon. Nelson K. Hopkins, a name that is synonymous with citizenship of a high order, distinguished in the annals of the history of the city of Buffalo.

Mr. Hopkins is a son of the Empire State; he was born at Amherst, Erie county, March 2, 1816. Many of the traits in Mr. Hopkins' character may be traced to the good old family stock from which he is descended. His father, General Timothy S. Hopkins, was a man with a very distinguished career, and was a descendant from a well-known New England family of the sturdy Puritan stock. The general was one of a family of eight; his father's name was Ichabod Hopkins, and his mother's maiden name was Sarah I. Bigelow. For many years the family resided at Great Barrington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, where General Hopkins was born. In 1800 the general came to Erie county, and purchased a farm near Williamsville, about eight miles east of Buffalo. He married Nancy Ann Kerr in 1805, a lady from the state of Maryland, and this marriage was blessed with nine children. General Hopkins was appointed captain by Governor George Clinton

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



NELSON K. HOPKINS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in 1803; major by Governor Lewis in 1806; lieutenant-colonel by Governor Thompkins in 1811; he served as brigadier-general under Major General Hall during the war of 1812, but resigned his commission when peace was declared. General Hopkins was a man of refined and literary tastes, which are reflected in the numerous members of his family. He lived for about fifty years on his farm where he died January 23, 1853, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, honored and respected by his fellowmen.

It will be seen from the above that two widely different family strains combined to form the character of Nelson K. Hopkins; the New England Puritan and the Southern Maryland families. Young Nelson was sent to school at Fredonia, New York, where he remained two terms, and then went to the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, at Lima, Livingstone county, New York, where he remained two years. While at this school he was elected captain of a company of militia from Williamsville, New York, was enlisted in United States service, and he was on actual duty at Black Rock in what is called the Patriot War. He next entered Union College at Schenectady, where the brilliant collegiate work of the young man and the high honors with which he graduated in 1842 gave promise of those qualities that were to be developed when he was to battle with the actual realities of life. Upon his graduation from Union College, Mr. Hopkins was elected to membership in the Phi Beta Kappa Society, an honor conferred only upon the students standing highest in their classes.

The legal profession has always attracted men of ambition and of keen and brilliant mind, and Nelson K. Hopkins decided to follow in the steps of men who have reached to the highest honors within the gift of the American public. He entered as a clerk the law office of Potter & Spaulding, in Buffalo, and was duly admitted to the New York bar in 1846, and thus began the career that has made him one of Buffalo's most honored sons. In 1848 he married the daughter of the Hon. Orlando Allen, ex-mayor of Buffalo. His wife died in 1853. One daughter was the issue of this marriage. In 1855

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Hopkins again married, this time the daughter of the Hon. Hiram Pratt, ex-mayor, and of this marriage the issue has been three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Hopkins has served the city and state in public service that entitles him to the highest consideration and respect. He was elected alderman in 1862, and served in the same office the four following years, when he resigned in 1866 to assume the duties of collector of internal revenue for the 30th district of New York.

Mr. Hopkins was elected state comptroller in 1871, and was re-elected in 1873, being the only candidate elected on the republican ticket that year. This was a very marked expression of public favor. When he was nominated for comptroller he was one of the trustees, with ex-President Fillmore, of the Grosvenor Library. For ten years Mr. Hopkins occupied the honorary position of a fire commissioner, and his services were of a careful and conservative nature that guarded best the public interests. He was one of the organizers of the present paid fire department of Buffalo. In financial circles of Buffalo Mr. Hopkins has also been prominent. For nearly thirty years he was a director in White's Bank, now the American Exchange Bank of Buffalo.

To-day Mr. Hopkins is esteemed by his friends and respected by the citizens of the city, where he has never sought office, but where the office has been conferred, an honor to and honored by the man.

Mr. Hopkins lives at 222 Highland avenue, where the social amenities of life with the refinement inherent in minds devoted to intellectual pursuits, have always made an attractive and happy home.

Joseph Jewett was a resident of East Lynne, Connecticut, until in the Revolutionary War he displayed his patriotism by entering the Continental army. He became a captain in Col. Huntington's regiment and was engaged in the battle of Flatbush. Being taken prisoner, he surrendered his sword to a British officer, who instantly plunged it through his body.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

SHERMAN S. JEWETT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

His fourth son, Josiah Jewett, moved to Cayuga county, New York, and settled at Moravia as a farmer. There he married as his second wife Sophia Skinner, who was also of New England ancestry. Their eldest son was Sherman S. Jewett, the subject of our attention. He was born at Moravia, January 17, 1818.

His early life was passed upon his father's farm, engaged in such work as he could do to assist in the support of a large family. He attended the district school in winter. In 1833 he acted as clerk for his half-brother, who had a small country store. Leaving there he returned home to remain a few days, and then started in life for himself. Appreciating the lack of opportunity in Moravia, and favored by the suggestions of relatives, he determined to go to Buffalo and work for his uncle, Isaac Watts Skinner, who owned a small foundry there and was a manufacturer of plows, mill castings and mill machinery. He arrived in Buffalo on May 3, 1834.

In the winter of 1834–5 he attended Silas Kingsley's high school. Afterwards for several months he applied himself to learning the moulder's trade; he then acted as a clerk in the warehouse. On September 1, 1836, a copartnership was formed consisting of Franklin Day, Francis H. Root and Sherman S. Jewett, under the firm name of Day, Root & Co. They erected a small foundry on Mississippi street, near Elk. Various changes were made in the firm later, Mr. Jewett always remaining a member. In 1843 Sherman S. Jewett and Francis H. Root established the firm of Jewett & Root, who continued to manufacture stoves. In 1875 Mr. Josiah Jewett was admitted to the firm of Jewett & Root. In 1876 Mr. Root parted with his interest in the firm, thus dissolving a partnership of thirty-five years of prosperity. Then the firm of Sherman S. Jewett & Co. was formed, composed of Sherman S. Jewett, Henry C. Jewett and Josiah Jewett. The house now has flourishing branches in Chicago, San Francisco, Cincinnati, Detroit, Portland, Boston and Denver. Mr. Jewett has always been very energetic in the management of his business, and is still actively at the head of the firm in every sense of the word; is

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

early at work and nearly the last to leave. He is never known to speculate, and is remarkable also for his keen insight into matters of finance and his intuitive knowledge of circumstances affecting future calculations. To all these is to be attributed his success in business, from which he has realized a handsome fortune, which he not only enjoys himself, but uses to increase the comfort of those connected with him, and to benefit many others with whom he has associated in other business enterprises and in various social relations. His only amusement is fishing on the Niagara River, where he uses his elegant steam yacht "Titania" for the entertainment of relatives and guests.

Mr. Jewett was elected to the common council in 1845, 1846 and 1849. He was elected mayor *pro tem.* two or three times and served as such during the mayor's absence.

In 1878 Mr. Jewett received without any previous knowledge the nomination for representative in congress at the hands of the republican party. Owing to his poor health he felt compelled to decline this unanimous and unsolicited nomination. In 1880 he was elected upon the republican ticket as a presidential elector and cast his vote in the Electoral College for James A. Garfield and Chester A. Arthur.

In social life and in private enterprise a brief summary of his efforts cannot fail to be interesting in this record of a busy life:

Mr. Jewett has been a park commissioner since the organization of the board, and its president since 1879. He was one of the founders of the Buffalo Club in 1867, a director during the first nine years of its existence, and its president in 1874. During the war of the rebellion Mr. Jewett served on various committees; was a member of the Buffalo branch of the Christian Commission, and joined in every movement to aid and perpetuate the Federal Union. At all times he was among the foremost to aid in strengthening the power of the government by his counsel, his personal labor and the use of his private means. His name also appears as one of the originators of the Falconwood Company in 1869, and as its first president, holding the office until 1877.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHARLES A. BLOOMER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

His relations with the Young Men's Association have been at times of a peculiar and impressive importance.

The Bank of Buffalo owes its origin to the efforts of Mr. Jewett and his friends. He has always been its president and is largely entitled to the credit of its success. Mr. Jewett was a director of the Marine Bank from 1869 until 1890, and is a stockholder in several other banks. He is also a director of the Columbia National Bank of Buffalo.

Mr. Jewett is a member of the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy; has been president of the Western Transit Company since 1885; is a director of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad and other organizations. He was one of the early promoters of the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia Railway, a director from 1876 to 1881, and was called to its presidency in 1876. His management was excellent.

Sherman S. Jewett was married August 14, 1839, to Deborah Dusenbury, of Buffalo. Their children are as follows: Henry Clay Jewett, Josiah Jewett, Emma Alice Jewett (Mrs. Charles H. Williams), Jennie Matilda Jewett (Mrs. Henry C. Howard), Frank Webster Jewett (died in 1859), George Sherman Jewett (died in 1862).

Among the men who are most prominently identified with the grain elevating business of Buffalo is Mr. Charles A. Bloomer, formerly president of the Western Elevating Company and now one of the owners of the Exchange Elevator. Mr. Bloomer was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, May 15, 1818. Mr. Bloomer's family, both on his father's and mother's side, dates back to the early English colonists at Plymouth Rock, so that he has the proud distinction of being a descendant of one of the comparatively few American families. His father, John Bloomer, was born in West Chester county, N. Y., and his mother was born near New Haven, Connecticut. Charles A. Bloomer was educated in the public schools, and early in life learned the business of a carpenter, millwright and contractor. For several years he was engaged in the milling business in Rochester, N. Y., where his ability

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

soon led to his recognition as one of the most skilled men in the country in that work. Mr. Bloomer became the manager of a chain of flouring mills located at Oswego, Macedon, Rochester and Black Rock. He was in charge of this property, to operate, to sell or to lease, as seemed best in his judgment. While holding this property in trust he built the Frontier Mills at Black Rock.

In 1862 Mr. Bloomer became a resident of Buffalo. He built the Exchange Elevator, which was burned in December, 1889, and was rebuilt in 1890. Since this elevator was built Mr. Bloomer has been manager and part owner of it and now also is a stockholder and president.

Mr. Bloomer was married October 15, 1839 in Newark, Wayne county, New York, to Miss Cornelia Frear, and in 1889 Mr. and Mrs. Bloomer celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage.

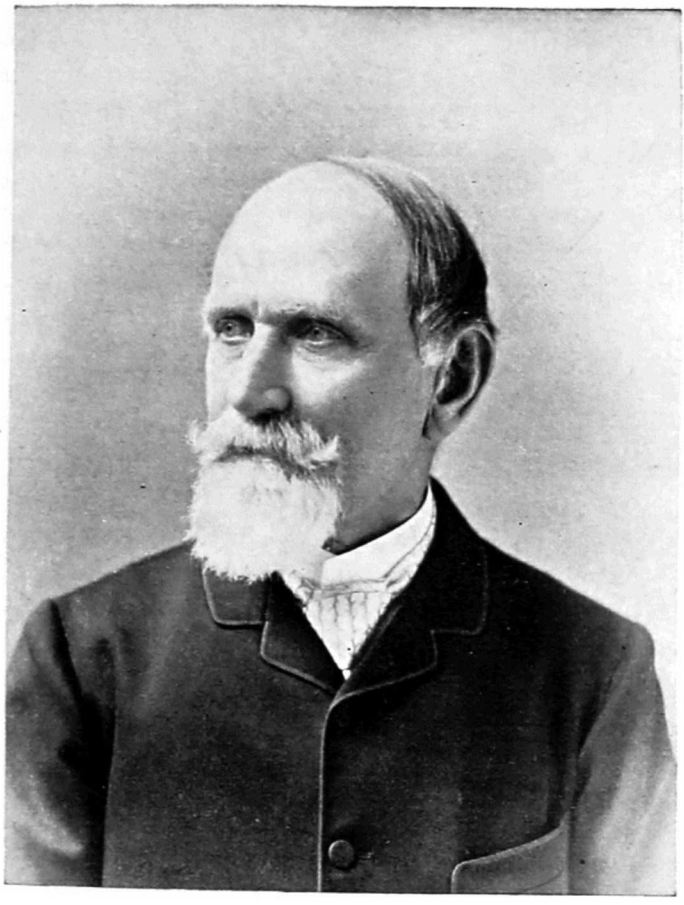
Mr. Bloomer is not the only member of his family who has gained distinction and fortune. His elder brother, Mr. Dexter C. Bloomer, is a prominent lawyer of Council Bluffs, Iowa, and one of the leading citizens of that city. Another brother, Mr. Franklin C. Bloomer, lives at Lodi, Seneca county, New York, and has a fine farm and vineyard on the eastern slope of the beautiful Seneca Lake.

Mr. Charles A. Bloomer is a member of the Merchants' Exchange, the Young Men's Christian Association, the Buffalo Library, the Republican League and is trustee and treasurer of the Delaware Ave. M. E. Church. Mr. Bloomer lives at the handsome residence, 28 Orton place.

Albert Ziegele, Senior, was born April 9, 1818, in Stuttgart, Wurtemburg, where his father was a painter in a comfortable position, which enabled him to give his four sons a good education. Two of the sons are now living, Albert Ziegele and his brother, who lives in London, England.

Albert Ziegele left school at fourteen years of age and served a three years' apprenticeship as a cooper and then started out to travel, as was the custom among journeymen in Ger-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



ALBERT ZIEGELE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

many. He in this way visited Switzerland and France and was from home about three years, during which time he learned the brewing business, to which he thereafter devoted himself exclusively.

In 1849 Mr. Ziegele came to America, and after a brief sojourn in New York City and Philadelphia, came to Buffalo, where he has lived ever since. During the winter of 1849–50 he entered the brewery of Jacob Scheu and remained there until the following spring, when he rented a new little brewery on Genesee street, near the Parade House, where he engaged in business for five years. In 1855 Mr. Ziegele removed to his newly constructed brewery on Main street. During the political campaign of 1856 this establishment was the gathering place of the new republican party and became known as Fremont Hall. Mr. Ziegele from the start was prominently identified with the anti slavery movement, and every Sunday the local leaders of that movement met at his place. In 1859 Ziegele's Hall was erected and inaugurated and continued to be a headquarters for the republican party. Mr. Ziegele was always a progressive man, and this manifested itself in his business career as well as in social and political matters. He was the first to place an engine in a Buffalo brewery and also was the first brewer to build an ice machine. From a small beginning his business developed into the enormous capacity of about one hundred and fifty barrels a day. For this great increase in his business he built his large establishment on Washington street, where twice fire has done destructive work. July 24, 1887, the portion of the brewery on the west side of Washington street was destroyed, and November 16, 1887, the buildings on the east side of the street were destroyed. On the site of the old buildings to-day stands the magnificent new Phœnix Brewery (also known as Ziegele's), which is operated by a joint stock company. In 1879 Mr. Ziegele retired from active business life and presented his entire brewing interests, including buildings and grounds, to his children. For many years he has been prominently identified with the Young Men's German Association, the Orpheus and the Liedertafel, Saeng-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

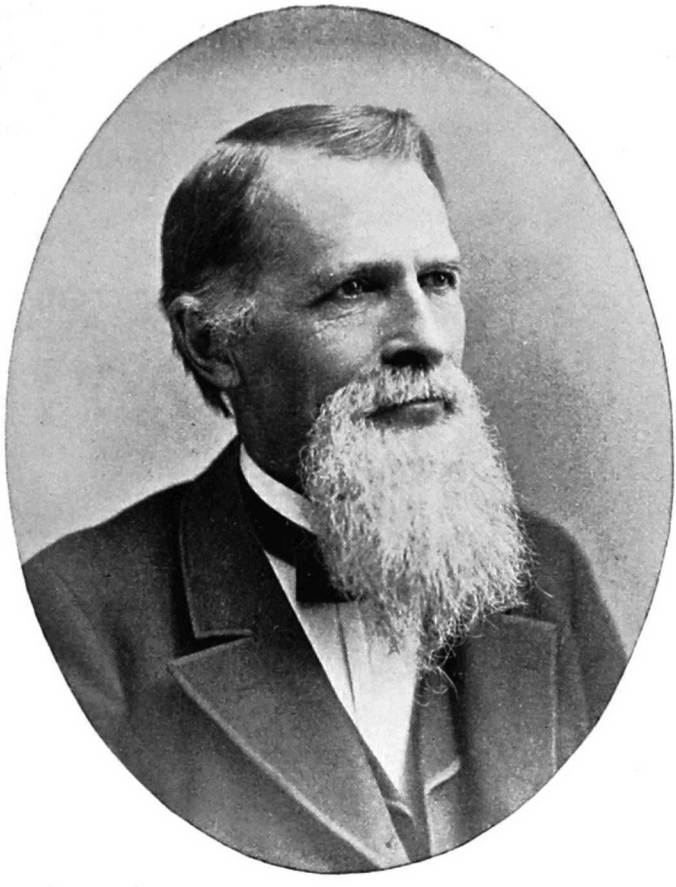
erbund and Turn Verein, and is a life member of the Art Gallery. It was Mr. Philip Becker and Mr. Albert Ziegele who conceived the plan to create a suitable home for music in Buffalo, and it was from the impetus given the enterprise by these gentlemen that the Music Hall was finally erected.

Mr. Ziegele was one of the original organizers of the German Insurance Company and the German Bank. He has been a director in both and is a life member of the Young Men's Association and a member of other prominent organizations.

Among the citizens of Buffalo who have retired from the cares of an active business career to the seclusion of a life that intellectual culture can alone color with enjoyment is Mr. John Blocher, a self-made man. Mr. Blocher is a descendant from the sturdy stock commonly called the "Pennsylvania Dutch." He comes of the race of farmers, men who have reaped a living from the soil, the class of men who form the backbone of the nation. Mr. Blocher's father came from Pennsylvania in 1823 and settled in Cayuga county, New York, and a year after the completion of the Erie Canal became a resident of Erie county.

Mr. Blocher was born at Scipio, New York, in 1825, and was but a year old when his father settled on the farm near Clarence, Erie county. In the midst of the hardships of pioneer life, young Blocher began his education in a log school house, with a winter term of three months' schooling, and the balance of the year spent at hard work on a farm, from which beginning in life many of America's most illustrious sons have sprung. When but ten years of age his father died, leaving a widow and three children, of whom John was the youngest. When this affliction fell upon the family the struggle of life became indeed an earnest one, and young John Blocher was brought face to face with the stern realities of life to the fullest extent of their heavy responsibilities. At eleven years of age he hired out to a neighboring farmer; his wages were four dollars a month. Early in life the characteristics that were to develop into a strong and successful nature were deeply seated

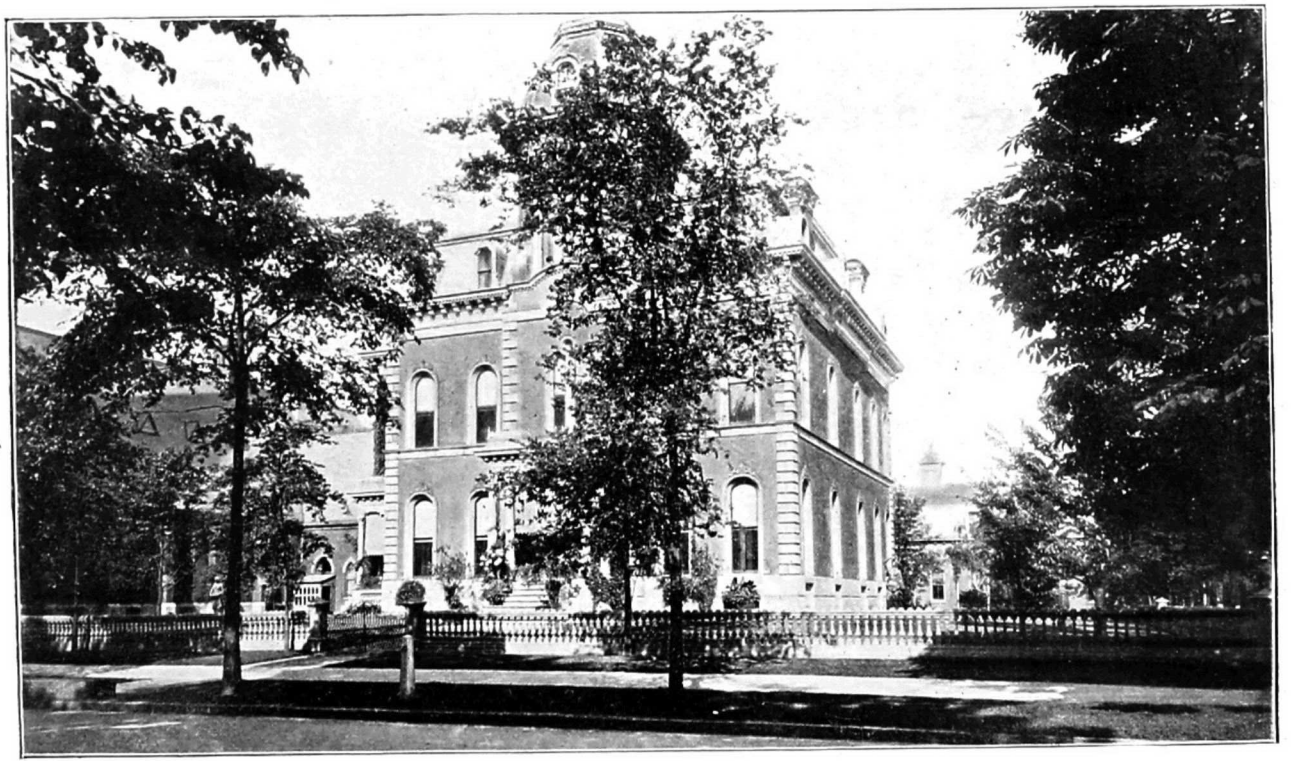
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JOHN BLOCHER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



RESIDENCE OF JOHN BLOCHER.

168 Delaware Avenue.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in the boy. He thus early realized the power begotten of money, and from his meagre earnings saved what he could. At twelve years of age he was apprenticed to a tailor, and at eighteen years of age he was in the tailoring business for himself. This business developed into a large general country store, and Mr. Blocher began to prosper through the economical, industrious and painstaking qualifications that have ever marked his business career.

When the war broke out he was one of the first to respond to the call to arms, and served for a year in the 78th New York regiment. Longer service was prevented by impaired health, and he was honorably discharged and returned home. He bought a farm near Clarence and spent a year in the lumber business, seeking outdoor work to recuperate his health. In 1863 he came to Buffalo and established himself in the business of the manufacture of boots and shoes. The great commercial institution that Mr. Blocher built up, one of the greatest in Buffalo, is a well-known one.

In 1845 Mr. Blocher married Elizabeth Neff, of Williamsville, and an only son was born of this union.

Mr. Blocher sold out the business, which he had built up by years of indefatigable attention, to a young man who had grown up in the establishment. Since then he has lived a quiet, retired and unassuming life at his magnificent home on Delaware avenue, corner of Huron street, where he devotes himself to his favorite pursuit of books and art. While Mr. Blocher is one of the best known business men in the community, it would undoubtedly surprise many of his most intimate acquaintances to learn that he possesses naturally and entirely uncultivated a remarkable talent for sculpture. In this direction he gives his fancies flight in pleasant pastime, and every now and then may be seen the result of his labors in the shape of a faithful cameo in clay or plaster of paris of some old time friend whose features have been impressed upon the modeler's memory, and are affectionately recalled in moments of retrospection.

Mr. Blocher's genius has contributed to the city of Buffalo,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

aside from the great commercial institution which he has reared, another monument which attests to his artistic talent and which will withstand the ravages of time and the elements, to teach posterity not only the lesson of a well spent life but the tribute of an affectionate father's heart to the memory of a beloved son, suddenly called away from a promising career, from a circle of love and devotion: the beautiful monument at Forest Lawn, erected over the remains of Nelson W. Blocher, who died in 1884 at the age of thirty-seven. The entire conception is Mr. Blocher's; he furnished the drawings and executed the model of the magnificent structure which stands out in such bold relief near the main entrance of Forest Lawn and inviting the attention of all visitors. Thousands, both inhabitants of Buffalo and sojourners from afar, have visited and will continue to visit the spot, made sacred by the repose of the son and the genius and love of the father. In the spring and summer Mr. Blocher passes much of his time on his farm at Williamsville, and there gives rein to his earliest tendencies, those of the boy born in the country of country folk with the odor of the clover and green fields hovering about his memory.

Mr. Blocher still enjoys the blessing of his wife's companionship, and the venerable couple are in undisturbed and contented enjoyment of the fruits of an honorable and successful career.

The stockyards of Buffalo are a most important factor in her commerce, and a true representative citizen of this enormous interest is Christian Klinck, who was born in 1833, in the village of Schonenburg, Rhine Bavaria. His father was a well-to-do butcher and farmer. He received a good common school education, and helped his father in the butcher business and farming until he was sixteen years of age, when he started out in life for himself and went to the city of Zweibrucken, where he was employed by an uncle, who was also a butcher, where he learned the butcher trade thoroughly in all its branches. He worked for him during 1849 and 1850.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHRISTIAN KLINCK.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

At that time there was a heavy emigration to America, especially of young people. A great number of his school companions came to the United States and wrote home to the young man glowing accounts of life in the new world. Every month new letters arrived, and at last he, too, determined that he would seek his fortune beyond the sea. His father made no objection. His original intention was to go to Cincinnati, but when he reached Buffalo his funds gave out and consequently he looked round for a job, which he secured at once at five dollars a month and board. After two months his wages were increased to ten dollars a month. In a short time he went to work for James Farthing, at the corner of Main and Eagle streets, at twenty dollars a month.

Then began the business career of Christian Klinck in Buffalo. In about three years he had saved a little money and started in business for himself in a small way. He was encouraged at the start, and as his capital increased so he extended his business. In 1868 Mr. Klinck received a set-back by having through over confidence given too much credit. Through the failure of others he lost nearly all the capital that he had saved during the previous twelve years. But he had what was better than capital, good credit and reputation. However, not being able to increase his business facilities as he desired, he associated with himself a partner who had some money. Four years later he bought out his partner at a handsome amount, and has since himself conducted his large packing interests which have become one of the successful features of the business life of Buffalo. Mr. Klinck's success is principally due to energy, ambition and a thorough knowledge of his business. He never sought the advice of others, but always relied upon his own judgment, and the results show the astuteness of that judgment. He is particularly deserving of credit because of the great competition that he had in his business, and it is certainly a great tribute to his ability that in the face of such competition he built up his enormous establishment and made it what it is to-day. This is particularly so as there was very strong competition in the pork packing business at

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the time Mr. Klinck went into business for himself in 1868.

His yards at Depot street, near William street, East Buffalo, cover an area of eighteen acres. The buildings are commodious and are thoroughly equipped with all the requisite accessories, machinery and appliances to conduct this extensive business. The business has increased during the past few years to the enormous amount of about three million dollars a year. From two hundred to three hundred men are employed.

Mr. Klinck is a director of the Citizens' Bank and of the German St. John's Orphan Asylum; he is a stockholder in the Live Stock Exchange and in the Crocker Fertilizer Company. He was elected alderman in 1863 from the thirteenth ward. He married Magdalena Laux, who was born in Buffalo. Mrs. Klinck died in 1891. Of a large family of children eight are now living.

Among the self-made men of Buffalo who have attained fortune by integrity of character and honesty of purpose is Wrilson S. Tifft, born in Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York, January 10, 1825, the son of Simon Tifft, who married Anna Webster, both of New England stock. Wrilson S. spent his early years on his father's farm and worked in his father's saw-mill. He was educated in the district school, in the days when the school teachers boarded with different families in the district, and the boys took turns in winter in building the fire at the school house. What memories of cheery, happy, careless mornings must come to many in thinking of the old days of the district school.

In the spring of 1849, at the age of twenty-four, Mr. Tifft came to Buffalo to visit his uncle, Mr. George W. Tifft, and his visit converted him into becoming a citizen of Buffalo. He saw an opportunity to make a good living in the dairy business, and so he bought the milk from his uncle's dairy and in the fall of 1852 started in the retail milk business. He succeeded so well that together with George T. Enos he bought the cows themselves from George W. Tifft and removed them to

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WRILSON S. TIFFT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Joseph Hill's barn, on Seneca street, under a contract with Mr. Hill to furnish the fodder for one hundred and fifty cows. The contract proved a hard one for all concerned. Mr. Enos disposed of his interest, and Mr. Tifft sold the cows and then started to purchase his milk in the country. He remained in this business until 1882, when he was able to retire with a handsome fortune.

He married his first wife, Miss Cynthia Lester, of Lyons, Wayne county, New York, in 1856. Of this marriage three children were born, none of them now living. Mrs. Tifft died February 5, 1873.

Mr. Tifft's second marriage was to Miss Maria G. Maxon, of Adams, Jefferson county, New York. Of this marriage three children were born, two of whom are now living, Maxon W. and Robert H. Mr. Tifft now lives at his comfortable home at 196 Linwood avenue. He always had faith in the future of Buffalo, and in 1867 to 1869 he invested all he then had, about fifty thousand dollars, in real estate and in the erection of buildings, and his faith in Buffalo of those days has been amply repaid by his prosperity of to-day.

The life history of Joseph Warner affords a striking example of what may be accomplished by dint of industry, pluck and an honest determination to attain a position in the front rank among his fellow-citizens. Mr. Warner was born as far back as December 31, 1822; his birthplace was the little town of Birsenz, Austria, his father, Lasaar Warner, being one of the most prominent wine growers in that locality. When he attained the age of six years he became a pupil in the public school of the district in which he resided; subsequently he attended the Vienna high school, and when sixteen years old was bound apprentice to a furrier, working diligently and assiduously at his trade until 1848. In the year mentioned the rebellion against the reigning authorities in Austria broke out, and among many others young Warner and his wife (for he was now married) determined to emigrate to America. They

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

accordingly took passage in the ship "Isaac Newton," and after a stormy voyage occupying twenty-eight days arrived at New York on October 3, 1848. Upon landing he had barely enough in his pocket to support himself and his wife for the short space of one week, but he was fortunate to secure employment almost immediately as a cutter in the large furrier establishment of Samuel King, then located on Water street, New York City. He remained with Mr. King for a period of about ten months, when, having by strict economy and self-denial succeeded in saving quite a small capital, he went to Utica, where he established himself in the cap business on Bleeker street. There he remained until 1852, in which year he removed to Buffalo and associating himself with his two brothers, Leopold and John, he started in the retail fur business, occupying at first a comparatively small store on Main street. Six years later, in 1858, the firm concluded to confine themselves solely to the wholesale trade, and since then the business has continually increased until at the present time it is one of the most extensive concerns of its kind in this section of the country.

In 1862 Mr. Warner proceeded to New York City, and there, in conjunction with Henry H. Goodman, established the wholesale cloth house of Warner & Goodman. Mr. Warner, up to 1865, divided his time pretty evenly between the Buffalo and New York houses, but in the year indicated the business of the former concern had grown to such proportions that he disposed of his interest in the New York house and devoted his whole time and energies to the fur business in this city.

He retired from the firm in 1873 and then began to deal in real estate. Success followed him in this venture, and even at the present time he is largely interested in not a few enterprises which have for their aim the welfare and progress of the city of which he has for so many years been an honored and respected resident.

Essentially a self-made man, the high measure of business success which has been achieved by George Mugridge, the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOSEPH WARNER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

founder of the well-known house of George Mugridge & Son, has in his particular instance been more than usually meritorious and deserved. He is an Englishman by birth, and his career has exhibited that dogged persistency, pluck and sturdy manhood so characteristic of the native of the British Isles.

George Mugridge was born on December 20, 1816, in the little town of Ellsford, in the county of Kent, England. What education he received was imparted to him in the "national" school of his native place. Compulsory education was not in force at that time in England, and thus it came about that when young Mugridge had but barely entered on his teens he went to work assisting his father, who was a baker. Business was not very brisk in those days with Mr. Mugridge, Sr., and in 1831 he and his son emigrated to this country. They landed in New York on April 19 of the year mentioned, and at once settled in Utica, where they obtained work at their trade. For ten years George worked early and late, living frugally and economically, so that, although handicapped somewhat by having a wife and three children to support, he was enabled to accumulate a capital of five hundred dollars.

With this comparatively small sum he came to Buffalo in 1841, and in conjunction with his father started in business as a manufacturer of choice biscuits, crackers, cakes, bread, etc., on Indiana street, near Illinois. At first, of course, their business was of but small proportions, but the young firm prospered from the very outset, and under the careful attention and management which it always received continued to expand until it attained proportions not dreamed of in its early days. In 1850 James Mugridge, Sr., retired, his place then being taken by George Mugridge, the present head of the firm. James A. Mugridge was admitted to partnership in 1863, and the name of the firm was changed to George Mugridge & Son.

The premises occupied by the firm are located at Nos. 10, 12 and 14 Elk street. Their productions are enormous, over a hundred and twenty-five barrels of flour being consumed daily. Of oyster crackers alone over a million a day are turned out, while three thousand jumbles per minute is the

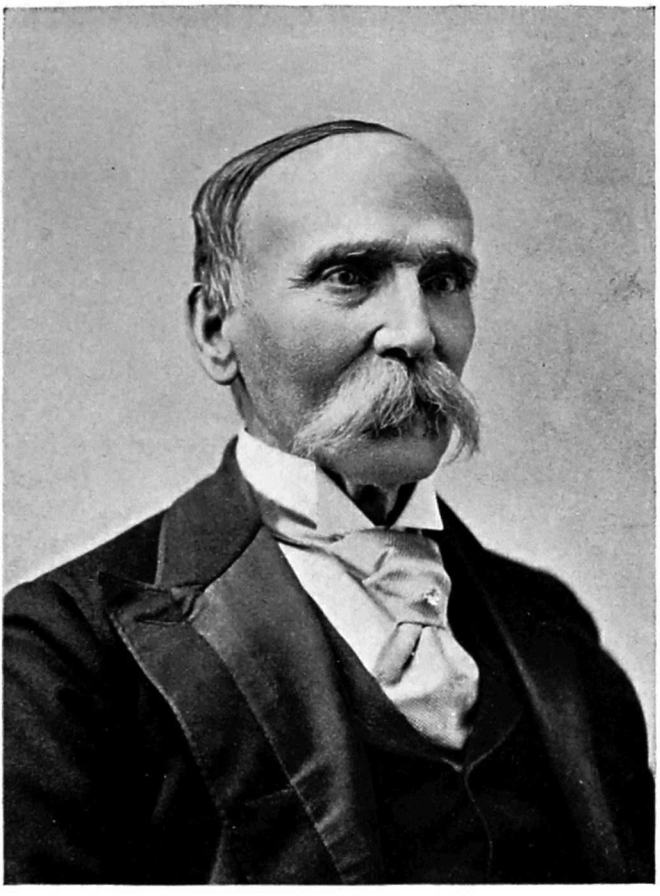
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

capacity of the plant in that direction. The aggregate annual business is not far from a quarter of a million of dollars.

But this success has only been achieved by the hardest of work and the expenditure of no inconsiderable amount of time, money and well directed energy. Truly, Mr. Mugridge merits that which he has undoubtedly attained:

A FULL MEASURE OF SUCCESS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GEORGE MUGRIDGE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXV.

CHARLES LAUTZ—GEORGE L. SQUIER—GEORGE B. HAYES—JOHN E. M'INTIRE—ABRAM T. KERR—HENRY SMITH—SAMUEL V. PARSONS.

AMONG our leading business men and public-spirited citizens none stand higher than Charles Lautz, who for many years past has been identified in a marked degree with the growth, progress and prosperity of our city.

Mr. Lautz was born in Dieburg, Germany, in 1842, where his father, William Lautz, was engaged in the extensive manufacture of soap and candles, besides being the manager of the estate of a neighboring landed-proprietor. Sustaining reverses through a too generous and confiding nature he deemed it best to remove with his family to this country, and in the wider fields of the new world regain that which he had lost in the old. On his arrival in Buffalo, in 1853, he immediately engaged in the same business, of which he possessed a thorough and practical knowledge.

Charles Lautz was with his father from the very beginning of the business. Assuming in boyhood almost a man's responsibility, and doing diligently all in his power to assist his father in conducting the affairs of the concern successfully, he developed those qualities which have been so marked all through his successful career, and which led, on his attaining manhood to his admission as a partner, the firm being then organized as William Lautz & Sons, now continued under the name of Lautz Bros. & Co.

During his days of hard work he did not neglect his education, the foundation of which was laid in his native land, but took a thorough course of study by means of private tuition, to which he devoted himself evenings.

Besides doing his share in the development of the great manufacturing concern of Lautz Bros. & Co., one of the larg-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

est in the country, and whose standing is second to none, he was one of the original partners in the Niagara Starch Works, and of the firm of Lautz & Co., who, operating mines in Mexico, produce the finest onyx in the world. They manufacture pedestals, columns, altar and church work, besides many fancy wares, and supply all the manufacturers of art brass-work with the articles of onyx required by them. Over five-sixths of this stone used in the country is of their production. He is also a partner in the Niagara Stamping & Tool Company. These concerns exclusive of the starch works give work to about five hundred employes.

Mr. Lautz is vice-president of the National Soap Makers' Association, having been elected twice to that office; one of the directors of the Buffalo & Williamsville Electric Railway; a director in the Metropolitan Bank; vice-president of the Niagara Heights Land Company; a director, and was two years treasurer, of the Villa Park Land Company.

In all public-spirited movements he has always been among the first to respond. He has contributed liberally to the building of the St. Louis Church, the Buffalo Catholic Institute and the Music Hall and to other prominent institutions. In matters where liberality is essential Mr. and Mrs. Lautz have always generously responded upon all suitable occasions.

When the St. Louis Church was to be constructed he was one of the visiting committee to various cities to inspect different churches and to procure all the information possible for use in its building, and he was largely concerned in the construction of this magnificent edifice. He was a member of the building committee until the church was completed and filled a similar position during the construction of the Music Hall.

He was for three years president of the Buffalo Catholic Institute, which is a free library, of which he is also a life member. He is president (for a second term) of the board of trustees of the St. Louis Church, a responsible position, as the board conducts the financial affairs of the church. He was a director of the Buffalo Business Men's Association, and is a life mem-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHARLES LAUTZ.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ber of the German Young Men's Association and of the Fine Arts Academy; a member of the Liedertafel and was a charter member of the Buffalo Orpheus.

Mr. Lautz is a kind and considerate employer, and he is loved and respected by his employes. In charitable matters he is liberal but unostentatious, giving freely to all worthy objects.

Just beyond the northern limits of the city of Buffalo, a little past the historic village of Williamsville, there is located on Main street, which even here is a broad thoroughfare with an excellent road-bed, the country residence of Mr. Lautz, Amherst Villa. Two years ago it was unimproved land; today there is located there one of the finest estates in New York. It consists of two hundred and forty-nine acres, located on each side of Main street, with eighteen hundred feet of frontage on one side of the road and six hundred and eighty-eight feet on the other side. There are twelve new buildings, among them the handsome residence. There are several private dwellings, stables for cattle and horses, and a dairy house. Each building is perfect in its appointments and in modern conveniences. Among the fine stock on the estate is a beautiful herd of full-blooded Jersey cattle and a number of magnificent imported Percheron horses. Mr. Lautz was requested to sell several of his Jersey heifers for exhibition at the World's Fair, but he prefers to keep them himself. There have been planted six hundred and thirty-five shade trees around the estate, and in addition some one thousand young fruit trees of all kinds. All that can be accomplished has been done. A little time will make of Amherst Villa an ideal country home. He purchased the place solely for recreation. Buffalo is growing with great rapidity toward the north; it will not be long before Williamsville and the country for a considerable distance beyond may be incorporated within the city limits. Where Main street beyond Williamsville is now a good macadamized road, some day will be located handsome residences. The establishment by Mr. Lautz of a place like Amherst Villa is one of those progressive movements that will largely de-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

velop the growth of Buffalo in this direction. An electric road, of which he was one of the projectors, is in course of construction to Williamsville, and the change of the village from a quiet and sleepy little place to a thriving and bustling town is largely due to the efforts of Mr. Lautz.

He was married in 1866 to Miss Susanna Bensler, daughter of Mr. Herman Bensler. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Lautz at 384 Linwood avenue is one of the most elegant in Buffalo.

Although not a native of Buffalo, nor yet, even, of the state, George L. Squier has achieved considerably more than his share in aiding in making the city what she is to-day. Mr. Squier was born at Lanesboro, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and is descended from the old Puritans of that name, the first of whom emigrated from England in 1622, just two years subsequent to the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, and established himself at Salem, Massachusetts.

George L. Squier, after the customary preparation in the district school of his native place, entered Williams College, from which institution he was graduated in 1845. Upon the completion of his collegiate course he began the study of law, and at the end of three years successfully passed the requisite examination and was admitted to the bar in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1848. He then removed to Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts, and there entered upon the practice of his profession. It was not long, however, before he left the ranks of the legal profession and became connected with the firm of Whittemore, Squier & Company, manufacturers of agricultural implements. He removed to Buffalo in 1857 and, associating himself with the late D. M. Osborn, of Auburn, New York, established the Buffalo Agricultural Machine Works, whose plant was located on Scott near Washington street; of this organization Mr. Squier was made president. They introduced and placed upon the market the well-known and now indispensable Kirby mower and reaper (which, by the way, was the invention of a Buffalo man), which was manufactured by them for a period of twelve years, when the company's interest in the machine

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF CHARLES LAUTZ,

384 Linwood Avenue.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

AMHERST VILLA.

ESTATE OF CHARLES LAUTZ, NEAR BUFFALO.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

was purchased by Mr. Osborn, who removed to Auburn. The company was then dissolved, but two or three years previously they had engaged in the manufacture of patent sorghum mills and evaporators for the southern and western trades. Upon the dissolution of the company its rights in the patents mentioned were acquired by Mr. Squier who, in partnership with his younger brother, Henry, established works for the manufacture of the machines at 53 Carroll street, the firm name being George L. Squier & Brother. Their productions soon found a market, especially in Cuba and Mexico; many improvements were made in their machines, and they also invented and manufactured an ingenious device for the cleaning of rice and coffee, which has had an immense sale.

Henry C. Squier died in 1882, and for two years George L. Squier carried on the business by himself. In December, 1884, he formed a stock company with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars under the name of The Geo. L. Squier Manufacturing Company, whose works are located at 424 Niagara street, and whose management is vested in the following board of officers: President, George L. Squier; treasurer, George P. Squier; secretary, Fred. C. Squier. The business, which is almost wholly confined to foreign trade, has grown to large proportions, their machinery finding a ready market in no less than forty-eight foreign countries, the greater bulk, however, of their goods going to Mexico and Central and South America. From the countries named they have drawn many millions of dollars, of which Buffalo has, to no inconsiderable extent, reaped the benefit.

Mr. Squier married, in February, 1857, Miss Frances C. Pierce, of Waverly, New York. They have four sons, two of whom have already been mentioned. The other two are Walter W. and William R. The latter is associated with his father, while the former is in business for himself at Lakewood.

Mr. Squier has for a long period been a member and active worker in the Lafayette Street Presbyterian Church, of which he was trustee for fifteen years; elder for twelve years, and

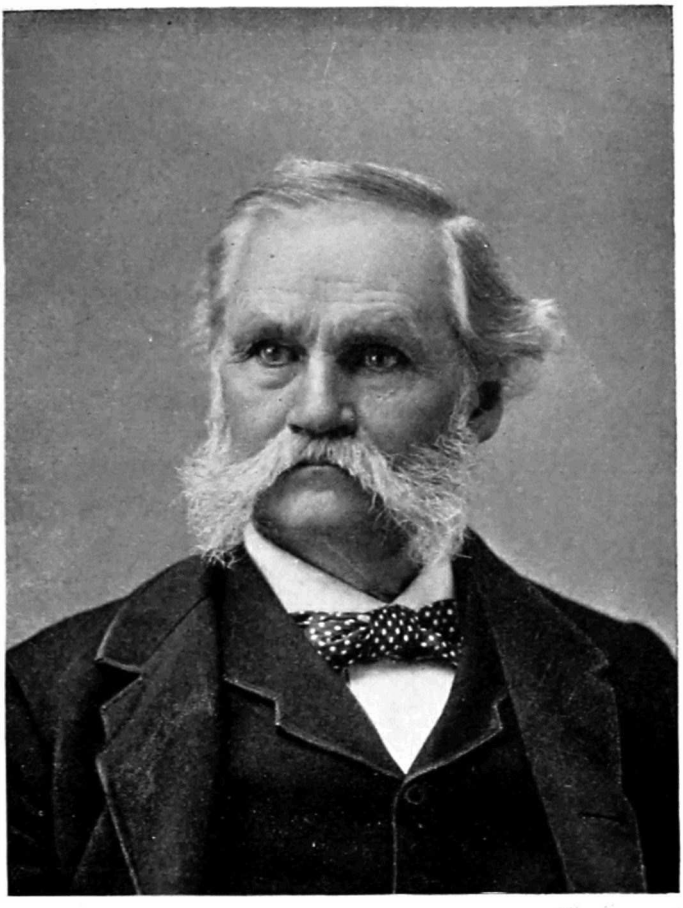
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

superintendent of the Sunday school for six years during the pastorate of the Rev. Dr. Heacock. He has never either sought or filled any political office.

It was early in the "forties" that Peter Hayes left the old homestead in Salem, Massachusetts, and with his family selected the western namesake of his birthplace, Salem, Ohio, as his future home. At that time he was about eighty years of age. One of his sons, John Henry Hayes, a fur merchant, was the father of the subject of this biography.

George Burrell Hayes was the third among seven children, and was born October 1, 1842, at Rochester, New York, where his father was then living. He attended the public schools there until he was fourteen years old, when he was sent to Cleveland, Ohio, to learn telegraphy. This occupation he followed for several years, notably during the great civil war. It was in 1861 that Mr. Hayes first came to Buffalo, as an operator in the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company, in the service of which organization he remained until the formation of the U. S. Telegraph Company, when he was appointed its local manager. This position he held until 1868; then he branched out on his own account and engaged in the iron business, establishing the firm of Brown, Drullard & Hayes. This firm built and operated the Franklin Steam Forge on Chicago street. Two years after its establishment Mr. Brown retired from the firm, the name of which was changed to that of Drullard & Hayes. Under that style the firm continued until the death of Mr. Drullard in 1879. During the lifetime of the latter gentleman, however, the firm had purchased property on Exchange street and begun the manufacture of cast-iron pipe by means of the Scotch method, which at that time was employed by only five similar concerns in the United States, not one of them, however, being located in the state of New York. After Mr. Drullard's death that gentleman's father, Solomon Drullard, purchased his son's interest, and the firm name remained unchanged. In 1883 Mr. Drullard, Sr., died, after which Mr. Hayes continued the business alone under his own

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GEORGE L. SQUIER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

name. When the business was originally established the aggregate capital invested by the three partners was only about twenty thousand dollars, but when Mr. Hayes became the sole owner the plant, etc., represented an investment of not far from a quarter of million of dollars. A few years later a stock company was organized to carry on the business and Mr. Hayes practically retired. Mr. George W. Miller was made president of the new company, with George Drullard Hayes as secretary. At the expiration of five years Mr. Miller retired, and Mr. George B. Hayes, purchasing his interest, once more became a leading spirit in the business. At the present time the company is erecting new pipe works, which it is claimed will be the largest and most complete of its kind in the country. Even now two hundred and fifty hands are constantly employed, and when the new works are completed the number will be largely increased.

Mr. Hayes is one of the principal owners of the Niagara River Iron Company's blast furnacet at Tonawanda; a director of the Manufacturers' & Traders,' and the Columbia National banks; life member of the Young Men's Association, and was chairman of the committee of ways and means when the new Library Building was projected and begun. He is a life member of the Academy of Fine Arts, and has been one of its curators for many years, and is also a life member of the Society of Natural Sciences; past-master of the lodge of Ancient Landmarks, trustee of the Buffalo Seminary, and is connected with many other organizations.

Mr. Hayes married in 1864, M. Louisa Drullard, daughter of Solomon Drullard, the issue of the marriage being three sons and five daughters. The family have but very recently entered upon the occupation of their new home on Elmwood avenue, corner of North street, one of the most beautiful edifices in the city.

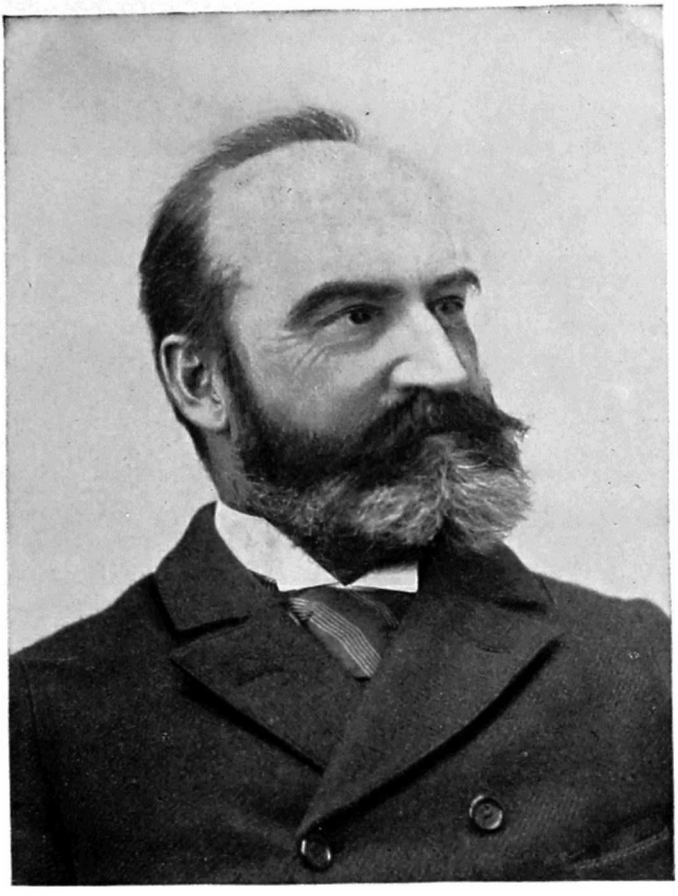
Mr. Hayes is a good entertainer and a fluent conversationalist. He has enjoyed travel in foreign lands and, contrary to the ordinary traveler who sees many things and observes few, Mr. Hayes retains everything of a useful and instruct-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ive nature. He entertains the broadest possible views on social and political questions, and is of the opinion that every man of affairs, whose means will permit it, owes it to himself to take an occasional respite, go abroad, study foreign lands and foreign peoples, thereby recuperating wasted physical forces and strengthening the intellectual—counsel which, were it more generally lived up to by our leading business men, would save many a useful life from premature decay.

Prominent among the contractors of Buffalo is Mr. John E. McIntire who, in his extensive railroad contracting business and as general manager of the Buffalo, Lackawanna & Pacific Railroad, is closely identified with the great commercial interests of Buffalo. Mr McIntire was born at White Lake, Ontario, October 15, 1844. He was educated in the public schools. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade. He was so apt and clever at his trade, that at the age of eighteen he was permitted to forego the balance of his time of apprenticeship and to work as a journeyman. After mastering his trade Mr. McIntire for several years engaged in a totally different pursuit, one that undoubtedly had for him much pleasure as well as profit. He entered the employ of the Hudson Bay Company, and did a great deal of business with the Indians in the Hudson Bay region in the collection of furs. After devoting several years to this work Mr. McIntire came to the United States and located at Waterbury, Connecticut, where for two years he worked at his trade. Always of an ambitious turn of mind, he saw that in the contracting business there was an opportunity to gain wealth and distinction, and he was not long in making opportunities for himself and in availing himself of them to the uttermost. From the journeyman carpenter Mr. McIntire developed into a skilled contractor. He completed his first contract and successfully when he was but twenty-three years old; it was for the woodwork on the section of the old Boston, Hartford & Erie Railroad, extending from Waterbury, Connecticut, to Fishkill on the Hudson. This was followed by a

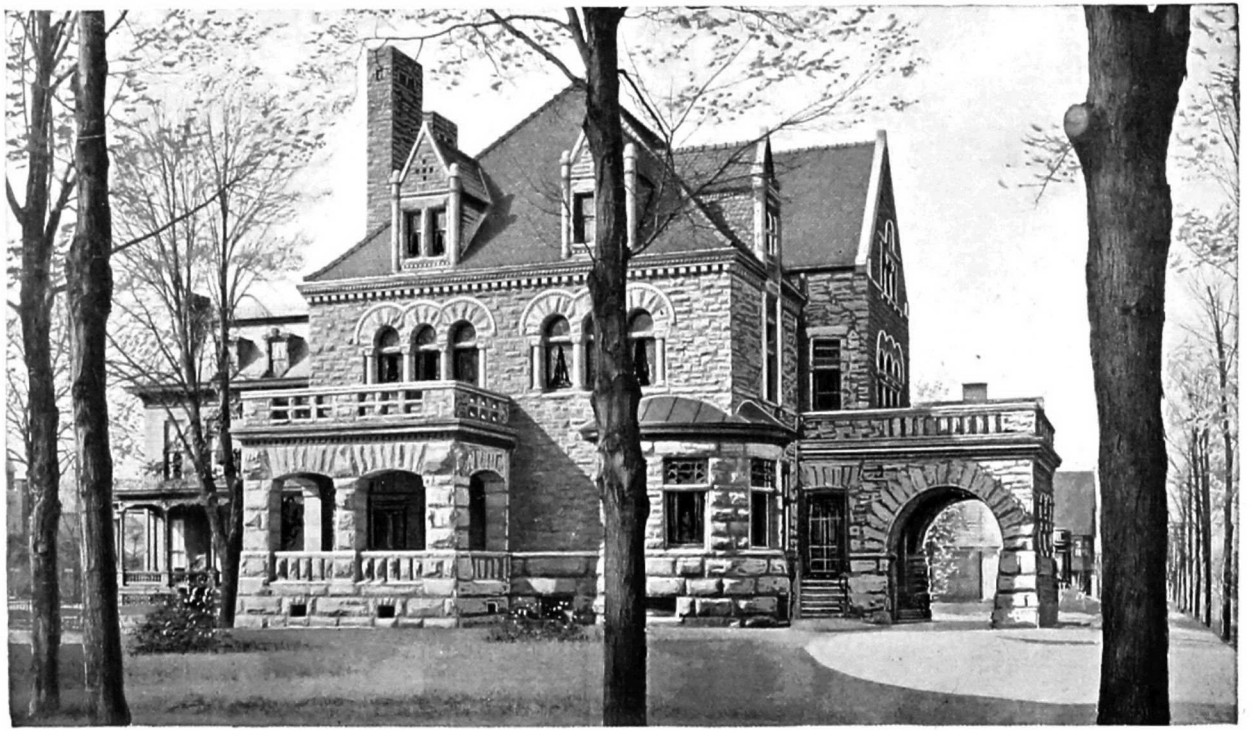
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GEORGE B. HAYES.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE B. HAYES,

CORNER NORTH STREET AND ELMWOOD AVENUE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

contract for the woodwork on a portion of the Holyoke & Springfield Road, and later by a contract for similar work on the Providence & Springfield Railroad. Mr. McIntire conducted this work in the ablest manner. In 1872 he removed to New York City, where he secured the contract for the timber work on the Fourth Avenue improvement, the city underground section of the New York Central & Hudson River, the New York, New Haven & Hartford and the New York & Harlem Railroads. The work received such high commendation that contracts were awarded him for all the timber-work on the Lackawanna & West Shore Roads when they were building into Buffalo, and this work brought Mr. McIntire to Buffalo in 1882. He built all the trestles on these lines and constructed those on the Lehigh Valley. In Buffalo Mr. McIntire's ability was immediately recognized and, among many important and extensive contracts, he conducted the improvements at the Tifft Farm for the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, in which work one million dollars was expended in buildings and alterations for the terminal facilities of that railroad. Mr. McIntire's business soon extended to all parts of the United States. He carried to completion the building of the Atchison, Topeka & Sante Fe Railroad from the Missouri to the Mississippi; the Chicago, Burlington & Northern Railroad from Prairie du Chien to La Crosse, Wisconsin; the Charleston, Cincinnati & Chicago Railroad in North Carolina and South Carolina; and the line of railroad between Fort Madison and Kansas City. In the construction of the latter road it was obligatory on Mr. McIntire to finish two bridges a day. There were two hundred and sixty bridges required for a road covering two hundred and thirteen miles. A number of these bridges were over three hundred feet in length, and cost from forty to sixty thousand dollars each.

Such are a number of the great enterprises successfully conducted by Mr. McIntire, who is exceedingly popular among his army of workers, who look upon him as a friend. He is popularly called "Colonel" and has well earned his title from the strict discipline he enforces.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Colonel McIntire was married in 1874 to Miss Adelaide Jennings, daughter of the late Dr. A. F. Jennings, of Fredonia New York. The colonel is one of the most liberal-minded citizens of Buffalo.

Abram T. Kerr was born in the town of Brant, Erie county, New York, March 4, 1835. His father was Patterson Kerr, born in Orange county, New York, who was the son of a Scotchman who settled in that county. On the maternal side Abram T. Kerr's grandfather was Abram Tucker, who with his wife was one of the earliest settlers of the town of Collins. His mother, the daughter of Abram Tucker, was born in Collins in 1815.

Mr. Kerr's early life was like that of many who have become successful men. He worked on his father's farm in the summer and in the winter he attended the district school. Later he spent two years at the Gowanda Academy. Then he came to Buffalo and entered the employ of Bidwell & Co. Mr. Kerr was not content to remain one of the multitude. He proposed to make a career for himself and attain fortune. In 1859 he entered into a partnership with Jacob Laing in the wholesale liquor business. Three years later the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Kerr continued the business at 59 Main street. In 1872 he built the store at 99 Seneca street, to which he moved in 1873. In 1875 he took into partnership his brother, Albert D. Kerr, and Horace C. Green. The firm became A. T. Kerr & Co. They do a very extensive business, making large importations and doing considerable re-distilling. Their store was burned February 2, 1889, but was rebuilt and occupied by May 1, the same year. Mr. Kerr is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, the Orpheus, the Young Men's Association and of different historical societies. He was a charter member of Neptune Hose No. 5, which was organized in 1857, and also a member of Hook and Ladder No. 2. Politically he is a democrat, and while he has no aspirations toward office, he has always been active in the councils of his party. He was married in 1872 to Rebecca, daughter of Jona-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN E. McINTIRE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

than Marshall, of Yorkshire, England. Of this marriage two sons have been born, Abram T. and Frank M.

Mr. Kerr has always been identified with public-spirited movements. His home is the beautiful residence No. 1368 Main street.

The character of the public and private buildings of a city is, to a greater extent than is generally imagined, a test and indication of the civilization, refinement and enterprise of its citizens; it therefore follows as a matter of course that those engaged in the building trade occupy an important position in the community.

Here in Buffalo, among the leading builders is Henry Smith, a native of Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, where he was born on January 27, 1837. He acquired the earlier portion of his education in the schools of Toronto, where he lived with his parents until he reached his thirteenth year. In 1850 the family came to Buffalo and young Smith was apprenticed to Bidwell & Banta, at that time a prominent firm of shipbuilders. He remained with them for a period of five years, and then accepted a position in the old Shepard Iron Works. There it was that the ground-work of his education as a builder was laid. It was not until 1865, however, that he entered business as a builder on his own account. His training had been most thorough and complete, and it was but a natural result that he should quickly build up, in more than one sense, an influential and rapidly extending connection. At the outset of his business career Mr. Smith was associated with a gentleman of the name of Colson, the firm name being Colson & Smith. At first the firm occupied comparatively cramped and narrow quarters on Carroll street. At the end of three years, in 1868, Mr. Colson having meanwhile resigned, Mr. Smith continued to carry on the business by himself and removed to Nos. 36 & 38 Washington street, and later to the site now occupied by Henry Smith & Voss, 41 & 43 Perry street. Throughout Mr. Smith's career his work has been of a uniformly successful character, and among the more prominent buildings which

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

have been erected by him may be mentioned the main Exposition building, the Hutchinson building and flats, A. T. Kerr building, Imperial flats, the residences of John Howell and A. A. Berrick, and "Morning Express" building.

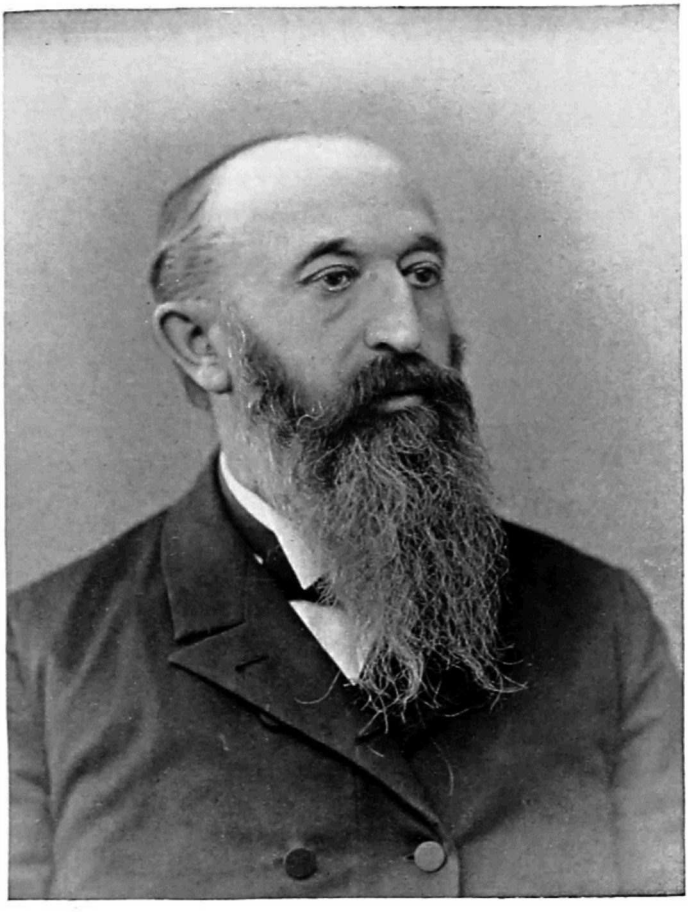
Mr. Smith, who admitted his son-in-law, George W. Voss, into partnership in the year 1888, may very rightly lay claim to having been the pioneer flat-builder in Buffalo, and his work in that particular direction will compare most favorably with the examples to be found in other large cities.

He was married on January 13, 1858, to Miss Jeanette Burton, daughter of the late Wooster Burton, and has two children, both of whom are married. Even while almost constantly engaged in looking after his immense business interests, Mr. Smith by no means neglects the social side of life; he has long been an active member of the Masonic fraternity and has risen through all the degrees to the highest; he is a life member of the Society of Natural Sciences and is also a member of the Builders' Association.

A republican, in national politics, Mr. Smith has, nevertheless, never occupied any public position, finding his time fully occupied by his business and home duties.

Of those who have been prominent in extending and advancing the importance of Buffalo as a commercial centre there are few who have been more successful than Samuel V. Parsons, who, while not a native of the city, has resided here for a little over forty years. It was in the early part of 1852 that Mr. Parsons first came to Buffalo. He was born in St. John's, Newfoundland, where he received his education, but which place he left and went to New York City in 1843. There he remained for several years, being employed on different steamboat lines, notably the Peoples' Line of steamers, which ran between New York and Albany prior to the construction of the Hudson River Railroad. In 1851 Mr. Parsons became connected with the well-known ship building firm of Messrs. L. & H. Crampton, and was engaged by them in the following year to take charge of their portion of the work in the con-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



ABRAM T. KERR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

struction here in Buffalo for the Lake Erie trade of two steamers. Before the work was half completed the Cramptons failed, and Mr. Parsons was then engaged by the president of the company for which the vessels were being constructed to complete them. These magnificent steamers were built on the banks of the creek now called Buffalo River, nearly opposite the Erie Railroad depot, and when they were launched were considered the finest passenger boats west of New York, costing nearly half a million dollars.

Buffalo pleased Mr. Parsons, and when the steamers were completed he came to the conclusion that he could not do better than remain here. He accordingly established himself in the ship-building business, in which he was very successful from the outset. He was the first employer here in his line of business to pay his men the whole of their wages in cash, the general practice then being to pay half in cash and half in store orders. Troubles with the trades union induced him, in 1866, to remove his business to Tonawanda, where he formed a partnership with Mr. John Humble and carried on a general ship-building and repairing business for a period of twelve years, during which the firm constructed some of the finest vessels then upon the lakes. They also built two large floating elevators, which were successfully operated at Buffalo.

Apart from ship-building, Mr. Parsons has made a study of marine surveying and appraising; in fact, it is a special pursuit with him, and he devotes a large portion of his time in attending to such matters.

Almost from the very beginning of his residence in Buffalo Mr. Parsons has been a most active citizen. He has always been a staunch advocate of the principles of republicanism, and in 1882 was nominated by his party for the office of alderman from the tenth ward. At first he declined the honor, but was finally urged to accept and, having also the endorsement of the democratic committee, was elected. During the first year of his term of office he served as chairman of the street committee; in the second year he was made chairman of the school committee. A re-nomination was tendered him by both

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

parties, but Mr. Parsons declined, finding that his business engagements demanded his whole time and attention. In 1854 Mr. Parsons was married to Miss Sarah P. Thompson of this city. In religious matters he is a Methodist, and is a member and trustee of Delaware Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church. He has also served as president and treasurer of the Homeopathic Hospital, and in addition is identified with many other charitable and benevolent institutions in the city, to all of which he contributes generously but judiciously of his means. Truly he is a type of

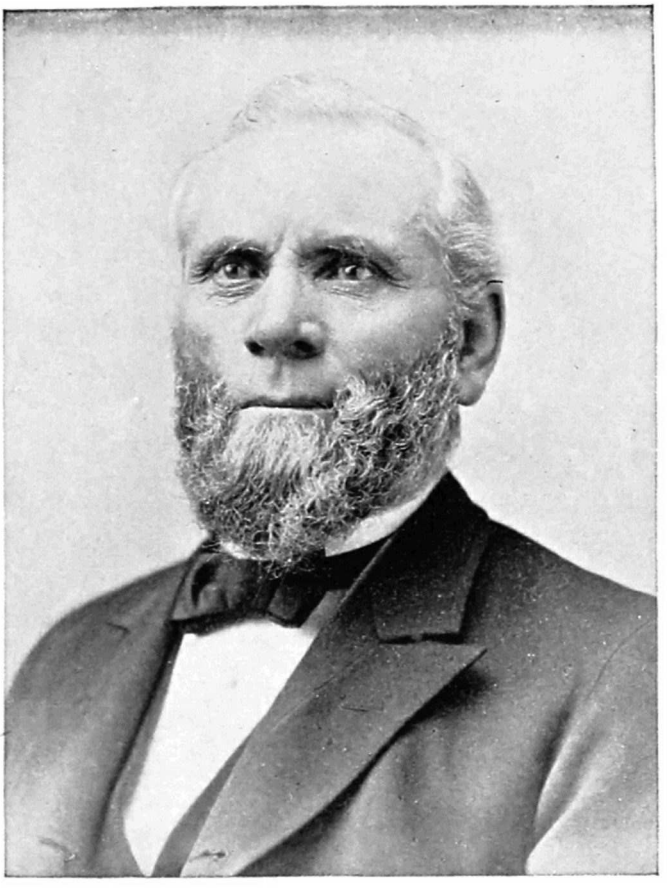
A SELF-MADE CITIZEN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HENRY SMITH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



SAMUEL V. PARSONS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXVI.

JAMES TILLINGHAST—ORRIN C. BURDICT—J. ADAM LAUTZ—PETER P. MILLER—JACOB SCHEU—GEORGE ROCHEVOT—BERNARD F. GENTSCH—THOMAS A. BISSELL.

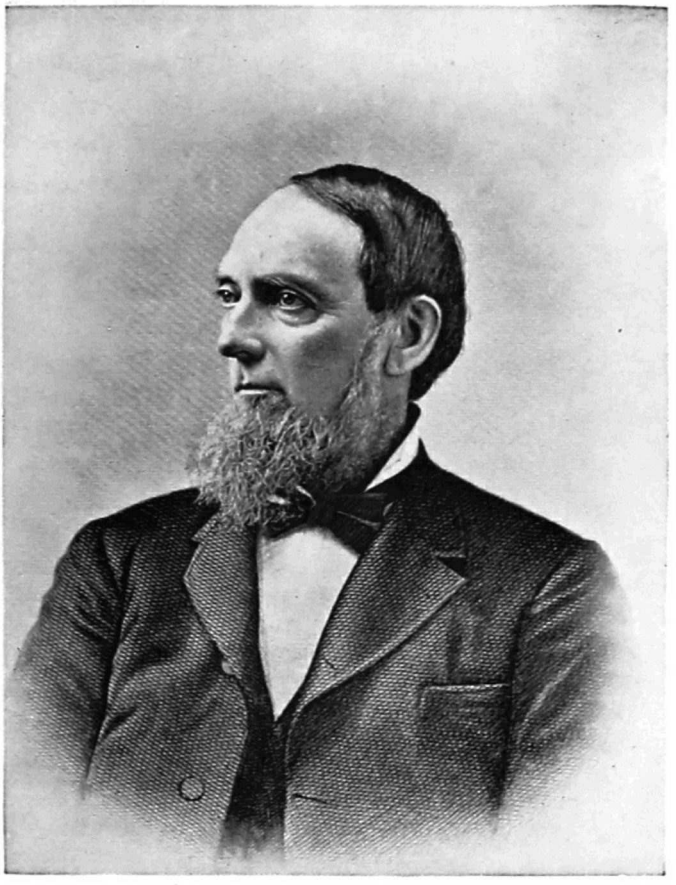
MR. JAMES TILLINGHAST, who has been most actively connected with the trade and commerce of Buffalo for thirty years or more, comes from an old English family, the first of whom, the Rev. and Elder Pardon Tillinghast, emigrated from the old country to Providence, Rhode Island, in 1645, as one of the Roger Williams Baptist colony. He preached in Providence until his death, which occurred in the year 1719, and his family and descendants continued to reside in Rhode Island for many years. In 1820 Gideon Tillinghast, father of James, removed to Cooperstown, New York, and seven years later to Brownville, Jefferson county, in the same state, where in company with others he erected a foundry and machine shop. Subsequently he went to Little Falls, where he operated some cotton mills a number of years, finally dying there on October 13, 1860.

Mr. James Tillinghast was born at Cooperstown, New York, May 8, 1822. Nearly the whole of his time while he was a boy when he was not at school, was spent in and about the machine shops and factories in which his father was interested, and thus he acquired considerable knowledge of mechanical construction which became of practical use to him in after years. When only fifteen years of age he began the battle of life as a clerk in a general store in Brownville. One year later he entered the employ of Bell & Kirby, who had just then opened a store at Dexter, Jefferson county, New York. Mr. Tillinghast acted in the capacity of both clerk and book-keeper, and his wages for performing the multifarious duties of the combined positions were eight dollars per month. In the winter of 1839 his employers became the owners of a transportation

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

line of steamers running between Dexter and Oswego, and young Tillinghast was placed in charge of this department. He remained with Bell & Kirby until the winter of 1840, when he returned to Brownville to assume the management of the store and office affairs of the Brownville Cotton Manufacturing Company. His first business venture on his own account was in partnership with Alexander Brown, the two buying out the country store at Brownville of C. K. Loomis & Company. This partnership lasted until towards the end of 1843, when he disposed of his interest in the business and once again engaged in the lake trade, sailing as supercargo of the ship "H. Sizer" for Chicago at the opening of navigation in 1844. After arriving at Chicago he loaded up with wheat, which was then handled in bags, there being no elevators or grain warehouses. He continued in the lake trade up to 1846, and then started a machine shop and foundry at Little Falls in partnership with his father. The co-partnership only lasted for about four years, and in the spring of 1851 he accepted a position as extra fireman of a gravel train on the Utica & Schenectady Railroad. There he remained for six months, and in July, 1851, he became fireman, brakeman, engineer, conductor and what-not on the Rome & Watertown Railroad, only twelve miles of which was then in operation. As the construction of the remainder of the line proceeded Mr. Tillinghast was advanced from one position to the other, finally being appointed acting master mechanic and assistant superintendent. In April, 1856, he became superintendent of motive power and assistant general superintendent on the section from Toronto to Collingwood of the Northern Railway of Canada. He relinquished that position in December, 1862, and in conjunction with two other gentleman organized a line of propellers to run between Goderich, Port Huron and Chicago in connection with the Grand Trunk Railway and the Buffalo & Lake Huron road. In April of the following year he removed to Buffalo, and has made his home here ever since. He retired from the lake trade in April, 1864, and finally, in 1867, became acquainted with Commodore Vanderbilt, who, when he had ob-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JAMES TILLINGHAST.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

tained control of the New York Central Railroad made him general superintendent, with headquarters at Albany. In 1881 he was appointed assistant to the president and in that capacity organized the Pittsburgh, McKeesport & Youghiohing and other railroads. Mr. Tillinghast was also vice-president and general manager of the Wagner Sleeping Car Company, from the active duties of which position he retired in 1886.

He was married on October 22, 1843, to Mary Williams, of Limerick, Jefferson county, New York, who died at Atlantic Beach, near Portland, Maine. His second wife was Mrs. Susan Williams, the widow of his first wife's brother.

"Be just and fear not" is the motto appended to the coat-of-arms of his English ancestors, and throughout his life he has acted up to it; thoroughness has been a distinguishing characteristic in his career, and he fully deserves the credit for having achieved a success which few have attained.

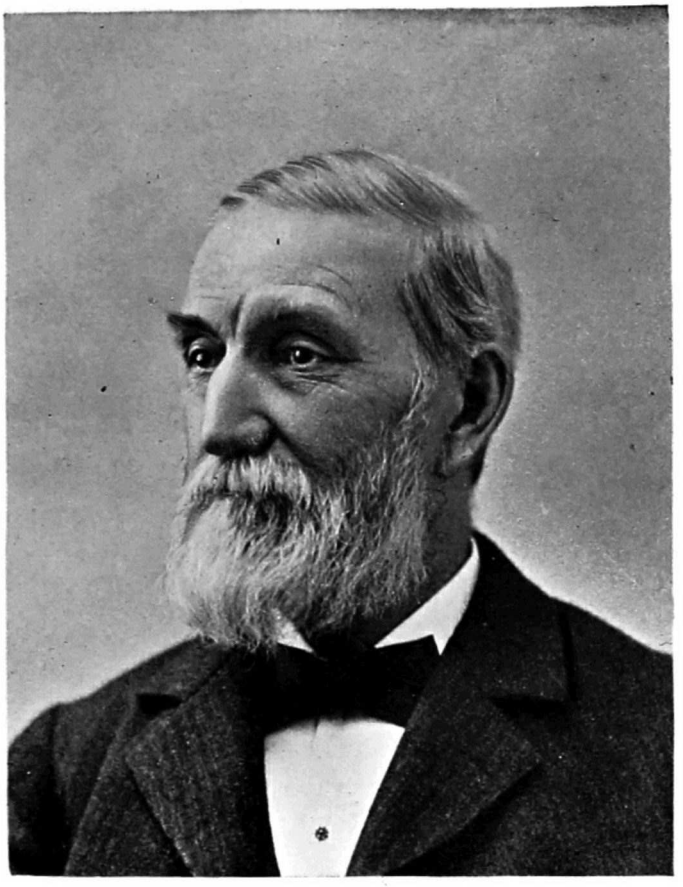
Even in his early years Orrin C. Burdict, now so well known all over the civilized world by reason of the machines which bear his name, betrayed in his amusements that he was of an inventive turn of mind, and gave promise in them of one day turning them to good account. That promise has been most worthily fulfilled, and the name of Burdict in connection with the manufacture of machines for making bolts and nuts has become a household word with the trade.

The opportunities which fell to the lot of Mr. Burdict in his early days to make his way through the world were but few and far between, but of those which came to his share he made the very best of use. He was born in 1822 in the little town of Burlington, Hartford county, Connecticut. When only twelve years of age his mother died, and nine years later his father also passed away. He received such education as could be obtained in the district schools of that time, but when he was barely in his teens was forced to aid his father in farming operations. He left his father when he reached the age of fifteen, and proceeded to Farmington, Connecticut, where he continued at farming for a year or two longer. His next

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

abiding place was Terryville, Connecticut; a brother of his was located there and was engaged in the manufacture of locks, to which business young Burdict devoted his best energies for not far from six years, improving the mechanical bent of his mind to the fullest extent. Leaving his brother, he then worked for a short time in a clock factory in the same place. Finally he went to New Britain and there entered the employ of the Stanley Lock Company. It was while he was with them that he invented and perfected improvements in the machine for making keys which in eighteen months reduced the cost of making them from twenty-five dollars a thousand to five dollars. A year or two later the Russell & Erwin Company bought out the Stanley Company together with all improvements, and Mr. Burdict was employed by the new organization. Notwithstanding its great practical value, Mr. Burdict did not patent his improvement of the key machine, thinking it was not worth while, and he never reaped the slightest reward for his ingenuity. Subsequently, for a year or two, he was in the employ of Mallory & Company, New Haven, and then with C. Coles & Company, who put him to work at improving the machines they were using at that time. Mr. Burdict now set himself to work on another machine, the one for making hot-pressed nuts, which he was about ready to place upon the market when the war broke out and, patriotic to the very core, he was among the first to offer his services in defence of his country. He enlisted as a private in the 27th regiment, Connecticut Volunteers, and was a nine months man. He had not long been in the regiment when he was advanced through the various grades to that of second lieutenant, being placed in command throughout nearly the whole period of nine months, on account of the resignation of the captain of the company, and the sickness and subsequent death of the first lieutenant. Mr. Burdict participated in the first day's battle at Fredericksburg; the following spring he took part in the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was taken prisoner and conveyed to Libby Prison; there he remained for twenty-three days, at the close of which he was exchanged in time for him to participate in the famous march

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



ORRIN C. BURDICT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF O. C. BURDICT,

88 West Utica Street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

through the Shenandoah Valley to Gettysburg, and on July 2–4 was engaged in that battle. After completing his term of service, which expired July 22, 1863, Mr. Burdict again took up the work on his machine for making nuts, and on January 1, 1864, succeeded in completing it and disposed of the patent for twelve thousand dollars, receiving three thousand dollars in cash and the remainder in notes. His next invention was a machine for heading bolts, which he completed in 1869, and disposed of it to the firm of Bell & Plumb, of Buffalo, receiving one-quarter cash and the remainder in stock. Although thus a member of the firm, Mr. Burdict's name did not appear in its designation until in company with Mr. Plumb he purchased Mr. Bell's interest, and the name of the firm became Plumb & Burdict. Later Mr. Barnard was taken into partnership, and the title then assumed was Plumb, Burdict & Barnard as at present. In 1869 the total output of bolts per day was only fourteen thousand; now, by means of Mr. Burdict's machines and subsequent improvements many hundreds of thousands are turned out, and in order to give the reader some idea of the enormous extent of the volume of business in this direction transacted by the firm it may be stated as an absolute fact that in two years and a half the bolts made by them would if stretched out in a single line extend around the entire world. It will thus be seen that by the united efforts of Messrs. Plumb, Burdict & Barnard the firm has become one of the largest of its kind, and their machinery and productions are sent to almost every country. The firm employs about four hundred men, many ofwhom have been in their service for terms of twenty years and longer. Not a few own their own homes, and the rates of wages paid are the highest in the trade. In twenty years the firm has not been obliged to shut down for a single day on account of lack of orders, a record not excelled by any other similar concern.

Mr. Burdict is most happy in his domestic relations. He married, in 1845, Miss Mary Elizabeth Hall, of Connecticut, a charming lady of high social qualities and attainments, and whose hospitality is well known. They reside in an elegant

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

home at 88 West Utica street, and are surrounded by every comfort and luxury which ample means can procure; happy, too, in the thought that what they have has been honestly earned by hard work. Devoted as Mr. Burdict is to his home, a busier or more industrious man, perhaps, cannot be found in the city of Buffalo. Since he has been a member of the firm which his inventions have done so much to bring into prominence, he has been in charge of the mechanical department, and until very recently never once for fifteen years did he allow himself a vacation. When he first came to Buffalo he brought his life-work with him, and most loyally has he done all in his power to advance the solid business interests of the city of his adoption. Although he has several times been urged to take public office, he has invariably refused the honor, preferring to devote himself to the prosecution of his studies and experiments in the realm of mechanics.

The loadstone of freedom, which has attracted the legions of high-spirited men and women weary of oppression in foreign lands to the hospitable shores of America, has in no instance more benefitted and stimulated the miraculous growth and development of our common country than through the great influx of the sturdy, industrious and honest Germans. The German-American is found on the farms, in the mines and in the cities; always the same peaceful, law-abiding, and when occasion demands it, patriotic citizen. Buffalo would indeed be a considerably minimized community both in population and prosperity were it to experience a sudden exodus of its German-American element, which is so important a factor socially and commercially in all American cities. Among the representative German names in Buffalo none is more prominent than that of Lautz. William Lautz, the father, came to this country and immediately located in Buffalo with his family in 1853. He was a soap and candle manufacturer by trade, and he lost no time in establishing himself in business, though on a very modest scale, under the firm style of William Lautz. In 1864 the firm changed to William Lautz & Sons, and after the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

J. ADAM LAUTZ.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

father's death, which occured in 1866, to Lautz Bros. & Co., consisting of Mrs. Elizabeth Lautz, now deceased, J. Adam Lautz, Charles Lautz and Fred. C. M. Lautz. The firm today ranks as one of the greatest of its kind in the union and its products are famous throughout the land.

J. Adam Lautz was born in the year 1840 at Dieburg, Germany, and was but a lad of thirteen when the family emigrated to the New World. As a youth he steadily and persistently devoted his best energies and efforts to acquiring a practical education and experience which would more ably fit him to aid his father in the business. With this purpose in mind Mr. Lautz left Buffalo for New York City in 1860. A great historic event, however, was to change the young man's plans, and instead of devoting his time and efforts to his own future, he offered these to his adopted country, and when in 1861 the great civil war broke out and President Lincoln called upon the nation for volunteers J. Adam Lautz was found among the first to enter the ranks in his country's service. In April of that year he signed his name and became one of the organizers of the 20th New York state volunteers, better known as the New York Turner Rifles. The regiment went direct from New York to Fortress Monroe and was stationed at Camp Hampton and Newport News. Mr. Lautz was one of those who went with General Butler to Fort Hatteras, North Carolina, where the first prisoners of war are said to have been taken. He was an eye-witness of the sinking of the "Cumberland" by the rebel ram "Merrimac" and the burning of the "Congress." He also saw the terriffic encounter between the "Monitor" and "Merrimac" and the eventual blowing up of the latter, and the burning of the navy yards at Norfolk.

Mr. Lautz fought in the famous seven days battles on the Peninsula, the second battle of Bull Run, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, the first, second and third fights of Fredericksburg, the battle of Gettysburg and many lesser engagements. His career as a citizen-soldier was thus complete, from the fire-baptismal to the crack of the last gun which announced to the world the preservation of the Union,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the abolition of slavery and the triumph of Right and Humanity. When mustered out Mr. Lautz returned to his home in Buffalo, where he has ever since closely pursued the avocation of commerce and in his leisure hours, among other cultured pursuits, fostered the gentle and peaceful art of music, aside from rearing a family of children who have grown into useful men and women.

Mr. Lautz's leading characteristics as a business man are perspicuity, executive ability, with sufficient conservatism to make him a safe man, and this being recognized by his associates and fellow citizens we find him at the head and front in many enterprises, commercial and social. Aside from being a member of Lautz Bros. & Co., he is also a member of Lautz & Co., proprietors of the Niagara Marble & Mexican Onyx Works, an original member of Wesp, Lautz Bros. & Co., of the Niagara Starch Works, member of the Niagara Stamping & Tool Co., president of the Ziegele Brewing Company, a director in the Citizens' Bank and stockholder in others. Mr. Lautz is also one of the twelve leading citizens of Buffalo composing the organization for the distribution of the water-power in Buffalo from the Niagara Tunnel system; one of the first members of the Merchants' Exchange, member of the Buffalo Club and one of the nineteen organizers and for many years successively vice-president and president of the Buffalo Orpheus Society; life member and for two years president of the German Young Men's Association, and when St. Louis Church was erected Mr. Lautz was chosen chairman of the building committee, in which capacity he served and rendered invaluable service during the entire course of construction until the consecration of the edifice. Despite the prominence Mr. Lautz has attained through his business activity he is really of a very retiring and modest disposition. In 1865 Mr. Lautz married Miss Kate Bardol, the issue of which marriage is two sons and two daughters. The two sons, Carl A. and Otto J. Lautz, are well-known and highly esteemed young men.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PETER P. MILLER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

An example such as that which is presented in the history of the career of Mr. Peter P. Miller is certainly one well worthy the consideration and imitation of the young men of the present day and generation. Mr. Miller was born in Buffalo on November 20, 1837, and up to the age of fifteen years was a pupil in Public School No. 1; he possessed no special advantages over other boys of his time and circumstances, and his subsequent success in commercial life is to be attributed to his own energetic and unaided exertions.

Immediately upon leaving school he was apprenticed to the machinist's trade, and for three years worked both early and late at the shops of the Buffalo Steam Engine Works. This training, coupled with the fact that he was possessed of a natural taste for mechanics, fitted him at the end of the period alluded to for the position of assistant engineer on the screw steamer "Mohawk," which belonged to the Western Transportation Company. Four years later he was made chief engineer of the same company's steamer "Free State," which then plied between this city and Chicago. Another four years passed away, at the conclusion of which he was appointed chief engineer of the company's fleet of steamers, which then consisted of the following vessels: "Free State," "Dunkirk," "Illinois," "Mayflower," "Mohawk," "Neptune," "Old Concord," "Omar Pasha," "Mary Stuart," "Saginaw," "Tonawanda," "Missouri," "Plymouth," etc., which were then running between Buffalo, Detroit, Toledo, Milwaukee and Chicago. It was while acting in the capacity of chief engineer of the fleet that Mr. Miller's attention was directed to the method of using compound engines on steamers, which was then being introduced to a limited extent in England. Engineers on the great lakes looked upon the practice with considerable disfavor, but Mr. Miller thought he saw something in the plan and accordingly was the first to give it a trial. He introduced it on the steamer "Susquehanna," and so favorable were the results that the company quickly adopted it on all the rest of the fleet, thus effecting a great saving in the amount of fuel consumed

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

and thereby adding a no small factor to the financial success of the company.

Mr. Miller remained with the company until its dissolution, which occurred in 1884, having entered it at the lowest rung of the ladder and leaving it as a member of the board of directors. He also had in charge the construction of the numerous steamers which were added to the equipment. After about a year spent in winding up the affairs of the company, Mr. Miller became the secretary, treasurer and manager of the Citizens' Gas Company of Buffalo, which position he fills to-day, and of which organization he has been one of the directors from its very inception; in fact, he was one of the original organizers of the company. In the management of the affairs of the Citizens' Gas Company Mr. Miller has given evidence of the highest executive ability, as well as business tact and energy, qualities which have won for him the esteem and confidence of the stockholders in the fullest sense of the word.

In addition to the offices which he holds in the Citizens' Gas Company Mr. Miller is also a director of the Buffalo Electric Company, director of the American Exchange Bank, vice-president and one of the managers of the Lake Carriers' Association, and president of the F. P. Little Electrical Construction Supply Company. Then, too, he still actively participates in the lake trade and is largely interested in the Red Star line of steamers of Buffalo; as well as being managing owner of the steamers "Wyoming" and "Florida," and is connected with many other public and private enterprises.

Mr. Miller is a life-long republican, and in 1869–70 represented the fourth ward of this city in the common council. He is still hale and hearty, a favorite with those with whom he is brought in contact, and highly respected in the community in which he has so long resided.

Jacob Scheu stands forth prominently among the German-American citizens of Buffalo as a man who made himself; he was born May 5, 1814, in a Rhineland village, not far from the confines of Bavaria. His people were substantial country

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JACOB SCHEU.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

folk, who early taught him that men were what they made themselves and not the whims of environment and circumstances. Jacob, who was one of the two older boys of the family, was apprenticed to a baker and faithfully learnt his trade. The restlessness of foreign adventure possessed him when a boy and pursued him as a young man; it culminated in 1837 in his announcing his determination to cut loose from the old country and seek his fortune in America. Early in the year mentioned he crossed the Atlantic in a sailing vessel, and came direct to the city of Buffalo. He was literally almost penniless, his small stock of money having been used up in defraying the expense of the journey; and he was veritably the pioneer of a family destined to play an important part in the business and political history of Erie county. He had no friends in the United States, and his first days, weeks and months in the country were periods of deep and dire discouragement. He had not been in Buffalo a month before he recognized the fact that he must either leave here or starve, so he crossed the river to Canada, where he worked for a farmer called Schirk for his board and lodging, and helped him through the harvest. At the end of these labors his employer told him that if he desired to remain with him he could do so for eighty dollars a year, terms which were not accepted by the young emigrant. He came back to Buffalo with a cash capital of six dollars, and for some weeks walked up and down the streets of the then small city, doing such odd jobs as were offered him. Through the efforts of a friend he was started out as a peddler of patent medicines among the German residents of Upper Canada, for Druggist John Coleman, of Buffalo. His first trip was quite successful, netting him somewere about three hundred dollars. While he was in Canada the Mexican war broke out, and when in the course of time he presented himself at the ferry in order to come to Buffalo he was detained by the British officer in command at Fort Erie, a Colonel Kirby. It was in this emergency that he made the acquaintance of Mr. J. Crowder, who subsequently held the office of poormaster of Buffalo. By his advice young Scheu made a personal application to Colonel

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Kirby, and after some little conversation was allowed to return to American soil, with the understanding that he was not to set foot in Canada again. He did, however, and built up an extended trade in his patent medicines. By this time, too, he had made considerable progress in learning the English language. Patent medicines were the real basis of Jacob Scheu's fortune, and Mr. Scheu says he is proud of it, because he knows it was good medicine. It enabled him to come back to Buffalo with a good many hundred dollars to his credit, a snug little fortune in those days, and it enabled him to lay the foundation of a successful and honorable career.

His first enterprise in trade here was a lumber yard, established at the corner of Elm and Genesee streets, and from dealing in lumber Mr. Scheu soon developed into a builder as well; he built houses on speculation and also on contract, being largely his own architect. The first example of his skill was erected on the corner of Genesee and Walnut streets, and stood there for many years. So substantial were its timbers that it was a matter of comment that the material in the old house torn down was good enough and there was enough of it to make two modern houses. This lumber business, it should be stated, was established in 1839, and Mr. Scheu prosecuted it unremittingly for twelve years at the same location. He then moved his office thence to the corner of Michigan and Ash streets, on the same spot as that where Kehr's hall was subsequently erected.

Mr. Scheu was a restless and an ambitious man; and pretty soon finding a large brewery which he had erected for a cousin of his, but who lacked the executive ability to carry it on, thrown upon his hands, he determined to enter into that branch of business. The brewery was on Genesee and Spring streets. His first step was to enlarge it, and in four years this building, enlargements and all, was too small to meet the growing demands which were made upon its resources. He then began the construction of the mammoth Scheu brewery on Niagara street, one of the most perfect, as well as one of the largest structures of its kind in the city. The original estimate of its

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE ROCHEVOT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

cost was far outrun by the demands which it made upon its projector. Its capacious cellars were blasted out of the solid rock along the river's brink, and it was erected on a lot of land which had gone begging in the market for years at a price under five hundred dollars, but with characteristic generosity Mr. Scheu gave thirty-five hundred dollars more for it.

All this time, running along in parallel lines with his business life and successes, had been his political life. He was elected a member of the board of aldermen from the old sixth ward in 1860, served two years, and was re-elected in 1862. Five years of comparatively private life ensued, and in 1867 he removed to the west side, on Niagara street. In the fall of the same year he was again elected to the board of aldermen, his opponent on this occasion being the Hon. Nelson K. Hopkins.

Mr. Scheu's services on the famous board of trunk sewer commissioners, to which he was appointed by Grover Cleveland when he filled the mayor's chair, are too well known, and the complete failure of that enterprise was owing in a great measure that his advice was set at naught.

There can be no manner of doubt but that Jacob Scheu has been a most useful citizen, and his age is crowned with as much honor as his youth and middle age were with enterprise and success. He lives in his elegant mansion on Main street, at the head of High street, intelligent to every movement that is going on around him in social, business and political circles, a keen critic, a kind friend, and an example of good citizenship well rewarded ; he was also one of the organizers and directors, and for ten years the president, of the Western Savings Bank, one of the most substantial and safest savings institutions of New York state, an organizer and life member of the Young Men's German Association, and is prominent in the Masonic fraternity.

George Rochevot was born in Herxheim-am-Berg, Rhenish Bavaria, December 20, 1832, where he was educated and grew up to early manhood. He learned the business of brewing at

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Manheim, and further perfected himself in the work in Leon, France, then quite a brewing center. He became an adept in his work and qualified as a master brewer. In 1854 he came direct to Buffalo with nothing save his skill; which, however, he was to convert into fortune and with which he was to establish a successful business. He worked as a foreman for several of the early brewers of Buffalo, and for a time found employment in similar positions in Chicago.

Mr. Rochevot started in business for himself in 1856, in Buffalo, at the corner of Spring and Cherry streets. He began in a small way. One horse was sufficient to make all his deliveries of beer. He possessed stern perseverance and he thoroughly knew his business and he gradually laid the foundation of his present extensive and prosperous establishment. He started his present brewery on Jefferson street, one of the finest establishments in the country, in 1871. It does the second largest business of the breweries of Buffalo. It is incorporated with the members of his own family as stockholders and officers.

Mr. Rochevot is a stockholder and director in the Citizens' Bank. He is a prominent Mason and Odd Fellow, having passed all degrees. He is a life member of the Young Men's Association, and belongs to various organizations. He is a republican and was elected alderman from the old seventh ward in 1871. He married Caroline Schild, of Buffalo, in 1862, of which marriage six children have been born, of whom five are living. Albert Rochevot is foreman of the brewery, Oscar Rochevot the engineer and Miss Elenora Rochevot the cashier. The other children, who are directors in the corporation, are Gustave and Mathilde Rochevot. Mr. Rochevot loves to pass his summers in the country and he is in possession of two model farms, one at Cheektowaga, the other near the city line near Tonawanda. Here he finds surcease and respite from the cares of the great business which he has so successfully created, and which to-day, thanks to the usefulness of a well-reared family of sons and daughters, is practically independent of Mr. Rochevot's activity, unless it be as a wise counsellor and adviser.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

BERNARD F. GENTSCH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Bernard F. Gentsch was appointed by President Harrison to succeed Mr. John B. Sackett as postmaster of Buffalo on June 18, 1890, and assumed charge of that important office on July 1 of the same year. That the selection of Mr. Gentsch was a wise one has been most fully proved; he has by his administration of the affairs of the department greatly added to its usefulness in many ways. The city has been re-districted, night collections instituted and several new sub-offices have been opened. Mainly through his efforts the handsome new post office building at East Buffalo was erected, and the force of employes largely augmented. He secured the assortment of mail on incoming trains and numerous minor improvements have been made, including the use of electric stamping machines.

Mr. Gentsch was born in the kingdom of Saxony, Germany, on April 12, 1835, and received his education at the public schools of his native town. He left school when he was fourteen years of age and was apprenticed to a miller with whom, however, he only remained for a period of twelve months. His parents were by no means wealthy, and found considerable difficulty in supporting their growing and increasing family. Young Gentsch pondered a good deal over this fact, and upon reaching the age of nineteen determined to make an effort to support himself, for his earnings hitherto had been very scanty. He had read and thought a good deal about America, and in 1854 he came to this country, landing at New York in the fall of that year. He came direct to Buffalo and for a time worked on the railroad. In 1855 he secured employment at the well-known Clark & Brown distillery. At first his position was a very subordinate one, but his uniform industry and natural abilities quickly made him a favorite with his employers, and he advanced, step by step, until at the end of five years, when he severed his connection with the concern, he was foreman of one of the chief departments in the business. By strict economy Mr. Gentsch had succeeded in saving a considerable amount of money and with it purchased the vinegar and pickle business of C. R. Mensing, 331 Broad-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

way. He afterwards took his brother into partnership. At first the trade was comparatively small, but it soon rapidly increased, and to-day the firm, the name of which is Gentsch & Son, is one of the largest of its kind in this part of the country. In 1878–9 Mr. Gentsch represented the first district of Erie county in the state assembly, and represented his constituents well and ably. His subsequent appointment to the position which he now holds has already been spoken of.

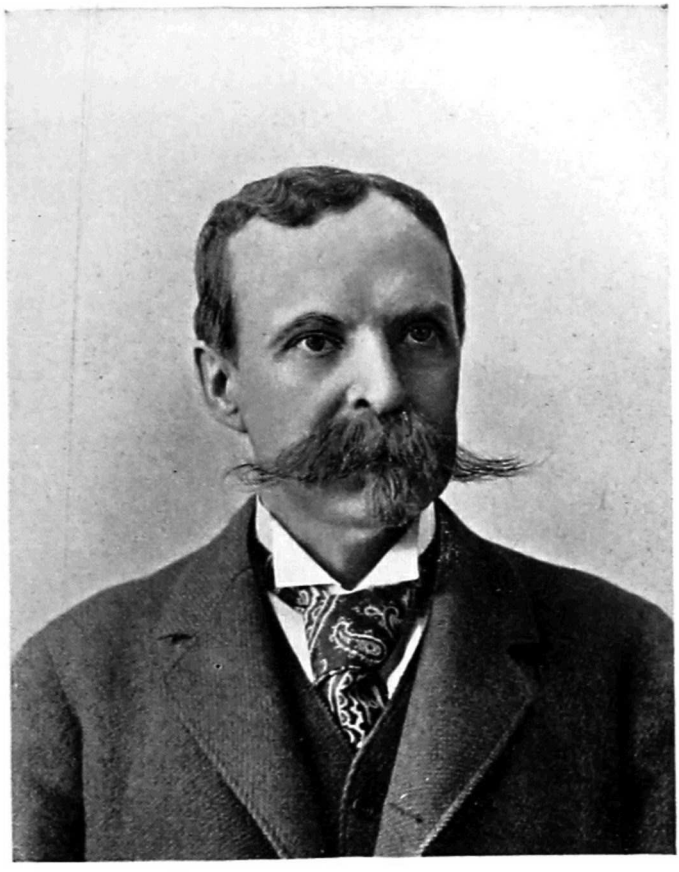
Mr. Gentsch was married in 1858 to a most estimable American lady, by whom he has had three children, two sons and one daughter.

In his social relations Mr. Gentsch is highly esteemed; he is connected with quite a host of benevolent and friendly societies. Since the organization of the South Buffalo Business Men's Association he has filled the office of president, and is active in the German Young Men's Association. Affable and genial to all with whom he is daily brought in contact, Mr. Gentsch is one eminently adapted for the position which he so ably fills, and that he is the right man in the right place is the unanimous verdict of his fellow citizens.

As the executive head of one of the most extensive industrial enterprises of its kind in the world, the Wagner Palace Car Company's works at East Buffalo, Thomas A. Bissell occupies a very important position. His life history presents many features calculated to arouse a spirit of emulation among the younger members of the present generation.

It is not far from half a century ago that Mr. Bissell was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, not far from the little town of North East. There the elements of learning were imparted to his youthful mind at the North East Academy; subsequently he became a pupil at Westfield Academy, and later attended college. When twenty years of age he left home and proceeded to Illinois, where he was employed by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company to superintend the construction of sundry bridges, depots and other structures in various localities. So well were his labors in that particu-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



THOMAS A. BISSELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

lar direction appreciated by those in authority that in a few years he was promoted to the rank of mechanical engineer of the car department of the road in question, which position he occupied for seven years to the entire satisfaction of his employers and no inconsiderable credit to himself.

Naturally of an inventive turn of mind, Mr. Bissell found ample opportunities of turning his abilities to good account in the shops of the railroad company, and was the inventor and patentee of numerous devices in connection with the construction of cars and in other matters. Such abilities as were possessed by Mr. Bissell were not destined to be long hid under a bushel, and in 1872 he left the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad and accepted a most flattering offer from the Pullman Palace Car Works at Detroit, Michigan. After serving for ten months as superintendent of all departments he was advanced to the position of general manager of the entire works, which he retained until October 1, 1881. On the date mentioned he resigned to become the manager of the Barney & Smith Car Works at Dayton, Ohio, and with that concern he remained for a period of five years, only relinquishing his situation in October, 1886, to become the manager of the Wagner Palace Car Works at East Buffalo, where he has remained up to the present time.

Notwithstanding his multifarious and arduous duties as manager of the works in question, Mr. Bissell finds time to mingle to some extent in the social world, where he is a general favorite. He has been a member of Detroit Commandery of Knights Templar since 1873; he is also vice-president of the Master Car Builders' Association of America and Canada. He is a married man and has a charming family of seven children, four boys and three girls. The two oldest boys are graduates of Cornell University.

Mr. Bissell has always given freely and liberally to all public purposes, and has never refused aid to

ANY WORTHY CHARITY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXVII.

JAMES M. SMITH—SHERMAN S. ROGERS—S. CARY ADAMS—E. C. SPRAGUE—HENRY W. BOX—DANIEL M'MILLAN—WILSON S. BISSELL—JOHN LAUHGLIN.

THE city of Buffalo has been singularly fortunate in that from the very earliest days those who composed her judiciary have been men of rare learning, inflexible integrity and indomitable energy. Each of these essential characteristics is possessed to a remarkable degree by ex-Judge James Murdock Smith, now in his seventy-seventh year. Judge Smith is a New Englander by birth, his native place being East Poultney, Rutland county, Vermont, where he first saw the light on August 23, 1816. He traces his ancestry back to the Rev. Henry Smith, who came to this country from England in 1634 and became the first Congregational minister at Wethersfield, Connecticut. His mother was descended from a merchant of Limerick, Ireland, named John Murdock, whose son Peter emigrated to America in 1696 and settled at East Hampton, Long Island.

Coming down to more recent times, it may be stated that Judge Smith's father occupied a prominent position in the state of Vermont, and was several times elected to represent the town of Poultney in the legislature. In 1824 Mr. Smith, Sr., with his family, removed to Gouverneur, New York, where James Murdock attended the academy, after having received the groundwork of his education in the public schools of his native town. After graduating from the Gouverneur Academy in course of time he began the study of law under Messrs. Bishop & Thompson, whose offices were at Granville, Washington county. Subsequently he entered the office of the Hon. Edward Livingstone, and was for two years managing clerk for that gentleman. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1837, and in February of the following year came to Buffalo,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JAMES M. SMITH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

then a city of but minor importance but of intense ambitions which have since been satisfied, and began practicing law, forming a partnership with Henry W. Rogers and John J. Leonard. In a very short time, however, the first named gentleman retired, and the firm then bore the name of Leonard & Smith. This connection lasted for a year or more, when Mr. Leonard removed to Detroit. Finally, after several changes, the firm of Haven & Smith was formed. This was in 1848, up to which time Mr. Haven had been associated with Millard Fillmore. The new firm quickly built up an extensive and lucrative practice, Mr. Smith being recognized as one who was peculiarly adapted for the settlement of intricate and difficult banking and financial matters. So much so, in fact, that in 1856 he was induced to accept the position of cashier of White's bank; subsequently when the Clinton Bank was founded he held a similar office in that institution until its affairs were wound up in 1861. The following year he became the partner of the Hon. John Ganson, who at that time was undoubtedly the most prominent and successful practitioner at the bar in the city. This connection lasted until 1873, in which year a vacancy occurred on the bench of the superior court of Buffalo through the death of the Hon. Isaac A. Verplanck. Mr. Smith was appointed to fill the vacancy during the unexpired term, and in the same year was elected for the full term of fourteen years. Judge Smith's services on the bench are almost too well known to need more than a mere mention in this work; he was conscientious in the highest degree, and his opinions were always sound and logical. Upon his retirement in consequence of having attained the age-limit allowed by the constitution, Judge Smith was tendered a complimentary banquet by the lawyers of the city.

Judge Smith, in addition to his onerous duties on the bench, also found time to further the material interests of Buffalo in many ways. He was chairman of the commission which had in charge the erection of the City and County Hall, and was also chairman of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument committee. In 1871 Mr. Smith, as counsel for the executor of the will of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Jesse Ketchum, prepared the deed of trust which conveyed to the city of Buffalo the fund of ten thousand dollars, designated as "The Jesse Ketchum Memorial Fund," from the income of which valuable and beautiful gold and silver medals are annually awarded by the trustees of the fund to meritorious pupils of the public schools. Mr. Smith was one of the trustees named in the deed, and for the last ten years has been the president of the board.

In 1873 the degree of L. L. D. was conferred upon him by Hobart College.

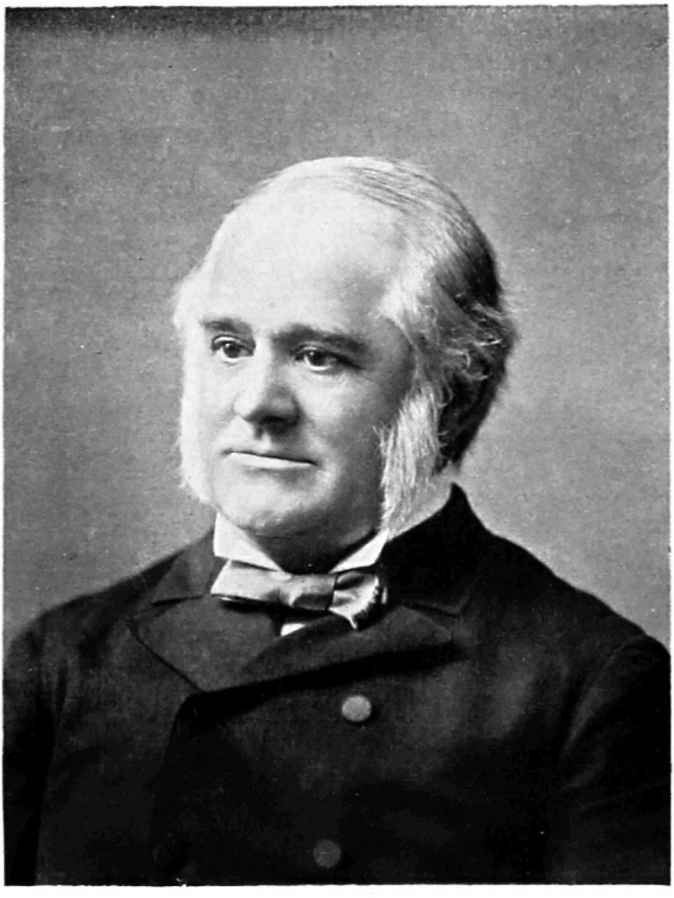
Almost immediately upon becoming a resident of Buffalo Mr. Smith joined Trinity Church, and served many years as vestryman and warden; in 1871 he was made chancellor of the diocese of Western New York, and has been a delegate to each of the triennial conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church since 1874.

Judge Smith was married, in 1840, to Miss Martha Washington Bradley, who, however, died in 1841, leaving one son; he died one year after his mother. In 1845 Mr. Smith was married to Margaret, daughter of John P. Sherwood, of Vernon, Oneida county, New York. Their children are Margaret L., wife of Robert P. Wilson, a member of the Erie county bar (recently deceased), and Philip S., a lawyer in active practice in this city.

And now, in his later days, Judge Smith can look back upon a life well-spent, in that he has achieved distinction vouchsafed to but few—a life in which he has made but few enemies and many friends, by reason of his genial, kindly nature and the timely aid which he has rendered in word and deed to those less fortunate than himself.

The bar of Buffalo has been the training-school of many great lawyers and jurists. One name written high upon its roll of honor is that of Sherman S. Rogers. A master of logic, a subtle analyist and an eloquent orator, Mr. Rogers unites in himself all the qualities necessary to forensic and professional success. He was born in Bath, Steuben county, New

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



SHERMAN S. ROGERS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

York, on April 16, 1830. His father, Dr. Gustavus A. Rogers, came from New England, and was of English descent. His mother traced her ancestry to Scotland.

Sherman S. Rogers received a good education, and at the early age of sixteen was fitted to enter the junior class in any college. Instead of pursuing an academic course he preferred to at once begin the practical study of law and he entered the office of McMaster & Reid, in Bath, for that purpose; later he attached himself to the offices of Haven & Smith and John Ganson, in Buffalo. Until the age of twenty-one these studies were continued, with occasional intervals devoted to teaching. Upon attaining his majority Mr. Rogers formed a copartnership for the practice of law with his uncle, Robert Campbell, formerly lieutenant-governor, and Charles Campbell, of Bath, New York. This association lasted for three years, when Mr. Rogers found it advisable to select a larger field of activity. In 1854 he removed to Buffalo and entered into partnership with his uncle, Henry W. Rogers, and Dennis Bowen. The style of the firm was Rogers, Bowen & Rogers. In 1860 Mr. Rogers left this firm and for some years practiced alone until, in 1864, he again united his fortunes with Dennis Bowen, under the firm name of Bowen & Rogers. Franklin D. Locke was afterwards admitted to the firm and his name was added to it. In 1877 Mr. Bowen died, but the surviving partners retained the old firm name until 1883, when John G. Milburn was taken into the partnership, and the present firm name, Rogers, Locke & Milburn, was adopted.

Mr. Rogers' personal advancement in the legal profession was very rapid. At an unusually early age he was recognized as the possessor of notable talent and signaled as a man who would make his mark. Youthful promise, in his case, was not illusive, and in the maturity of his powers Sherman S. Rogers is worthily rounding out a life of continued effort and high aspirations.

Like so many of our great lawyers, Mr. Rogers has always been ready to devote much of his time to public service, and has filled many important offices. In 1872 he was a leading

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

member of the commission to revise the constitution of the state of New York and was prominent in the labors of that body. In 1875 he accepted the republican nomination for state senator from the thirty-first senatorial district, which comprises the whole of Erie county. Two years prior to his nomination this district had sent a democrat to the senate by a majority of nine hundred and eighty-four. Mr. Rogers not only overcame this majority but secured a plurality of three thousand five hundred and fifty-four, the greatest majority given up to that time for any senator from that district. In the senate Mr. Rogers served as chairman of the committee on commerce and navigation, and was a member of the judiciary, canals, and engrossed bills committees. In 1876 Mr. Rogers was the republican nominee for lieutenant-governor, and while the republican ticket met defeat the Rogers vote exceeded that of any of the candidates of his party.

Mr. Rogers is president of the Civil Service Reform Association, of Buffalo, and is a leader in the civil service reform movement. He is a commissioner of the Niagara Falls Park Reservation, a director of the Bank of Buffalo and holds various positions in other public corporations.

Mr. Rogers' private life has been crowned with happiness. In 1858 Miss Christina Cameron Davenport, of Bath, New York, became his wife, and three children, Fanny, Lydia and Robert Cameron have blessed their union.

A distinguished publicist, a brilliant lawyer, a devoted husband and father, Sherman S. Rogers is a worthy type of American manhood and an illustration of what energy and genius can achieve.

One of Buffalo's leading lawyers is Mr. S. Cary Adams, who traces his ancestry back to Henry Adams, of Braintree, Massachusetts, an intermediate ancestor being Joseph Adams, a brother of Samuel Adams of revolutionary fame. Mr. S. C. Adams was born at Federal Stores, Chatham, Columbia county, New York, on December 22, 1820. His father was John C. Adams, who was born at New London, Connecticut,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

S. CARY ADAMS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

but who moved to what is now called Collins Centre in Erie county in 1822, when it was nearly all forest land. Young Adams had the benefit of the district schools, such as they were in those early days, until 1836, when his father removed to Lyons, Wayne county, New York, at which place he attended the county district school for two winter terms. That was the extent of his educational advantages so far as schools were concerned. At the age of sixteen he went to work and learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, which business he followed in the summer seasons for several years after becoming of full age. On October 20, 1842, he was married to Miss Harriet White, daughter of Isaac White, of Collins, New York. By a course of study outside of schools, he qualified himself as a schoolmaster, and taught many winter terms. He was elected superintendent of schools for three terms of two years each in the old town of Collins, including what is now Collins and North Collins. In 1852 he was elected supervisor of the same town, and of course resigned the office of school superintendent. Following that, he was elected clerk of the board of supervisors of Erie county, serving for two terms. In the fall of 1856 he was sent to the state assembly and represented his district to the satisfaction of his constituents for the term of one year. He formed a partnership in the spring of 1859 with Mr. Stephen Thorn White, and dealt in general country merchandise, but in the fall of the same year he was offered and accepted the deputy county clerkship of Erie county under the late Mr. O. J. Green, and continued in that position during Mr. Green's incumbency of office and also during that of his successor, Mr. Charles R. Durke. Soon after entering the clerk's office as deputy Mr. Adams commenced reading law, with a view of being admitted to practice. He made it a rule to read and consider not less than twenty pages each night after his day's work was done, and was finally admitted to the bar in 1863. When Mr. Durke's term of office expired, Mr. Adams was appointed deputy collector of customs of the Port of Buffalo by the late collector, Christian Metz. After some two years in the custom-house, Messrs. Pratt & Company, who were then

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

running their rolling mill and blast furnaces with some eight hundred employes, and also carrying on a general wholesale hardware trade, invited him to accept a position with them as their confidential man in their business operations. This offer he accepted, and he continued with the firm in question until it went out of business in the spring of 1886. In the discharge of his duties in connection with this firm he made visits to almost every part of the United States. In 1884 Mr. Adams was elected as a supervisor of the tenth ward, and for a long time was an active member of the republican county committee, with which political party he has acted ever since its organization.

Mr. and Mrs. Adams have raised a family of four children and lost one by death, a son, Francis, at the age of three years. The other children are: John C. Adams, of the firm of Adams & White; Hannah M., who is the wife of Mr. A. L. Rowland; Carrie, who is the wife of Mr. Charles A. Pooley, and Harriet A., who is residing at home with her father and mother.

Mr. Adams enjoys quite an extensive practice, and among his clients are many of the leading firms and corporations of this city and vicinity, all of whom have the fullest confidence in his ability and integrity.

Eben Carlton Sprague was born at Bath, New Hampshire, November 26, 1822. His father moved to Buffalo in the spring of 1825, and his family followed him in the spring of 1826. He entered Phillips Exeter Academy in 1837 and Harvard in 1839, graduating in 1843. He commenced the study of law in the fall of the same year with the firm of Fillmore & Haven, the senior member being subsequently President of the United States. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1846. In 1852 he was appointed attorney in Buffalo of the Great Western Railway Company of Canada, and in 1854 of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada. Since that time his professional life has been largely devoted to the interests of these and other corporations, including the Erie County Sav-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

E. C. SPRAGUE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ings Bank, the International Bridge Company, the New York, Lake Erie & Western Railroad Company, the street railroad companies of Buffalo and other railroad and manufacturing companies. He is now the senior member of the law firm of Sprague, Morey, Sprague & Brownell.

Mr. Sprague was a member of the state senate in the years 1876 and 1877. While in the senate he was a member of the committee on canals, and of the judiciary committee, and chairman of the committee on cities. As a member of the judiciary committee he performed a great deal of labor in endeavoring to perfect the new code of civil procedure, over six hundred amendments to which were reported by that committee and adopted by the legislature. A large reduction of the tolls upon the Erie Canal was made during the session. Mr. Sprague strenuously supported the bill which was introduced for that purpose, delivering an elaborate speech upon the history and functions of the canals of the state.

Mr. Sprague has been for several years chancellor of the University of Buffalo, and president of the Harvard Club of Western New York since its organization in 1881, and is now president of the Liberal Club of Buffalo. He has also been president of the Buffalo Club and of the Young Men's Association, now the Buffalo Library, the principal literary institution of the city. He has been identified with many of our leading charitable associations, as trustee of the Charity Organization Society, of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and of the Children's Aid Society. He was also at one time secretary of the Buffalo Orphan Asylum. He has devoted more time than is perhaps usual with lawyers to literary pursuits, including the study of modern languages; and has delivered a number of addresses and speeches in Buffalo, several of which have been published in pamphlet form. The most conspicuous of these addresses were those which he delivered at the semi-centennial celebration in 1882 of the incorporation of the city, his dedicatory addresses at the opening of the Merchants' Exchange and Music Hall, an address upon "Party Spirit" in 1882, and a speech made at a dinner of the Erie

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

County Bar Association on the occasion of the appointment of Hon. Albert Haight as one of the judges of the court of appeals. He is also an active member of the Civil Service Reform Association.

In 1891 Mr. Sprague printed a little book entitled "Lessons from the life of Benjamin Franklin" for the benefit of the young people of Buffalo. In June 1892 the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Harvard University.

A gifted lawyer, distinguished for his ability and public spirit, Mr. Henry W. Box is certainly one of the most prominent figures of the Buffalo bar. Yet when he came to this country when he was but fifteen years of age, the prospect of his ever being able to make a name and fortune for himself by his oratory and reasoning powers was but very slight.

H. W. Box is a native of Cornwall, England, where he was born on April 23, 1836; when he was only eight years old his father died, leaving a widow and a young family of seven children to get along as best they could. In 1851 Mr. Box set sail for this country, and on arriving here was glad to avail himself of an offer to work on a farm at Honesdale, Pennsylvania, for six dollars a month and his board. At eighteen years of age he began to attend a district school at Bethany, Pennsylvania, earning enough by any odd jobs, such as sweeping out buildings, etc., to furnish him with the barest necessities of life, and a roof over his head. He made rapid progress in his studies, so much so, in fact, that he soon entered the Bethany Seminary, where he mastered the higher branches of learning with surprising rapidity. In less than twenty months he successfully passed an examination for a teacher's certificate; this secured he entered Wyoming Seminary, at Kingston, Pennsylvania, where he remained until he was graduated in due course. Immediately after leaving the seminary, Mr. Box began the study of law in the office of Judge Collins at Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, being admitted to the bar of that state in 1859. His means were limited, all that he earned

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HENRY W. BOX.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

during his preparatory studies being obtained by teaching school and by hard manual labor.

It was not until 1861 that Mr. Box made his appearance in Buffalo. His financial capital was small, indeed, just eight dollars, but he had plenty of pluck, energy and a determination to become a member of the bar of the state of New York. Entering the office of the Hon. Sherman S. Rogers, he continued his study of the law, sleeping on a mattress in the office, as he was unable to pay rent for any other sleeping accommodations. Finally he was admitted to the bar on February 2, 1862, and for two years he practiced his profession on his own account and with no partner. His success from the start was assured, and his clientage became so large that he associated himself with Mr. William H. Gurney. Since then Mr. Box has been a member of the following firms: Box & Perkins, Box & Norton, Box, Hatch & Norton and Box, Norton & Bushnell.

So valuable are Mr. Box's services considered that he holds a permanent retainer from the Buffalo & East Side railroad companies, the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Bell Telephone Company, the Union Fire Insurance Company and many other similar organizations. As a corporation attorney his success has been almost phenomenal, and his superior is not to be found either in the city or the state.

Some few years ago Mr. Box retired from the hard labor of a general law practice and has engaged largely in looking after his real estate interests, which have come to be quite extensive and valuable. Then, too, he has engaged extensively in building operations, and in 1888 built no less than one hundred and fifty moderate priced homes for working men.

Mr. Box married, in 1865, Miss Mary Mason Peabody, daughter of William H. Peabody of this city, a relative of the famous Massachusetts family of that name. They have one child, a daughter, and they have a pleasant home at the Niagara.

Such is a brief history of the life of Henry W. Box, who,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

disciplined in the hard school of adversity, brought to his life-work a tenacity of purpose and a determination to surmount all obstacles of whatever nature, which yielded the fullest measure of success.

Daniel H. McMillan, ex-state senator and one of the leading lawyers of Buffalo, was born and reared in York, in the valley of the Genesee, New York. He is of Scotch origin, tracing his lineage from Alexander McMillan, whose monumental cross, erected in 1348, still stands with its inscriptions at the family burial place in Kilmory, Scotland. His grandfather, John McMillan, was "John the Upright," arbiter of the Hollanders of the Mohawk Valley, during the latter part of the eighteenth century. His father, Daniel McMillan, of York, is revered and honored by all who have known him as a man of high integrity and of the utmost purity of character; kind and generous, it has been justly said of him, "His hand gave bread and his voice spake peace" to the needy and stricken-hearted. Indeed, his life, now rounding out four-score and ten years, has been to the people amongst whom he has lived like "the shadow of a great rock in a weary land." His mother, a daughter of Malcolm McNaughton, was a woman of pre-eminent Christian culture and of unyielding fidelity to her church, her family and her friends. Her father's family took much interest in public affairs, three of her brothers having occupied seats in the Canadian parliament, and a fourth, active in the organization of Wisconsin as a state, was a member of its legislative body.

Young McMillan attended the district and village school and completed his education at Le Roy Academy and Cornell University. In 1869 he came to Buffalo and began the study of law and was called to the bar in 1871. He is now the head of the firm of McMillan, Gluck, Pooley & Depew, and local counsel for the Vanderbilt railway companies centering at Buffalo.

In 1885 he was nominated by the republican party to represent the Buffalo district in the state senate, and was elected by upwards of two thousand majority. His career in the senate

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DANIEL H. McMILLAN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

was most satisfactory to the people of the district, and was so thoroughly endorsed by his party and friends that he was renominated in the fall of 1887, but felt obliged to decline the nomination. While in the senate he was chairman of the committee on canals and a member of the committees on judiciary, cities, claims and Indian affairs.

In addition to the extensive legislation relating to his own district, Senator McMillan found much time to devote to general legislation. As chairman of the canal committee he prepared and carried through against strong opposition the bill providing for the lengthening of the locks on the Erie Canal, by which the cost of transportation between the great lakes and tide-water was reduced upwards of forty per cent.; he also prepared and secured the enactment of the bill providing for a uniform policy of fire insurance to be issued by all companies doing business in the state; also the bill providing for a commission to report upon the most humane method of carrying into effect the death penalty in capital cases, resulting in the application of electricity in inflicting capital punishment in this state; also the prison labor and reform bill, and the act regulating the employment of women in manufacturing establishments. Even before his election to the senate he was active in behalf of all reforms relating to the affairs of the city of Buffalo.

Mr. McMillan has been president of the Buffalo Library, and was one of the managers of that association throughout the time it erected the Library Building and the Iroquois Hotel. He is president of the board of managers of the State Asylum and a trustee of the State Normal School, a member of the Historical Society and of the Academy of Sciences.

In 1888, and again in 1892, he was chosen at the republican state conventions one of the alternate delegates-at-large to represent the state in the republican national conventions. He has been vice-president of the State Bar Association and for ten years one of the examiners of applicants for admission to the bar. He has also been a member of the republican state committee.

Mr. McMillan's success has been largely due to a high sense

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of personal and professional honor, ability far above the usual, and a masterful industry, coupled with a sagacity which enables him to direct and utilize other men. As a lawyer he takes high rank in the profession, as his frequent appearance in the highest courts of the state and nation fully attests. No member of the legal profession possesses the confidence and esteem of the bench and bar to a greater degree. As a politician he has had few equals; for he has demonstrated before and during and since his senatorial term that a man may enter politics and discharge the duties of political life with an untarnished honor. As a scholar he has fine literary discrimination, and the cultured tendencies of his mind are mirrored forth in a choice and well selected library at his home.

For some years past he has devoted much of his leisure to the study of Scottish history and literature and his library embraces one of the best selected Scottish collections in the state. His lecture on the "Plowman Bard," delivered in Music Hall, Buffalo, in the spring of 1892 was one of the most delightful essays ever written upon this subject. It was indeed a labor of love. The humanity in the song and verse of Robert Burns challenged a responsive chord in the mind of the writer of the essay. The hatred of cant, the disdain of outward show, the love of truth and the advocacy of the down-trodden were traits of character germain to both the poet and his Buffalo biographer. The result was a literary effort which was a poem itself.

In 1872 he married Delphia B., daughter of William and Elizabeth (Cornes) Jackson; they have two sons, Morton and Ross. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, the Buffalo and the Liberal Clubs, the Chi Psi Fraternity, the Consistory and the Temple.

One of the most influential citizens and lawyers of Buffalo is Mr. Wilson Shannon Bissell, and to-day there is no man in this city whose counsel and advice are more sought or have more weight. His name is not a familiar one to the citizens

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILSON S. BISSELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of Buffalo alone, but is in more ways than one indissolubly associated with the history of the country at large.

Mr. Bissell was born at New London, Oneida county, New York, on December 31, 1847, and is now therefore in the forty-sixth year of his age. When he was only five years old his parents removed to Buffalo, which city Mr. Bissell has since always made his home. When a boy he attended the public schools here, but in 1863 he was sent to the Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Connecticut, in order to prepare him for entering Yale College. That institution he was graduated from in 1869, and immediately thereafter began the study of law in the office of Messrs. Laning, Cleveland & Folsom. The latter, who is now deceased, was the father of Mrs. Cleveland, the wife of the President. He successfully passed his examinations and was admitted to the bar in 1871. Twelve months later he entered into partnership with the Hon. Lyman K. Bass, and three years later the two gentlemen in question were joined by Mr. Cleveland. Mr. Bass soon after retired, and the name of the firm became Cleveland & Bissell. In 1881, when Mr. Cleveland was elected to the mayoralty, Mr. George J. Sicard joined forces with the firm, the style of which became Cleveland, Bissell & Sicard. This copartnership continued until Mr. Cleveland's election to the governorship; when he retired, Mr. Charles W. Goodyear was admitted and the name of the firm was once more changed, this time to that of Bissell, Sicard & Goodyear. The last mentioned gentleman retired in 1887 and a new firm was formed by the admission of ex-Judge Frank Brundage and Herbert P. Bissell, and the title of Bissell, Sicard, Brundage & Bissell was assumed.

The greater portion of Mr. Bissell's practice has been as counsel for large and important corporations, particularly railroads, but more especially is he a consulting lawyer. He is the president of two railroads, the Buffalo & Southwestern and the Buffalo & Geneva.

As regards local affairs, Mr. Bissell has always given his support to all worthy enterprises; his interest in the affairs and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

management of the Buffalo Library has been of the most active character, having served it diligently and energetically in the several capacities of president, trustee and real estate commissioner. In 1888 he was president of the Buffalo Club.

In politics Mr. Bissell has always taken an active part, but hitherto has invariably declined to accept public office of any nature. In the nomination of Mr. Cleveland for governor in 1882 and for President in 1884 and 1892 Mr. Bissell took a prominent part, as is well known and the particulars of which need not be enumerated here. In May, 1888, he was elected a delegate to the national convention, at the state convention held in New York City, but resigned in order that he might accept the nomination which had been tendered him for presidential elector-at-large. Mr. Bissell firmly believes in Mr. Cleveland, and no man, perhaps, ever had a more devoted friend and advocate than he.

Not only the bar, but the whole city of Buffalo may with just cause be proud of Wilson S. Bissell. A firm and true friend, a thoughtful and wise counsellor, a man generous in judgment and never hasty, Mr. Bissell's career certainly reflects the highest honor upon the community among which he has so long lived.*

John Laughlin was born March 14, 1856, in Newstead, Erie county, New York. He is of Irish parentage. He was brought up on his father's farm in Newstead until nine years of age, when the family removed to Wilson, Niagara county. Until eighteen years of age he followed agricultural pursuits. During the winters he attended the district schools. In 1874 he removed to Lockport, where he completed a four years' course of study in the high school. His determination to gain an education is shown by the fact that he supported himself while at the high school by working out of school hours and during the vacations.

He determined to study law, and for that purpose entered the office of the Hon. Richard Crowley, who was United States Attorney for the northern district of New York. In 1880

*Since the above was written Mr. Bissell has been appointed Postmaster-General.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN LAUGHLIN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

when Mr. Crowley went to Washington to represent in congress the Niagara district, Mr. Laughlin went with him, passed the winter in Washington and for four months held a position in the census bureau.

When Mr. Crowley opened a law office in Buffalo in 1881, the firm being Crowley & Movius, Mr. Laughlin continued his studies with that firm.

When Mr. Crowley removed from Buffalo Mr. Laughlin formed a partnership with ex-County Clerk Joseph E. Ewell and Supervisor Daniel McIntosh. Mr. Laughlin has now attained a reputation as one of the most eloquent and highly gifted members of the New York bar.

Among the many cases in which he won renown was his defense of Hattie Penseyres for the murder of her husband in Buffalo. Under most adverse circumstances he saved her from the gallows. The trial was a famous one. Addressing the prisoner, Judge Beckwith said: "I think you may well feel that by the services of your counsel your life has been saved. A counsellor of this court has defended you with a courage, with a persistency, with a determination and an ability, and with an eloquence that have excited the admiration of the whole community; and I think that his efforts have probably saved you from the gallows." At the close of the trial Mr. Laughlin rested from his many years' work by taking a trip to Europe. While on the ocean he delivered the Fourth of July oration, and all who have spent the "Fourth" in mid-ocean know the feelings of intense patriotism with which Americans hear from the lips of one of their fellow-citizens the tribute to our National Independence.

Mr. Laughlin's extensive and successful practice in the state and United States courts had not only made him famous but popular. This fact and his ability as an orator led him into politics. During the presidential campaign work of 1880 he made a number of strong speeches. In that of 1884 he, with the late Mr. James D. Warren, the chairman of the republican state committee, joined Mr. Blaine when he made his memorable tour through New York.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

October 24, 1887, the republican general committee of Erie county nominated Mr. Laughlin for state senator in the Erie senatorial district. Mr. Laughlin's opponent was Mr. Spencer Clinton. Mr. Laughlin was elected by a majority of four thousand three hundred and one, running about two thousand ahead of his ticket. While in the senate he was made chairman of the canal committee and was named third on the judiciary committee. He was also assigned a place on the committee on game laws and Indian affairs. During his first term in the state legislature Mr. Laughlin introduced a bill for the creation of a pension fund for the police department of the city of Buffalo. The bill was approved by the governor on May 29, 1889, and took effect immediately. It was also largely through Mr. Laughlin's efforts during his second term that the new city charter of Buffalo of 1891 was passed. He was a delegate to the republican national convention held in Chicago in 1888. In 1889 he was re-nominated for the senate by acclammation and was again elected. Mr. Laughlin has always been a warm advocate and supporter of

IRISH HOME RULE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

SPENCER KELLOGG—WILLIAM H. GRATWICK—WILLIAM C. CORNWELL—FRED. C. M. LAUTZ—HENRY C. HOWARD—CHARLES W. GOODYEAR—JOHN Q. M'DONNELL.

CONSERVATISM is a quality essential to the permanent establishment of great enterprises; it is the solid rock which forms the indestructible foundation upon which may be built structures that outlive the fleeting generations of mankind. In the growth of cities there frequently comes a time when too great a degree of conservatism leads to a temporary period of more or less inactivity in the sense that progress for a time seems to have halted and to await an incentive that shall lead to higher and far greater developments. While one generation stops to rest and breathe from the toil of many years and say to itself "the work has been well done," it is the new generation that leaps, booted and spurred to the saddle, and with the vigorous hot blood of youth accomplishes what seems marvellous to the preceding generation. Among the younger citizens of Buffalo who have shown executive ability, of which the remarkable qualities are proved by the great commercial enterprises that have been successfully undertaken, none is more distinguished than Mr. Spencer Kellogg.

Mr. Kellogg was born at West Galway, Fulton county, New York, June 16, 1851. He comes of two races, the union of which usually forms characters of marked strength: the keen electric American and the conservative, far-seeing Scotch. His father, Lauren Kellogg, was an American, a man of cultivated tastes, college-bred, a graduate of Union College, Schenectady, New York. Among other studies he devoted considerable time to languages and was an accomplished linguist. He married Miss Elizabeth Miller, a lady of Scotch birth, who, however, was brought up in the United States and was a child six years of age when she came to this country. Like many

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

of the best ladies of the land, she was a school teacher before marriage and is still living, happy in the success of her son and the love of the members of his family. Mr. Lauren Kellogg died at an early age, twenty-nine, at Amsterdam, New York, in 1853.

As a boy Spencer Kellogg showed the aptitude and brilliant qualities that were to lead him early in life to a successful career. When but sixteen years old he graduated from the Gloversville Seminary, Gloversville, New York, in 1867. Desirous of thoroughly learning a business and of mastering its commercial routine, he accepted a position in the factory of Kellogg & Miller, at Amsterdam, New York, manufacturers of linseed oil. In 1872, at the age of twenty-one, the appreciation of Mr. Kellogg's ability was attested by the fact that he was made a partner in the firm with a one-quarter interest. Five years later, ambitious to accomplish still greater results and allured by the opportunities that the great West held forth, Mr. Kellogg sold out his interest in the business mentioned above and removed to Desmoines, Iowa, where he opened a private bank and where his ability as a financier soon met with a gratifying success. However, he saw that there was a much wider field in the manufacture of linseed oil at Buffalo and so he formed a partnership with Mr. Sidney McDougall, of New York City, in 1879, and built the first linseed oil works in Buffalo. The firm was known as Kellogg & McDougall, afterwards changed to the Kellogg & McDougall Linseed Oil Company. The works were built on Ganson street. In 1887 another great enterprise undertaken was the erection of a large broom and brush factory on the "Island." The plant was recently removed to South Buffalo, and has the large capacity of two hundred dozen brooms per day.

In 1888 Mr. Kellogg erected a factory at South Buffalo for the manufacture of aged and superior linseed oil, as specialties for printers' ink, oil cloth, patent leather, varnish and for grinders. This oil was produced after four years of laboratory work on the part of Mr. Kellogg, who worked many a night far into the hours of the morning to bring his invention to a

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

SPENCER KELLOGG.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF SPENCER KELLOGG,

211 Summer Street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

state of perfection. Such is the superior quality of this oil that it requires an agent well versed in chemistry to demonstrate its qualities in making a sale of it.

In 1890 Mr. Kellogg was elected president of the Kellogg Oil, Paint & Varnish Company, another great commercial institution, with works at South Buffalo. The goods of this company are sold to jobbers from the Atlantic Coast to the Rocky Mountains. In 1891 Mr. Kellogg was elected president of the Spencer Kellogg Company, formed for the purpose of elevating grain. Mr. Kellogg's elevator has the capacity for elevating twenty-four thousand bushels per hour, and has a storage capacity of six hundred thousand bushels. The elevator is located on the Buffalo River and is one of the finest in the harbor. Great enterprises of this kind, giving work to many men and support to many families, are monuments that will live to a man's memory, showing of what practical benefit he has been to the human race. Mr. Kellogg is not one of the capitalists who hold their men by ties of sheer necessity and grind them down to the barest possible living; on the contrary he in 1888 adopted the wise and beneficent system of profit-sharing with the employes of the Kellogg & McDougall Linseed Oil Co. It is said Mr. Kellogg's was the first attempt to establish such a system in Buffalo, and his name must be endeared to the working classes, if through this first effort other enterprises adopt the same system which has proved so marked a success both for employers and employes in a number of great commercial institutions in Europe.

Mr. Kellogg is a member of the Merchants' Exchange; a member of the board of directors of the Young Men's Christian Association; of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences; a member of the board of trustees of the Homestead Association; a life member of the German Young Men's Association and prominently identified with other social, political and religious societies.

He was married April 15, 1875, to Miss Janie Morris, daughter of Major A. V. Morris, of Amsterdam. Seven children have been born of this marriage, of whom six are

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

living, the eldest a son sixteen years old. Mr. Kellogg's home is one of the most beautiful and artistic in Buffalo and many stop to admire its exterior when they pass by 211 Summer street, but it is the cultured and refined influence within that sheds its lustre over all who have the happiness of coming within its charmed circle.

Tonawanda is so closely connected with Buffalo that it may almost be considered as being a part of the city itself, and its great lumber interests therefore have no small influence in commercial circles here, such, for instance, as the extensive business of the Gratwick, Smith & Fryer Lumber Company.

Mr. William H. Gratwick, the founder of the business and the organizer of the corporation which now carries it on, was born at Albany, New York, on January 25, 1839. His parents were natives of England, and came to this country in 1830. After the usual preparation in the private schools of his native city, young Gratwick entered the Albany Academy, from which institution he was graduated in due course. Immediately upon his graduation he entered the employ of a lumber firm in a rudimentary position, but his natural aptitude for business steadily raised him from the bottom to the top of the ladder, and at the end of ten years the firm by whom he had been employed offered him one half of their extensive premises which were situated in the Albany lumber district, in order that he might avail himself of a promising offer to begin business on his own account. He accordingly associated himself with Mr. Ezra D. Fogg, of Providence, Rhode Island, and the firm, under the name of William H. Gratwick & Company, continued to do business at Albany for about nine years. At the end of that period Mr. Gratwick severed his connection with Mr. Fogg, and for several years conducted the affairs of the concern on his own account.

This was in 1880, and up to that time the business had been confined to simple buying and selling of lumber. But Mr. Gratwick was now in possession of a greater insight into the mysteries of the lumber trade, and he accordingly set about

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM H. GRATWICK.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the organization of an incorporated company, called the Gratwick, Smith & Fryer Lumber Company, with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars, with a view to becoming a manufacturer. The project was received with great favor, and Mr. Gratwick with the means which were thus placed at his command entered the enlarged field, purchasing extensive timber limits in the states of Michigan, Wisconsin and Louisiana, and erecting mills at Oscoda, Otsego Lake and Frankfort, Michigan. In connection with these mills lines of transportation were organized, and in a few years the company, under the presidency of Mr. Gratwick, led the entire lumber fraternity in the sections of the country mentioned, in that they cut their timber from their own lands, sawed it in their own mills, transported it in their own barges, and handled it through their own planing mills and docks at Tonawanda and Albany, all without the aid of middlemen. The business has steadily increased until it has reached its present magnitude, wherein the company employs in all its branches not far from two thousand five hundred men.

Notwithstanding the onerous responsibilities which devolve upon Mr. Gratwiek as the head of this mammoth concern, he still finds time to devote no small portion of his attention to outside business and other interests. He is the managing director of six large steamships and three sailing vessels engaged in transportation on the great chain of lakes; is a member of the directorate of the Merchant's Bank of Buffalo, and in connection with charitable and other organizations he was for some years the president of the Buffalo Young Men's Christian Association. He is at present a member of its board of trustees and of its board of directors; vice-president of the Buffalo & Erie County Bible Society; a trustee of the Homeopathic Hospital; one of the curators of the Fine Arts Academy; president of the new Ophthalmic Hospital; trustee of the Buffalo Orphan Asylum; and a member of the advisory board of the Women's Christian Association.

Mr. Gratwick never entered political life, although he has been frequently solicited to do so. He lives in a handsome

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

residence at 776 Delaware avenue, with a charming wife and family.

Mr. William C. Cornwell was born in Lyons, New York, August 19, 1851. At six years of age he came with his parents to Buffalo. His father, Francis E. Cornwell, was an eminent lawyer of Buffalo and received the nomination for judge of the superior court in 1869. He died on the morning of election day. He had been spoken of as a candidate for governor of New York. William C. Cornwell has become one of the leading bankers of Buffalo.

He began his business career in the banking house of H. N. Smith in 1868 and afterwards worked in the Bank of Attica and the Third National Bank. He became book-keeper and correspondent of the Bank of Buffalo when it was organized in 1873, and in 1877 he was elected by the board of directors to the responsible position of cashier, and as such proved himself a financier of remarkable ability, holding the position for fifteen years. The following extract from an issue of the *Buffalo Express* in September, 1888, gives a brief history of this connection:

"When Mr. Cornwell was elected cashier, the Bank of Buffalo had but three clerks in its employ, its clientage was limited, the total deposits were only about five hundred thousand dollars and the surplus (at the end of five years' business) only seventeen thousand dollars. To-day, ten years later, it has a staff of thirty-five clerks, the customers are numbered by the hundred, the deposits range from three million five hundred thousand to four millions of dollars, and the surplus is nearly equal to the capital. This growth of over six hundred per cent. in a decade is phenomenal and unheard of in the history of banking. What were the underlying causes? Mr. Cornwell had certain ideas of his own concerning banking methods, and as soon as the opportunity was presented these theories were put to the test. The new way proved more popular and more profitable than the old, and it may be fairly said that Mr. Cornwell's innovations have practically revolutionized the banking business of Buffalo."

On November 7, 1892, Mr. Cornwell withdrew from his

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM C. CORNWELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

active connection with the Bank of Buffalo, still, however, retaining his position there as director, for the purpose of establishing the City Bank, an institution located in the very heart of Buffalo, with a strong and active administrative body and Mr. Cornwell as president, which already takes a leading place among the banks of the city.

In 1889 Mr. Cornwell was mainly instrumental in organizing the Buffalo clearing house, and in the fall of that year by his unaided and persistent efforts and in the face of apparently insurmountable obstacles he succeeded in arranging for clearings between the banks on a cash basis, thus raising the standard for safety and conservatism of the entire financial system of the city.

He has contributed several important essays to the literature of banking. His pamphlet on full coinage had a wide circulation. An address that he made in the fall of 1891 before the American Bankers' Association at New Orleans on "Canadian Bank Currency" exhaustively treated that subject, was widely discussed in the newspapers and has become the standard reference on this subject both in the United States and Canada.

Hon. David A. Wells, one of the leading statisticians of the United States, in a recent article spoke of the following gentlemen as among the best and most conservative authorities on financial subjects: David W. Stone, William B. Dana, William Dodsworth, Edward Atkinson, William C. Cornwell and Charles S. Fairchild, late secretary of the treasury.

Mr. Cornwell is vice-president of the Bank of Niagara Falls, secretary of the Banker's Association of Buffalo, chairman of the clearing house committee and vice-president for the state of New York of the American Bankers' Association. He is too active a thinker and worker to be satisfied with success only in business affairs. In private life his recreation is found in the study of art and art literature, using both brush and pen with facility. His "Book of the Festival" of 1884 is a most attractive souvenir of that memorable event, and he is also the author of a souvenir book of the music festival of 1888. He issued a series of unique programmes for the Philharmonic Society in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

1885. He has also pursued in leisure moments the study of decorative art in a practical way, the most marked example being the interior of his own charming country residence at East Aurora.

Mr. Cornwell was married in 1873 to Miss Marian Loomis, daughter of the late Dr. H. N. Loomis, one of Buffalo's most eminent physicians and a pioneer settler here.

Mr. Frederick C. M. Lautz was born March 5, 1846, at Rimhorn, Hesse-Darmstadt, on an estate of which his father was superintendent. At the age of seven he emigrated with his parents to America, locating in Buffalo. He was educated in the public schools and then entered his father's business, which is now the well-known house of Lautz Bros. & Co. Mr. Lautz was one of the founders of the Niagara Starch Works and is a member of Lautz & Co. (Onyx Works) and the Niagara Stamping & Tool Works; he is the vice-president of the Queen City Bank, and is connected with other leading enterprises.

From 1881 to 1884 Mr. Lautz was the president of the German Young Men's Association, during which time the first Music Hall was projected and erected. He has been one of the real estate commissioners of the association since 1883, and was its chairman for nearly five years. He has been equally a factor in the erection of the new and magnificent home of the German Young Men's Association, which now graces the site of the first building destroyed by fire in 1885. In this organization Mr. Lautz is a life member and he is also a member of the Buffalo Library, the Historical Society, the Fine Arts Academy, the Buffalo Orpheus and the Buffalo Catholic Institute. In the latter he is an active member and his is the second name on the list of organizers. He is a trustee in the Buffalo Homeopathic Hospital, which is just now contemplating the project of a new building for hospital purposes. He is also the chairman of the building committee. Mr. Lautz is gifted with a fine voice, and his great predilection for music is generally known in Buffalo. For thirteen years he has been the solo baritone of St. Paul's church choir, and on almost every pub-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FRED. C. M. LAUTZ.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF FRED. C. M. LAUTZ,

694 West Ferry Street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

lic occasion of a patriotic nature Mr. Lautz has been the distinguished singer of the American national hymn, "The Star-Spangled Banner," notably of late years on the occasion of the Pan-American Congress in Buffalo and at the inauguration of the free Niagara State Park. Mr. Lautz is second vice-president of the Music Association of Buffalo, an organization consisting of twenty-five prominent citizens who have the interest of musical culture at heart. They are the projectors of large musical festivals and fetes. But above all, Mr. Lautz takes pre-eminent rank as the patron of the Buffalo Symphony Orchestra. In this unique position he is equalled in public spirit, enthusiasm and nobleness of aspiration by but one other in the nation, namely: Mr. Higginson, of Boston, the patron of the Boston Symphony Orchestra. These are the only two men in the United States who as individuals have the generosity to assume the total responsibility which in all other American and European cities rests either with the communities or royal patronage. Taking these facts into consideration it will not be difficult to understand and better appreciate the great deserts of Mr. Lautz as the patron of the highest forms of music in Buffalo. The history of the Buffalo Symphony Orchestra can find no more appropriate place than in a biography of Mr. Lautz, its patron. In 1884 a string quartette, under the name of Philharmonic, was organized in Buffalo. This was the pioneer of classic music in the city. Some two years later the Philharmonic Orchestra, consisting of about thirty-six performers, was founded and succeeded the quartette. After one or two season's activity the Philharmonic became disheartened and was discontinued. It was at this juncture that Mr. Lautz stepped in, and realizing the precariousness of musical culture in its highest and most exalted form without a sponsor, assumed this character and, though the sacrifice in time was great, and that in money still greater, he persistently followed his noble purpose and to-day, in the fifth season of the Symphony Orchestra, he has the pleasurable satisfaction of seeing his desires realized in a greater modicum of appreciation,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

warmer interest and larger and more distinguished audiences.

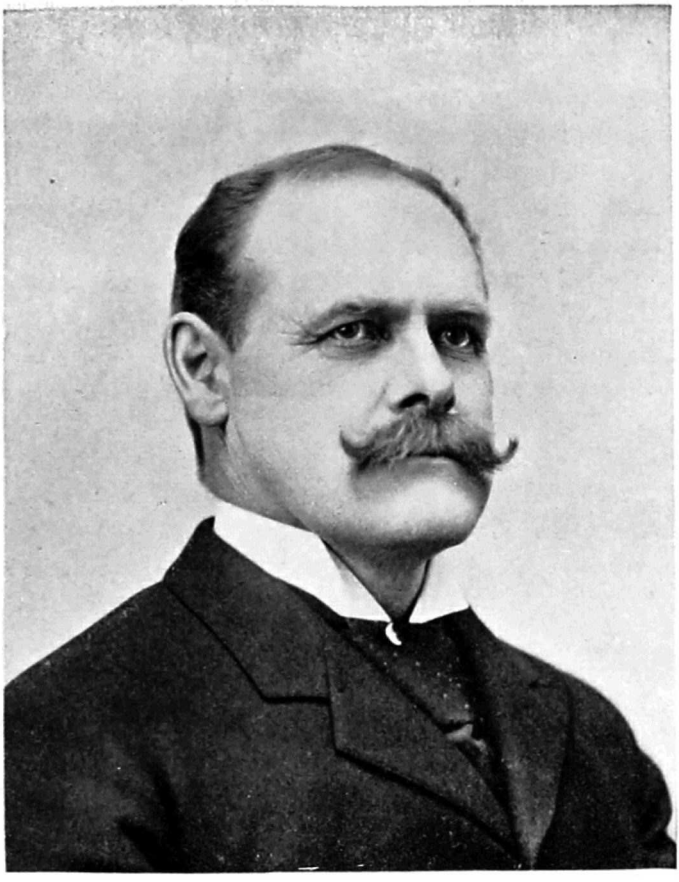
That which should have been the duty of the many has become his individual delight. Buffalo to-day boasts one of the best symphony orchestras of this kind in the United States, and to Mr. Lautz is due the honor of the achievement. The seed will fall into fertile soil and posterity will reap the harvest in its fullness, while in the present the educational process is going on, and the leaven is at work, thanks to Mr. Fred. C. M. Lautz.

In 1874 Mr. Lautz was married to Miss Amelia K. Trageser, of New York. Three daughters bless the union. The beautiful home of the family is No. 694 W. Ferry street, and is one of the most delightful and hospitable in Buffalo.

Mr. Henry Cogswell Howard was born on September 20, 1847, in the residence of the Howard family, which stood upon the site of the present White building on Erie street, Buffalo. Only five years before his birth Buffalo saw the first railroad laid within her corporate limits, the Buffalo & Attica Railroad; and during his residence in the city, which has continued uninterruptedly up to the present time, Mr. Howard has witnessed the steady progress of the "Queen City of the Lakes" towards the proud position which she now occupies among the great cities of the United States.

Mr. Howard received his education, first in the public schools of Buffalo, and subsequently in private institutions. When eighteen years of age he began his business career, finding employment in the capacity of a clerk in the store of Pratt & Letchworth. He remained with that firm, however, but a short time, leaving them to become the junior partner in the firm established by his father, then doing business under the title of Flint, Kent & Howard. Two years later he retired from this concern and purchased a fruit farm of some considerable extent located near Niagara Falls, giving it his attention during the summer months for over twenty years. In 1876 his father's health began to fail rapidly, and Mr. Howard was thereupon obliged to assume the responsibility of the management of the business interests of Mr. Howard, Sr. This, of course,

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



HENRY C. HOWARD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

necessitated his presence in Buffalo for no small portion of his time. In 1890 the almost phenomenal development, growth and possibilities of Niagara Falls prompted Mr. Howard to dispose of his place there, and he purchased another farm on the Niagara River, between Lewiston and Youngstown, where he erected a very attractive residence. His city home is at 141 West Chippewa street, Buffalo.

Mr. Howard was one of the organizers of the Bank of Niagara, Niagara Falls, which was set on foot in 1882, and he has most acceptably and successfully occupied the position of president from the very outset to the present time. The Bank of Niagara is one of the strongest institutions of its nature in the western portion of the state, and its business, under Mr. Howard's direction, has grown to very large proportions. Mr. Howard is also vice-president of the Bank of Suspension Bridge, as well as of the Columbia National Bank of Buffalo. It will be thus seen that he is a busy man; in fact, he is one of the most active of Buffalo's business men. His largest business interests are, of course, centered in Buffalo, where he spends his winters; in summer he lives at Oakleigh, his residence on the Niagara River below Lewiston, which is fitted up in a most beautiful and attractive manner.

On January 4, 1869, Mr. Howard married Miss Jennie M. Jewett, daughter of Sherman S. Jewett, of Buffalo. This union has been blessed with five children, two sons and three daughters: Caroline, wife of Charles C. Harding, of Boston, Massachusetts; George J., who is a clerk in the Bank of Niagara; Ethan H., who is still attending school; Emma Alice, who died at the age of eight years, and Jennie Jewett, who is now nine years of age.

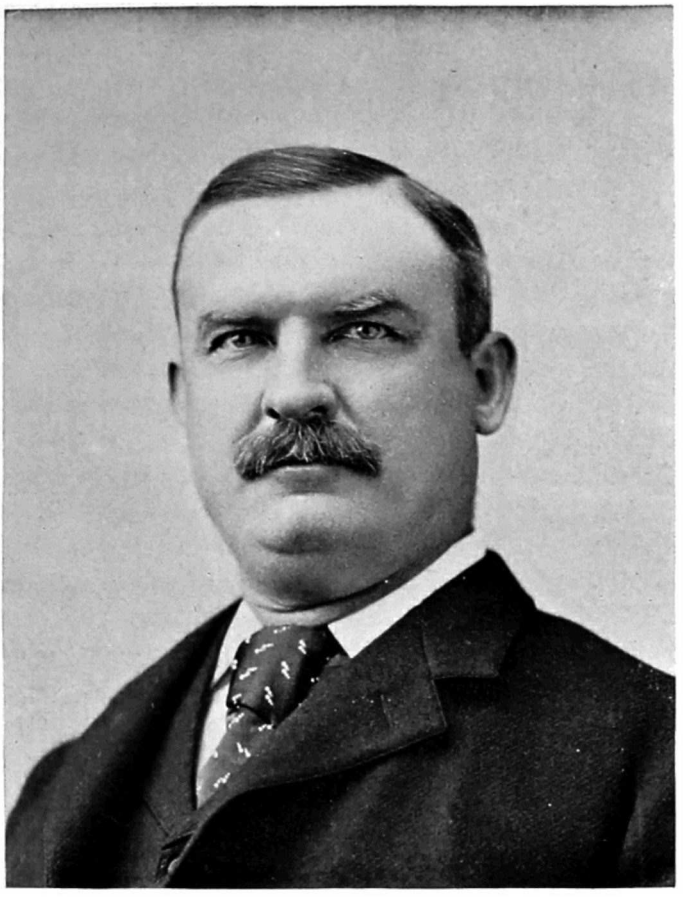
Throughout the whole of his business career, Mr. Howard's aim has been to erect on the corner stone of integrity and honesty of purpose a monument in the shape of an unsullied name that should be revered and honored and descend to his children's children.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Of those who have attained eminence at the bar of western New York and have given it unstinted allegiance, as if from affectionate devotion to the profession, only to abandon the fruits of a conceded success, Charles W. Goodyear is a notable example. The story of Mr. Goodyear's career is an interesting one. He was born October 15, 1846, in Cortland, Cortland county, New York, where his father was a physician of wide practice. Early in life the senior Goodyear moved his family to Erie county, and his children have since resided here.

In early years Charles W. Goodyear was laying the foundation of an excellent physique which stood the young law student of future days in excellent stead when the confining and tedious labors of legal study and office drudgery claimed his time. Having attended the academies at Cortland, East Aurora and Wyoming, Mr. Goodyear came to the city of Buffalo in March, 1868, and entered himself as a student in the law office of Laning & Miller, composed of the then eminent counsellor, Albert P. Laning, for many years and until his death attorney for the Central Railroad and other Vanderbilt interests, and W. F. Miller, an orator of no mean powers. He remained with them for some two years and then entered the office of John C. Strong in 1871, when he was admitted to the bar. His first partnership was with the late Colonel Tyler, the firm style and name being Goodyear & Tyler. In 1874 Daniel N. Lockwood was elected district attorney, and Mr. Goodyear became his assistant. This severed his partnership ties with Colonel Tyler. During Mr. Lockwood's incumbency of the district attorney's office he was elected to congress and necessarily resigned his Erie county position, which Governor Hoffman filled by appointing Mr. Goodyear, who served in that capacity for some months with Samuel L. Welch as his assistant. Subsequently Mr. Goodyear joined forces with Judge Frank Allen, under the firm designation of Goodyear & Allen. This copartnership lasted eleven months. On January 1, 1882, Grover Cleveland became governor of the state of New York and practically retired from the law firm of Cleveland, Bissell & Sicard, upon which Mr. Goodyear en-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



CHARLES W. GOODYEAR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

tered the firm, which then took the name of Bissell, Sicard & Goodyear. During his connection with this firm Mr. Goodyear developed very high and powerful qualities as a jury lawyer and became a most frequent trier of court cases for this very important firm, which has comprised in its clientage some of the leading corporations doing business in this part of the country, such as the Lehigh Valley Railroad, the Standard Oil Company, the Union Bridge Company and a number of the most wealthy financial institutions of the city of Buffalo.

To the surprise of all his friends and the regret of his many clients, on Jannary 1, 1887, he announced his determination to quit the practice of the law. Many were the surmises as to what Mr. Goodyear's plans were, and why, when he had won it, he should abandon his success at the very gate of victory, and great was the surprise of his friends to learn that it was to prosecute an entirely different business.

During the years that C. W. Goodyear was amassing money and fame at the bar, F. H. Goodyear, his brother, was turning the waste forest lands of Pennsylvania, which he had acquired in the course of shrewd business transactions, literally into a gold mine, and in 1887, when Mr. Goodyear left the law, his brother had arrived at that point where itwas absolutely necessary that he should join forces with someone else. That someone else was C. W. Goodyear. The Goodyears now are literally lumber kings, coal kings and railroad kings; they are among the largest lumber dealers in the country, and their product for 1892 exceeded one hundred million feet; their lumber output is immense and it is growing larger every year. They are the sole owners and proprietors of the Sinnemahoning Valley Railroad, which runs from Keating's Summit, Pennsylvania, to Ansonia, in the same state, a distance of forty miles.

That Mr. C. W. Goodyear has attained not only wealth but eminence in the lumber interests is shown by the fact that in March of last year the Lumbermen's National Association elected him its president at its annual convention at Washington, D. C.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Goodyear's home is at 723 Delaware avenue, a house the generous hospitality of which has been enjoyed by many of the distinguished men in public life of the state of New York, and of which the doors have often been thrown open to the best elements of Buffalo society.

Mr. John Q. McDonnell, of the well-known granite firm of McDonnell & Sons, is the second son of Mr. Patrick McDonnell, the original founder of the business. Mr. McDonnell, Sr., was born in the county Roscommon, Ireland, on June 10, 1817. He came to this country in 1835 at the age of seventeen years.

John Q. McDonnell was born at Quincy, Massachusetts, on September 11, 1850, and received his education in the public schools of his native town, passing through all the several grades of the grammar and high schools. Leaving school at the age of sixteen, he became apprenticed to his father's business, that of stone-cutting, and thoroughly mastered every branch of it. When he was twenty-one his father admitted him to partnership, the other member of the young firm being his brother Thomas H., and the firm's title was changed to McDonnell & Sons, which has been retained unchanged to the present time, although Mr. McDonnell, Sr., retired in 1881. Notwithstanding that the father had succeeded in building up what was quite a large business at the time, it was the infusion of the younger blood into the firm which brought with it that growth and development which has made them one of the largest concerns of the kind in the United States.

It was in 1884 that Mr. McDonnell established a branch of his business in Buffalo, and two years later, having great confidence in the future of the city, he came here himself. He remained six months on the occasion of his first visit, for previously all his business had been transacted through an agent, and was so delighted with the city as a place of residence that he finally in the latter portion of the year mentioned removed his family here and has since made it his permanent home.

The firm operate quarries all over the country, notably at

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN Q. McDONNELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Quincy, Massachusetts, and Barre, Vermont, with other works at Pine Hill, Buffalo; Limestone Hill, West Seneca, and Main street, Buffalo, besides agencies in Indianapolis, Indiana, and Albany, New York. All told, not far from three hundred hands are employed. One of the most notable pieces of work performed by the firm was the tearing down and reconstruction of the foundation of the Soldiers' Monument, which had been condemned by the park commissioners. The total cost of the repairs and alterations was estimated to be in the neighborhood of twenty thousand dollars. Among some of the many works of this firm are the famous column monument over the remains of General George B. McClellan, at Trenton, New Jersey, and the monument over the grave of Jared Sparks, president of Harvard University, at Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and the Blocher monument at Forest Lawn.

In addition to carrying on his quarrying, stone-cutting and monumental business, Mr. McDonnell is prominently identified with many outside interests; he is vice-president of the Union Bank, a director of the Lake View Brewing Company, director in the People's Guarantee Search Company, and he is also interested to a considerable extent in various land and improvement companies. He is a life member of the German Young Men's Association.

In 1874 Mr. McDonnell was joined in wedlock to Miss Emily A. Dinegan, of Quincy, Massachusetts, and the issue of the marriage is six children, five sons and one daughter. The family reside at 440 Prospect avenue.

Such is a brief account of the life history of one of Buffalo's

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XXXIX.

EDWIN G. S. MILLER—HENRY ALTMAN—HARLOW C. PALMER, HARVEY J. HURD—THOMAS T. RAMSDELL—RICHARD A. WAITE—HENRY J. PIERCE.

Among the most liberal and highly esteemed men in Buffalo is Mr. Edwin G. S. Miller, born in Buffalo, March 9, 1854. His father, John Miller, came from Amourbach, in Bavaria, and located in Buffalo in 1834. John Miller was a lad when he crossed the sea to seek fortune in the land of promise, to him a land alien in its people and its language. He established himself in the hardware business in this city and old citizens will remember the flourishing hardware house of John Miller during the early sixties. He retired from business in consequence of ill health, but was happy in his retirement for many years. He died in 1878.

E. G. S. Miller is the second of the four sons of John Miller. He was educated in the public schools. He started in business at sixteen years of age as book-keeper for S. D. Colie & Co. Two years later he took charge of the books for George Urban & Son. He developed business capacity of a high order and at twenty-one years of age was admitted into the firm as a partner and has ever since remained a member of the firm. This was in 1874. In 1884 he was married to Miss Annie Lang, daughter of the late Gerhard Lang. Mr. Miller had become one of the most prominent of the young business men of Buffalo. It was a tribute to the reputation which he had made that in 1885 he was placed in charge of the general management of the Gerhard Lang brewery, to which he has since chiefly devoted his energies and business talents. When he took charge of the business the annual output of the brewery was forty thousand barrels. Mr. Miller has during the past seven years developed the business to the enormous capacity of one hundred and fifty thousand barrels annually and the in-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

EDWIN G. S. MILLER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

stitution ranks to-day as the largest of its kind in western New York. The new brewery now being built will be one of the handsomest in the country, equipped with all modern improvements.

Mr. Miller is a director in the People's Bank, the German-American Bank, the Buffalo Loan, Trust & Safe Deposit Company, the Empire State Savings Bank and the Hydraulic Bank. In social organizations he takes considerable interest. He is a member of the Orpheus, the Saengerbund and the Liedertafel. Politically he is a democrat. The high and honorable standing that he has with the party was shown during the recent campaign, when he was chosen a presidential elector.

Mr. Miller is a man of broad and liberal views, of the strictest integrity and has all those admirable traits of character that make it delightful to see success crown a man's efforts in whatever he undertakes. Socially he has a host of friends and is most happily attached to his home, where in the company of his wife and four children, two boys and two girls, he finds his chief pleasure and makes one of the most genial and hospitable entertainers in the city. The family reside in the handsome residence, 1199 Main street.

Successful men are generally voted as lucky men, a trueism in the abstract, but where the methods and principles of business are applied in their legitimacy, success is attained principally by the industrious, honest and persevering.

Jacob Altman came to this country from his native Germany about the year 1827. He located in Buffalo in 1854, at which time the business of Altman & Company was founded. This house then comprised the three brothers, Abram, Jacob and Joseph Altman. Jacob Altman died at the age of sixty-eight, November 11, 1881. He was the father of Isaac, Julius and Henry Altman, who to-day with Mr. David Rosenau, the husband of a sister of the Altmans, constitute the present firm of Altman & Company.

Henry Altman, the youngest of the three sons, was born in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

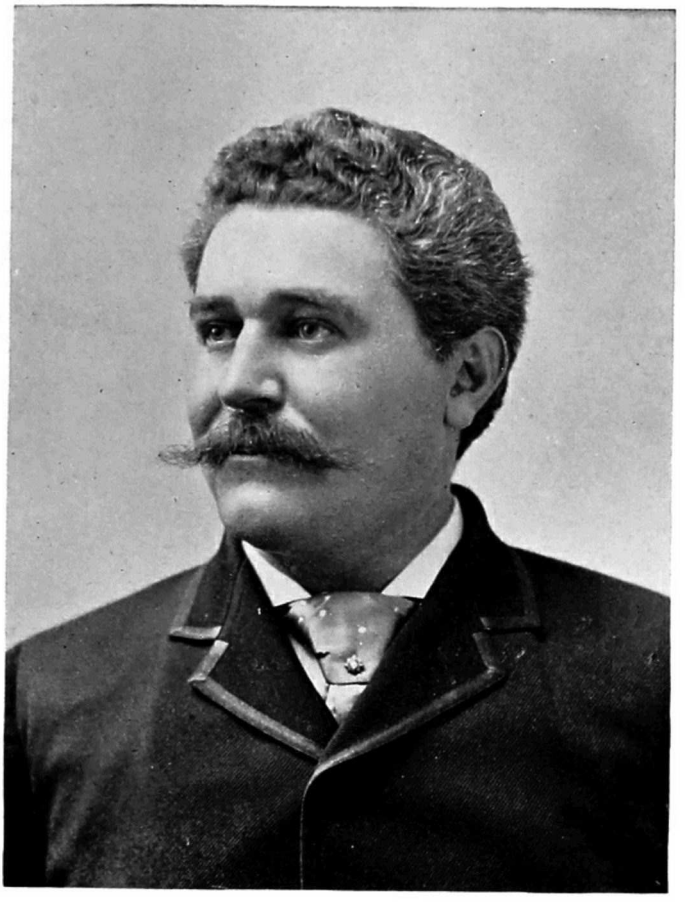
Rochester, New York, August 12, 1854. He was but two years of age when the family removed to Buffalo, which has been their home ever since. After passing through the public schools he entered upon a preparatory course in the Buffalo Academy. In 1869 young Altman entered Cornell University where, in 1873, he graduated as a bachelor of science. Since that time Mr. Altman has been the honored president of the local Alumni Association of Cornell. After his return home from the university Mr. Altman entered the business of Altman & Company. He developed into a man of affairs of sterling qualities and as such is honored and respected by all who come in contact with him. Mr. Altman is not only a good business man, but a good citizen as well, and as such finds ample time for public affairs, in which he has always taken a deep interest. A republican in politics, he is active in his party, prominent in its councils and one of its most esteemed and highly respected members.

When Mayor Bishop looked about him for a republican member of the present board of examiners of education, which is the first of its kind in Buffalo appointed under the new charter, his choice fell upon Mr. Altman, honoring whom he honored himself and thus gave the city of which he is the chief magistrate a conscientious, highly qualified and capable officer, one who does not begrudge the time necessary to the noble cause of education and which he cheerfully and unstintedly gives.

Mr. Altman always was and is ever in the front rank of the public-spirited citizens of Buffalo, identified with all her public movements, institutions and associations. He is a member of the Buffalo Library and has been for the past five years one of its trustees, serving his second term as such now. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, besides holding various positions of honor in the different lodges, associations and clubs of which he is a member, one of these being the Buffalo Club.

Mr. Altman is a young man whose energy, public spirit and enterprise, coupled with sound judgment and a high order of intelligence, will lead him, if he so aspires, to high honors of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



HENRY ALTMAN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

American citizenship, since added to these qualities is that of general popularity and esteem.

In 1887, while on a trip in Europe, Mr. Altman married in London on the fourth day of July an American lady, Mrs. Sadie S. Rayner, from Baltimore, Maryland. Two children, a son and a daughter, are the issue of the union. The home of the family is 526 Delaware avenue.

Harlow C. Palmer was born in Buffalo, New York, July 1, 1853. He is a descendant from an old and prominent New England family. His father, Everard Palmer, now living in Buffalo, was born in Palmyra, New York, and came to this city in 1828 with his father, who was George Palmer, born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, April 24, 1792, and who died in Buffalo September 19, 1864. George Palmer was a son of Benjamin Palmer, born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, and he was a descendant from Benjamin Palmer, who resided in Stonington, Connecticut, 1665. The members of the family who have lived in Buffalo have been prominently connected with commercial and banking interests. George Palmer was president of the Marine Bank from August, 1851, until his death, and it was his capital and energy which built the old Buffalo & State Line Railroad, which is now a portion of one of the divisions of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. At the time of his death he was the president of the Buffalo & Erie Railway, now the eastern division of the same system.

Harlow C. Palmer received his early education in the public schools and at the age of eleven was sent to a military school at Hamden, Connecticut, where he remained nearly four years. He afterwards entered the Buffalo Classical School, and after graduating started in business by working for Pratt & Letchworth in 1871 and 1872. He afterwards for several years held a position with M. L. Comstock & Company.

In 1878 the telephone company which controls the counties of Erie, Livingstone, Wyoming, Niagara, Orleans, Genesee and Monroe, was organized by Harlow C. Palmer and Edward J. Hall, Jr. The business increased to such an extent that it

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

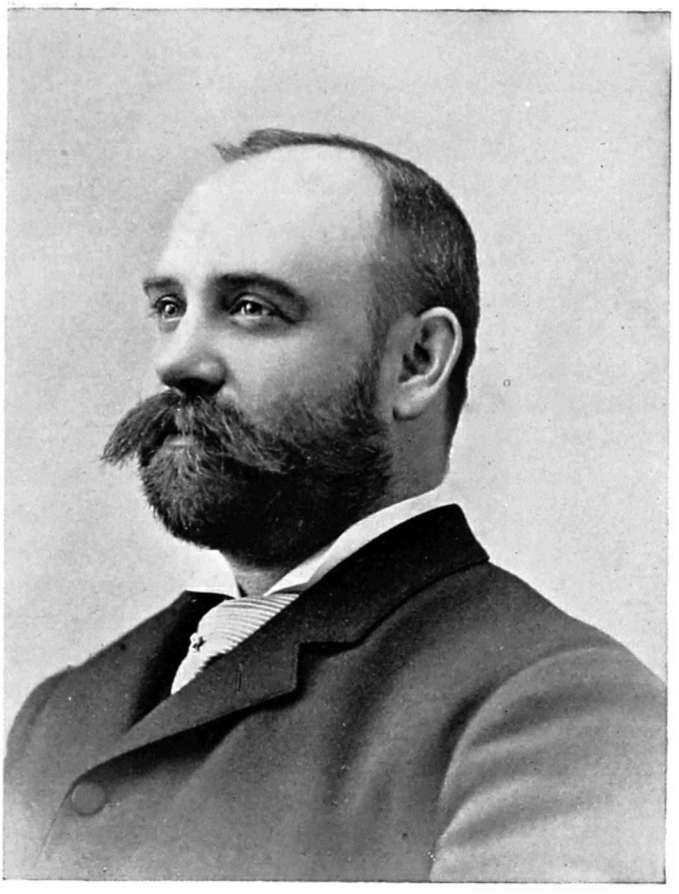
became necessary to form a stock company, consequently the Bell Telephone Company of Buffalo was organized with a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars. The present stock capital is one million dollars. The large and successful growth of this business is a tribute to the business capacity of its capable secretary and treasurer, Mr. Palmer, who has held that responsible position from the inception of the company.

Mr. Palmer is a man of liberality in all public enterprises. He is president of the Buffalo Athletic Club and a member of the Buffalo Club. He was married to Miss Ida Moore, of Palmyra, New York, January 21, 1880. Two daughters have blessed the union.

Harvey J. Hurd was born at Elma, New York, in 1849, of New England parentage; his father, Clark W. Hurd, hailed from Vermont and was one of the earliest settlers of this county and remembers Buffalo when a small village. He received his elementary education in the district schools, and then prepared for college at the Buffalo Academy and graduated from Cornell University in 1872. Mr. Hurd has made an enviable record in political life, distinguishing himself by marked force of character and by staunch adherence to the principles which he regards as conducive to the public welfare. He was a member of the assembly for four years, 1877 to 1881, from Erie county, two years from the fourth and fifth assembly districts respectively. During his last year of service in the assembly he was involved in the bitter controversy over the return of Roscoe Conkling to the United States senate. He was an earnest supporter of Mr. Conkling right to the last.

In 1881 Mr. Hurd was unanimously nominated for the state senate, but was defeated by a bolt resulting from the bitter senatorial fight at Albany. While in the legislature he was during the first year a member of the canal committee, and for the three years following was chairman of that important committee. He originated much legislation favorable to the canals and succeeded in securing a reduction in tolls one-half. Mr. Hurd introduced resolutions, and was largely in-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



HARLOW C. PALMER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

strumental in securing their passage, providing for submission to the people of constitutional amendments to make the canals forever free of tolls. He was chairman of the republican executive committee during the presidential contest of 1888 and for the two succeeding years, and a member of the executive committee in 1892.

In his business career, also, success has attended Harvey J. Hurd. Some ten years ago, together with his brother, James T. Hurd, he engaged in the lumber business. Soon the business was enlarged and Hurd Brothers became one of the leading wholesale lumber firms, with yards on Ganson street and in the new lumber district at Tifft farm. By close application and personal attention this business has so increased that, together with Hurd & Hauenstein, G. R. & Townsend Wilson, Hurd Brothers built the Buffalo Planing Mill, one of the largest and best equipped in the country, with an annual capacity of dressing and working thirty-five million feet of lumber.

Mr. Hurd was president of the Buffalo Lumber Exchange in 1890 and 1891, a member of the board of trustees of the Buffalo Merchants' Exchange in 1891 and was re-elected in 1892 for a term of three years. He is a member of the Builders' Exchange, the Buffalo Club and a director of the Lancaster Brick Yard Company, a flourishing concern with an annual output of close to fifteen million brick. Judged by the work that he has accomplished, Harvey J. Hurd is entitled to the high position he holds among the leading citizens of Buffalo.

Thomas T. Ramsdell, at present the senior member and financial manager of the great boot, shoe and rubber house of O. P. Ramsdell, Sweet & Company, is a forcible example of what can be accomplished by means of well-directed and intelligent efforts, coupled with keen business sagacity and the ability to take advantage of an opportunity when it is presented.

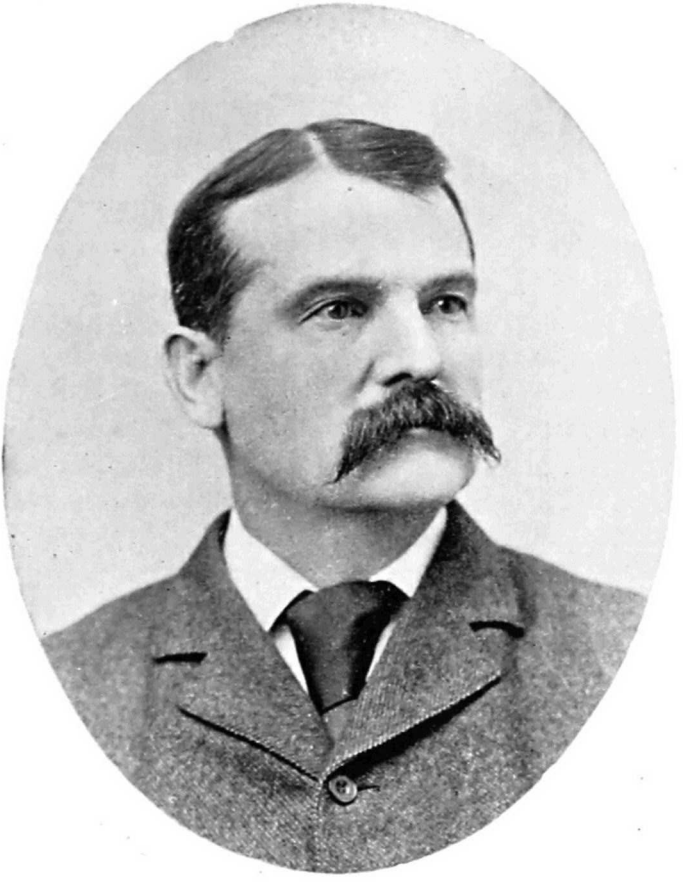
He was born in Buffalo on March 15, 1854, and his father at that time was the senior member of the firm of O. P. Ramsdell & Company, wholesale dealers in boots, shoes and rubbers. Young Ramsdell was a pupil at private educational institutions until

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

he was ten years of age; then he attended public school No. 10 up to his fourteenth year, and afterwards entered Professor Briggs' classical school, from which he was graduated when he was eighteen. Leaving school in 1872, he began his business career with the firm of O. P. Ramsdell & Company, which house had been established by Mr. Ramsdell, Sr., as far back as the year 1837. In the year 1877 Mr. William H. Walker retired in order to embark in the same line of business on his own account, and a new firm was organized, with Orrin P. Ramsdell (the father), A. N. Ramsdell (a brother) and Thomas T. Ramsdell, the name of the original firm being still continued. Mr. A. N. Ramsdell died in 1878, and Mr. Ramsdell and his father carried on the business by themselves until 1880, when W. C. Sweet, George C. Sweet and S. M. Sweet, all of the firm of Sweet & Company, were admitted as partners. The title of the concern was then changed to O. P. Ramsdell, Sweet & Company, under which it does business at the present time. Mr. George C. Sweet died in 1887, and Mr. O. P. Ramsdell, the founder of the business, died on July 16, 1889.

Mr. Ramsdell is a member of the directorate of the Buffalo Bell Telephone Company, trustee of the Merchants' Exchange, trustee of the Buffalo General Hospital, one of the curators of the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy, director of the Colchester Rubber Company of Colchester, Connecticut, president of the board of trustees of Westminster Church, director of the Buffalo Club, member of the Country Club (in connection with which he served as one of the governors for the first three years of the existence of the organization), a life member of the Buffalo Library (of which he was trustee for three years at the time it was known as the Young Men's Association), life member of the Buffalo Press Club, member of the Buffalo Republican League (serving as one of the directors and chairman of the finance committee in 1891), member of the Society of Natural Sciences, member of the Historical Society, Central Railway Club, Buffalo Athletic Club and the Free Kindergarten Association. He is also a member of the executive committee of the republican county committee.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



HARVEY J. HURD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

It will be seen from this partial enumeration of the many interests in the success and progress of which Mr. Ramsdell takes a pleasure, that he is a busy man in every sense of the word, especially when the fact is taken into consideration that he is also interested in business enterprises, both in the east and west. Genial and hearty in his manner, Mr. Ramsdell has hosts of friends, and in the social circles of Buffalo's best society he is always welcome.

Richard A. Waite was born in a fine old Elizabethan house on Camberwell road, county of Surrey, then a suburb of London, England, on May 14, 1848. His father was Charles H. Waite, son of the Rev. Richard Waite, L. L. D., F. S. A., whose family arms and crest date from the year 1612. Mr. Waite's father's family set sail for America in 1857, and after a few years' residence in New York came to Buffalo to live. Young Waite received his rudimentary education in the public schools. Early in life he showed signs of being exceptionally proficient in designing and in constructional diagram work.

Graduating at the age of fourteen and at that time having a distaste for college life, he began to lay the practical foundation for becoming a mechanical engineer, working at the lathe and vise as well as draughting upon models for the patent office. For two years he studied in New York under the instruction of that pre-eminent inventor, Mr. John Ericson, of "Monitor" fame, and while so engaged was led to think of the architectural profession. A most opportune position was offered in the office of Mr. John Kellim, who was then a leading architect of New York City. Here his training and intelligent appreciation of the working of iron did him good service, as iron construction was being largely used, and was then but little known to the architectural profession.

In addition to his architectural studies he also sought the mathematical studies at Cooper Institute, as well as instruction from a sculptor of talent. Thus all day he worked in an office and every evening pursued studies, realizing one must aim

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

high with thoughts concentrated wholly on his work to attain any excellence whatever.

In 1870 Mr. Waite returned to Buffalo to marry Miss Sarah E., the oldest daughter of Mr. Isaac Holloway, one of Buffalo's most worthy and well-known citizens. Concluding to reside here, Mr. Waite engaged in relief line engraving for the United States patent office reports. At the same time he began his professional life, carrying out commissions as they were presented. While so engaged he was waited on to prepare a suggestive exterior superstructure design for the city and county hall, of which the city dailies said: "His design is in harmony with the popular idea of what a great city hall should be—handsome, compact, noble in its proportions and with a striking character of its own." Following this honorable introduction, Mr. Waite was obliged to devote his entire time to his profession, being called upon to design churches, business blocks and dwellings, when in the fall of 1874 "the chance" for which he longed for came: the adoption of his design for the Buffalo German Insurance Company's building, executed wholly in iron, a mode of construction at that time most popular.

Since that time Mr. Waite has been busily engaged with the construction of hotels, theatres, asylums, banks, office buildings, wholesale warehouses and retail stores, dwellings and monuments. The variety which the list reveals is of interest as well as significance.

Locally Mr. Waite is well known by his many efforts, among them the Music Hall, and more recently the Women's Union and the Grosvenor Library. Fourteen years ago Mr. Waite was commissioned to erect the head offices of the Western Assurance Company, of Toronto, a refined and interesting study executed in rich brown stone. His experience and talents were at once recognized and he has since been constantly commissioned to erect banks, office buildings and warehouses, prominent among them the "*Mail*" building, a well massed structure; the Canadian Bank of Commerce, a superb structure, delightfully elaborate in many of its parts and generally pronounced as the most artistic building in Canada; the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

THOMAS T. RAMSDELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Canada Life Assurance Company's building an imposing structure of striking individuality yet not eccentric; in Hamilton, Ontario, the head offices of the same assurance company, Gothic in style, treatment extremely impressive, with well arranged features and simple dignity of expression. Directly opposite, the Bank of Hamilton is another delightful study of the Italian school, rich in detail, quiet, yet animated. Mr. Waite, having so well sustained himself in Canada as a skillful adaptor and artistic constructionist as well as business man, he was in the year 1886 honored with the commission to build the new Parliament and Departmental Buildings for the province of Ontario, a structure larger than the State Capitol at Albany. A visit to this now nearly completed, vast and complex, essentially aesthetical national monument is necessary for an analysis of the scholarly "eclectic" meeting of the practical or expressional needs demanded of the inventive and showing absence of reproductive efforts; with its sternness of expression, looking firm and full of resistance—a building that will fight the storms of a century.

Among the most enterprising and successful of the younger business men of Buffalo is Mr. Henry J. Pierce, president of the Buffalo Alcholene Company. He was born in Bath, Maine, August 29, 1857, and is a descendant from an old and prominent New England family. He came to Buffalo at the age of seventeen and became identified with the business interests of Buffalo by establishing in 1880 and developing an important enterprise that has become one of the leading business institutions of the city, the Buffalo Alcholene Company, whose works cover over an acre on Fourth street, between Pennsylvania and Jersey streets. The business was started on a moderate scale and now it reaches the enormous figure of over one million dollars annually. This company are the most extensive refiners in the world of wood alcohol. They produce nearly nine hundred thousand gallons, which is the product of the carbonization of over two hundred thousand cords of wood. The refined product is marketed in all portions of the United States and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Europe. It is through the capable administration of the affairs of this company by Mr. Pierce that it has reached its present success. Mr. Pierce is president of the Early Bird Phosphate Company, whose phosphate mines are in Florida, where the company has a magnificent plant in the town of Early Bird. The town has been made by the interests of this company. A railroad passes through it and it has a post office. Most of the stock of the company is owned by prominent Buffalo capitalists. Mr. Pierce is also connected with several out of town financial institutions of considerable magnitude. He is vice-president of the Manhattan Spirit Company of New York City, a corporation with paid up capital of five million dollars. He has been largely interested in Buffalo real estate, not simply as a capitalist, but in developing the property in which he has been interested in such a way as to consequently develop those portions of the city in which the property is located. On West avenue, just off Niagara street, he built a block of twenty-eight houses of beautiful architecture, one of the handsomest blocks of houses of medium size in the city. The property on which they were built was practically a waste district, and it was thus reclaimed and made beneficial to the entire surrounding property. On Elmwood avenue also and in Cold Spring Mr. Pierce has likewise developed considerable real estate.

Socially, as well as in business circles, Mr. Pierce has made a large

CIRCLE OF FRIENDS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RICHARD A. WAITE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HENRY J. PIERCE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XL.

CHARLES E. WILLIAMS—JULIUS BINZ—JACOB BUSCH—FRED BUSCH—GEORGE M. BAILEY—GEORGE R. TELLER—JOSEPH L. HUNSICKER—JOHN A. BELL—FRANCIS T. COPPINS.

CHARLES E. WILLIAMS, president of the German Rock Asphalt & Cement Company of Buffalo, memorials to whose excellent work are to be found on every hand in Buffalo, also president of the Buffalo & Medina Cut Stone Company, and one of the most prominent and successful contractors in this section of the country, was born in Buffalo, February 21, 1852. He was the son of the late William I. Williams, a prominent and respected citizen, who amassed a fortune in the building and general contracting business. Mr. Williams obtained a thorough education in the public schools of this city, graduated from the central high school in 1871, and after attending the Polytechnic School in Stuttgart, Germany, and travelling for two years throughout Europe, went into the contracting business with his father, first as book-keeper and then under the firm name of William I. Williams & Son. Then began a business career which has been successful far beyond the ordinary run of such affairs. In about the year 1875 young Williams started in business for himself, and good fortune attended him from the first. The old firm had mainly engaged in building, and built such well-known structures as the Johnston Harvester Works in Batavia, Reid House at Erie, Pennsylvania, and other large works. Mr. Williams launched out and added city contracting and other kinds of building to his list of labors. Among these was the mammoth and difficult job of building an eight hundred foot addition to the government breakwater in Buffalo harbor, which cost over one hundred thousand dollars, and elicited the highest praise from engineering experts, especially from Captain Edward Maguire, the resident government engineer of the work, who wrote a

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

long letter of high commendation to the Washington office regarding it. Mr. Williams' work is over and above ground all over the city, among the largest subterranean enterprises, including the mammoth Hertel avenue sewer, which is a monument to the fine masonry and engineering skill put forth upon it. The largest size of the sewer is nine and one-half feet in diameter, the sewer being over four miles long, and one of the finest pieces of work ever done in Buffalo. This sewer cost two hundred and twenty-nine thousand nine hundred dollars, and it was carried through to perfect success.

Of late years Charles E. Williams has built many important works, but has more particularly devoted himself to operations in paving. In the year 1887 he laid as a sample the first piece of Medina block stone pavement on a concrete base with asphalt filling ever laid in Western New York, and it has been pointed to with pride ever since as an ideal pavement. It is nearly as smooth and noiseless as asphalt and good for fifty years hard wear, if the travel of the last five years affords any indication of its durability. It shows no sign of disintegration and no depressions. It was built on a concrete base, on which two inches of sand was placed to bed the blocks in. The blocks of Medina stone are from three to five inches thick, six to ten inches long and six to seven inches deep, dressed nearly smooth and the interstices filled with German rock asphalt, making a solid street of stone impervious to moisture, resting on a base nearly as hard as adamant. This fine specimen of the stone paver's art lies on the block on West Eagle street, between Main and Pearl streets.

The Claflin Paving Company of Cleveland, Ohio, underlet its Seneca street contract to Mr. Williams, and he laid the pavement. The dressed stone, it is claimed, is an ideal pavement for the business streets of cities.

Besides his private interests Mr. Williams is at the head of the important contracting firm of Williams, McNaughton & Bapst, who have been successful bidders for much public work, and are now engaged in building the Lancaster &

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHARLES E. WILLIAMS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Bellevue Railroad and covering the new Buffalo reservoir with Medina block pavement.

Mr. Williams is a life member of the Press Club, a member of the Masonic order and the republican league, and was for seven years quartermaster of the 74th regiment, New York National Guards, besides serving five years in old company "D," Buffalo City Guard.

He is a man of excellent business qualifications and looked up to as an example of what pluck, energy and business sagacity can do to insure success.

Julius Binz was born in Mahlberg, Baden, Germany, July 20, 1847. Early in life he started to work at the business in which he was one day to make so successful a career; he was apprenticed to the brewing business and also learned the cooperage trade. He came to Buffalo in 1869 and became actively engaged in commercial pursuits. He proved himself a man of integrity and of application, qualities which properly used readily earn success.

In 1880 he saw an opportunity for a successful business venture in the purchase of the plant of the Broadway Brewing & Malting Company, the large establishment bounded by Shumway, Broadway and Smith streets. Then began the career of Mr. Binz as one of the most enterprising maltsters and brewers in Buffalo. His ability in developing a business is shown by the following figures: the output January 1, 1880, when he took the brewery from George Reis, was two thousand five hundred barrels; for the year ending January 1, 1881, three thousand eight hundred barrels; 1882, five thousand barrels; 1883, seven thousand barrels; 1884, eight thousand one hundred and fifty barrels; 1885, nine thousand and twenty-five barrels; 1886, nine thousand eight hundred and ten barrels; 1887, ten thousand five hundred and sixty-eight barrels. For the fiscal year ending June 1, 1888, thirteen thousand three hundred and ninety-three barrels; 1889, fourteen thousand and seventy-four barrels; 1890, fifteen thousand five hundred and three barrels. The output for the fiscal year ending

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

July 1, 1891, was seventeen thousand one hundred and seventy-three barrels, and for 1892, twenty-four thousand barrels.

Mr. Binz began his malting business in 1884 with sales of five thousand bushels, which have since run over two hundred thousand bushels in one year. He has two malt houses besides those located with his brewery; one at the corner of Eagle and Watson streets, the other at the corner of Genesee street and Fillmore avenue.

Mr. Binz succeeded the late Gerhard Lang as president of the Erie County Natural Gas & Fuel Company, of which he is a charter member. He is a member of the Knights of St. George, member of the Germania Mutual Aid Association and the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association. Mr. Binz has always been identified with the democracy of Erie county as an enthusiastic partisan.

He was married April 5, 1869, to Miss Sophia Sauer. Of this marriage eleven children have been born, of whom six are living.

The Buffalo real estate market, with its remarkable development during the last decade, is the safest and most accurate indication of the solidity of the values which have been placed of late on Buffalo realty and of the permanency of the city's prosperity. Of the numerous responsible, able and energetic men who have turned their attention to the development and reputable advancement of this branch of financial activity two of the more prominent ones are the well-known brothers, Jacob and Fred Busch.

The first named gentleman was born on January 29, 1834, in Rhine Bavaria. He attended the district school in his native village up to the age of fourteen, and then worked for his father, who was a butcher. He remained in this business up to his nineteenth year, when he emigrated to this country. It was on December 15, 1853, that he landed in New York City without a friend or relation here to whom he could apply for aid or counsel, and he at once accepted an offer that was made to him to go and work on a farm at Pennsville, New Jersey, at

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JULIUS BINZ.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

a salary of four dollars per month for the first half-year and ten dollars thereafter. He spent three years on the farm and then came to Buffalo, thinking to better himself. At first he worked for Mr. Alberger, a well-known butcher, and at the end of two years started in business for himself, renting a stall in the Washington Market. His business prospered, and for thirty years did Mr. Busch toil early and late and lay the foundation of a comfortable competency for a future day.

Five years ago he gave up the butchering business, and began to operate in real estate, making in connection with his brother a specialty of acreage property.

He is a member of many social and benevolent organizations, among which may be mentioned the Masonic fraternity, United Workmen, Select Knights and the Grand Army of the Republic, for in connection with the latter it must be stated that Mr. Busch served as a private in the 65th regiment New York volunteers during the rebellion and was present with his company in New York City at the time of the draft riots. He was married thirty-four years ago, and is the father of eight children, six sons and two daughters.

Mr. Fred Bush is nine years younger than his brother. He was born in Rhine Bavaria, on January 15, 1843, and received his education, first in the common and then in the high school of the district in which his parents resided. Subsequently, with a view of fitting himself as a teacher, he went to the Seminary of Kaiser Lautern, from which he was graduated, after passing a successful examination. At this time he was seventeen and a half years old. It so happened that several of his fellow-students at the seminary were about to sail for this country and Mr. Busch joined them, landing at New Orleans in the year 1861. He worked at several occupations there, and then the war broke out, necessitating his removal to Buffalo, where his brother had settled. In 1866 he married and began business in Buffalo as a grocer, successfully conducting it for a period of seven years. He next branched out as a restaurant keeper on Franklin street and engaged to some ex-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

tent in politics, being elected supervisor for the ninth ward and serving as such during 1876–7. In 1879 he was appointed keeper of the Erie county almshouse by the board of supervisors, the last time that office was conferred upon anyone by that body, as immediately thereafter the office became an elective one, and Mr. Busch was subsequently elected for a further term of three years. At the expiration of his term Mr. Busch, in company with his brother Jacob, opened a real estate office at 95 Franklin street, and the two, as previously noted, have conducted it with ability and more than the usual amount of success ever since.

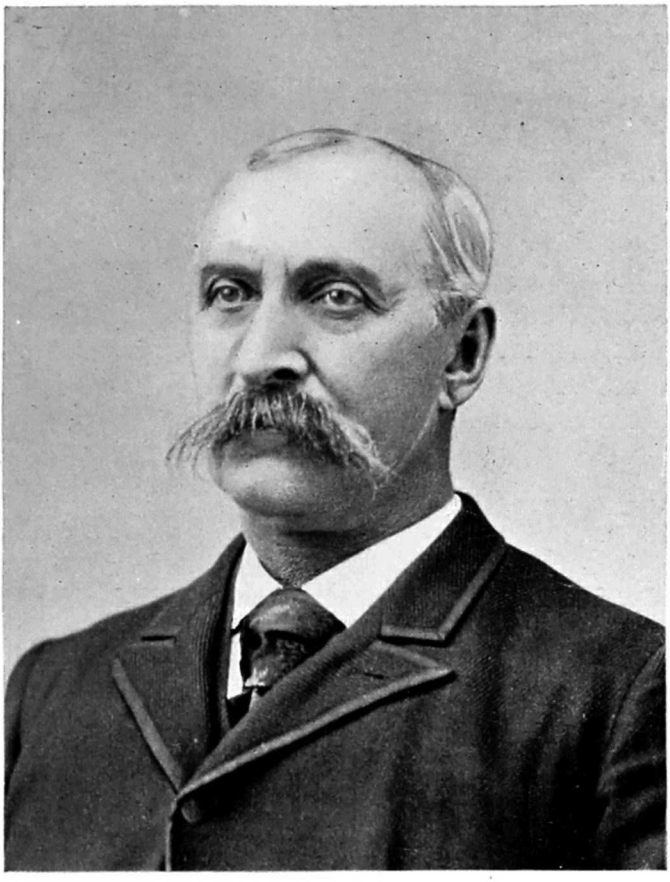
Mr. Fred Busch is a Mason, and has attained the highest degree possible in that order; he is also an Odd Fellow, and is connected with many singing, social and other organizations. He married, in 1866, Miss Catherine C. Layer, a resident of North Buffalo, and the result of the marriage has been three children, Fred C., George A. and Katie G. The first mentioned is a student at Cornell University.

Both the Messrs. Busch are largely interested in the Lancaster Brick Company, Mr. Fred. Busch being the president and Mr. Jacob Busch a member of the board of directors.

Buffalo has been generous in her praise of George M. Bailey, and his work for Buffalo. Few men have won a higher place in the esteem of her citizens.

He came here in December, 1883, to learn newspaper reporting on the *Morning Express*. He had spent seven years as an apprentice and journeyman printer in newspaper offices in Lockport and New York City, having left school to learn that trade when he was fourteen years of age. A year on the *Express* gave him a desire to own a paper, so he bought the *Silver Creek* (N. Y.) *Local* and conducted it for a year. But there was not enough money in it to satisfy him, so December, 1885, found him back in New York as a reporter on the *Star*, then owned by the Hon. William E. Dorsheimer. He reported the famous "boodle aldermen" trials for that paper, and did important newspaper work at police headquarters with Inspector

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JACOB BUSCH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FRED BUSCH.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Byrnes. After a year with the *Star*, Mr. Bailey joined the city staff of the *New York Herald*, but the death of his young wife and their first babe made him desire a change of surroundings. He come back to Buffalo as assistant city editor of the *Express* in 1887, and when the Buffalo Exposition was inaugurated in 1888 he was recommended by James N. Matthews to take charge of its press department. The exposition was well advertised and was a success that year. At the close of the first year, in November, 1888, Mr. Bailey was authorized by the United States commission to the Paris Exposition to solicit exhibits and to take charge of them at Paris. As a result he was responsible for fifty-eight firms. There were sixty thousand exhibitors, but only thirty-three thousand awards, yet Mr. Bailey's eloquence before the juries of award won medals or diplomas for fifty-one of his firms. During the six months of the great exposition Mr. Bailey sent a syndicate news letter weekly to fourteen leading American journals. At the close of the Paris exposition he travelled through Italy, Switzerland, France, Belgium, England, Ireland and Wales, sending interesting letters to the Buffalo *Express*.

Returning after nearly a year in the old world, Mr. Bailey saw Buffalo through new eyes. He was struck, as never before, with her marvelous growth and wonderful future. He tried to tell about it in an article entitled "Ten Years in Buffalo," which appeared in the *Express* on January 12, 1891. It was a revelation. The edition was exhausted, and it was called for in pamphlet form and more than half a million copies were sold. Then followed his "Illustrated Buffalo," by the Acme Publishing Company, New York, sixty-five thousand copies; his "Greater Buffalo," fifty-five thousand copies; "Buffalo: The City of Destiny," five editions, and his "Industrial Capitalization in Buffalo," now in press, all of which were of incalculable value in showing to outsiders the advantages of Buffalo as a point for investment, residence or business.

But Mr. Bailey's greatest success has been as an organizer of stock companies, which has been his principal work during 1891 and 1892. During that period he capitalized the Buffalo-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Marion Land Company, sixteen thousand dollars; the Niagara Falls Tunnel Land Company, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars; Buffalo Depew Land Company, fifteen thousand dollars; Depew Terminal Land Company, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars; Bailey Land Investment Company, one hundred thousand dollars; also Low's Art Tile Soda Fountain Company, one hundred thousand dollars; the Hudor Lithia Water Company, twenty-five thousand dollars; LeRoy S. Oatman Produce Company, seventy-five thousand dollars; J. J. George Furniture Company, twenty-five thousand dollars, and the Gatling Town Site Company, with one million, one hundred thousand dollars capital stock, of which Mr. Bailey is president. By his enterprise he snatched the Art Tile Works away from Chicago, and the great Gatling Ordnance Company's steel plant away from Philadelphia. Mr. Bailey is but thirty years of age, and tells his friends that he has only just begun to work.

There are many distinct branches of business having an intimate and close connection with the world of finance, included in which is that of dealing in investment securities, one in the prosecution of which the utmost conservatism and caution must be brought to bear, while those pursuing it must be gentlemen of spotless integrity and undoubted fidelity to the interests of their clients. Among the firms in Buffalo conducting such a business is that of Messrs. Teller & Hunsicker.

Mr. George Raymond Teller, the senior partner in the firm, was born in this city on June 6, 1847, and received his education, first in the public schools and subsequently in private institutions. He came from good old English stock. Mr. Teller's father was born in New York City in the year 1819, and is living in this city at the present time, a sturdy and stalwart gentleman in the full possession of all his faculties, being the resident passenger agent of the Northern Pacific Railway Company. Mr. Teller, Sr., came to Buffalo in 1835, via the Erie Canal, landing at Black Rock on November 24 of the year mentioned.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE M. BAILEY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Upon leaving school George R. Teller entered the employ of what was then known as the American Transportation Company, but which has since been merged in other like concerns. This was on April 18, 1865; by degrees he was advanced through the various grades until he finally became manager of the office, and so remained until March 14, 1870. Upon the date mentioned he entered the employ of Messrs. Winslow, at that time the largest and most extensive owners of vessel property upon the lakes. On January 1, 1876, he associated himself with Mr. William G. Winslow under the firm name of Wm. G. Winslow & Co., and engaged in the grain commission business. This copartnership was dissolved in January, 1882, and thereupon Mr. Teller formed a partnership with Mr. William B. Cutter, the style of the firm being Teller & Cutter. This firm also carried on a grain commission business. His connection with Mr. Cutter terminated in the following year, when Mr. Teller assumed the management and control of the H. J. Winslow estate, consisting of immense shipping and other important interests. He is also manager of other estates and individual properties. On October 1, 1891, he entered into partnership with Mr. Joseph L. Hunsicker, a connection which has continued up to the present time.

Apart from attending to his many business interests, Mr. Teller is active in connection with the Buffalo Library, of which he has for some years been a trustee; then, too, he is president of the North Park Land Company, the largest organization of its kind in the city; he is also a member of the Real Estate Exchange and of the Buffalo Club.

The junior member of the firm, Mr. Joseph L. Hunsicker, was born at Black Rock, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, on March 12, 1851. His ancestors on his father's side first came from Switzerland and Holland early in the eighteenth century and at once settled in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. His mother is of English ancestry. Her father was a sea captain in the China trade. Mr. Hunsicker's father was engaged in the lumber business in Pennsylvania and died in 1880.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Young Hunsicker was educated at Tremount Academy, Norristown, Pennsylvania, also at the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, which he entered in June, 1867, when he was sixteen years old. He was graduated in June, 1871, as a midshipman; he has served in various parts of the world with distinction and credit, and at the time he left the service in 1884 had attained the rank of lieutenant. He has been a resident of Buffalo since 1880; from 1884 until 1887 he was a member of the firm of Messrs. W. Laverack & Company, wholesale druggists and grocers; later on, in 1891, he formed a copartnership with George R. Teller.

Mr. Hunsicker is a member of the Buffalo, Country and Saturn Clubs of this city, a life member of the Buffalo Library and Historical Society and of the Naval Institute of Annapolis; also member of the University and Reform Clubs of New York, and of the Naval Reserve Association of the State of New York.

He was married in June, 1877, to Miss Frances Rumrill, daughter of the late L. H. Rumrill of Buffalo, and has one daughter, who is fourteen years of age.

In the extensive building operations and improvements in Buffalo during the past few years, Mr. John Arthur Bell, senior member of the firm of Bell & Ely, has taken a most conspicuous and active part. Mr. Bell was born in a small village in St. Lawrence county on New Year's Day, 1849. His father was a man of some consequence in the community, keeping a small general store in connection with the post office. He went to the district school until he was sixteen years of age, when his father removed to Ogdensburg and engaged in the grocery business. Young Bell was employed in the store for several years, and then went to Rochester, following several lines of occupation. Some time during the year 1870 he made a visit to Buffalo with the intention of opening a branch office for the Weed Sewing Machine Company. He remained on this occasion only two or three days, when finding the prospects for business rather small, he returned to Rochester. After

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE R. TELLER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOSEPH L. HUNSICKER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the lapse of three months he made his second visit to Buffalo, with the same intention as at first. He failed to come to any definite arrangement with the Weed company and was again on the point of returning to Rochester unsuccessful but happened to call at the office of the Grover & Baker Sewing Machine Company, which was then located on the corner of Main and Clinton streets. With them he had better fortune and before returning to his home came to an arrangement to act as their salesman here. He remained with the Grover & Baker folks about six years and then made a start for himself in the "domestic pattern" business. In this line he was not very successful and he accordingly sold out, his next two years being spent in the employ of the Wheeler & Wilson Sewing Machine Company. Subsequently and up to about twelve years ago, he became connected with the Singer Manufacturing Company, first as book-keeper and lastly as manager in charge of the office. In 1881 he made his first start in the real estate business, which he conducted with great ability and foresight by himself until four years back, when he associated with himself as partner Mr. Van Horn Ely.

Mr. Bell possesses an intimate knowledge of properties in all portions of the city and suburbs, and his judgment as to present and prospective values can always be relied upon. He takes entire charge and management of estates, secures responsible tenants and effects repairs and improvements in the most judicious and economical manner. The firm's largest operations have been in connection with property between Genesee street and Delavan avenue, east to Fillmore avenue, where in two years' time they purchased no less than two hundred and fifty acres, all of which was subdivided, placed on the market and sold within the period mentioned.

Mr. Bell married, twenty-one years ago, a daughter of the late Loring Danforth, an old and much respected citizen of Buffalo.

He is an active, enterprising and popular gentleman, highly esteemed in social and business circles; a man of entire reliability in his dealings, he well merits the substantial share of public patronage which he enjoys.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

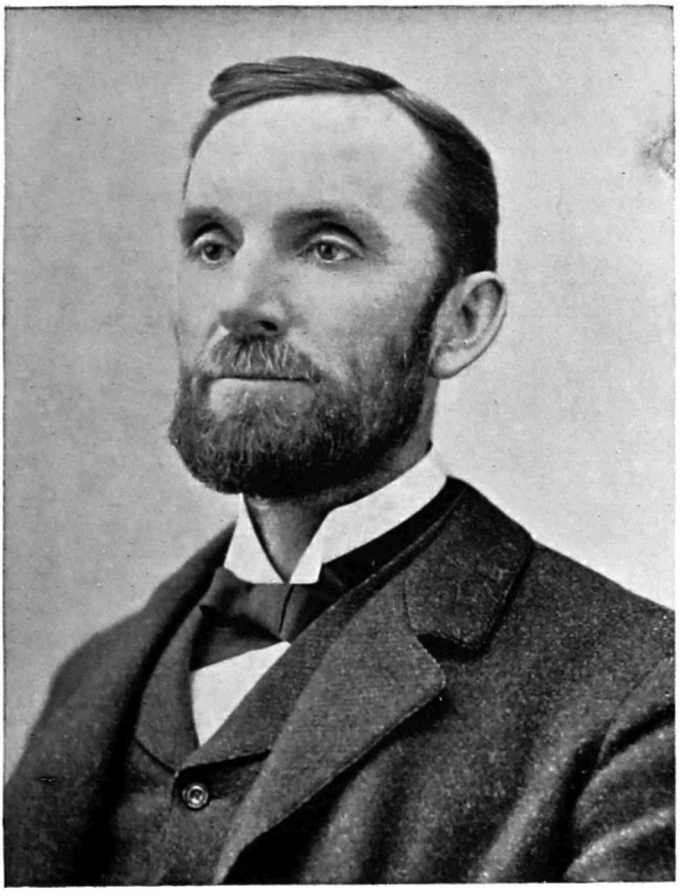
The city of Buffalo can justly lay claim to the proud distinction of having within its borders the largest and most extensive painting and house decorating business between New York and Chicago, and there are but very few concerns of the kind in the whole United States the volume of whose trade is greater. At the helm of the business in question is Mr. Francis T. Coppins, who was last year elected to the office of president of the New York State Master Painters' & Decorators' Association.

Mr. Coppins was born in Toronto, Canada, on January 17, just forty-three years ago. But he may almost claim to be a native of Buffalo, by reason of the fact that when he was but a mere infant his parents removed here; his education was gained in public school No. 18, which he attended until he was twelve years of age. Up to his eighteenth year he was employed in various pursuits and capacities. In 1868 he went to work for his father, who was a painter in a small way; the business rapidly increased, and in 1872 the son was admitted to partnership with his father. The premises which they then occupied were located on the opposite corner of the street from that where their present mammoth establishment is situated. Little by little, and by dint of hard work and perseverance their list of patrons grew gradually larger and larger.

The class of work which they did was of the best possible character, and their fame as decorators spread all over the land. They employed a large number of the best artists that could be secured in the several departments, and as a consequence their pay-roll every week was an extensive and lengthy one, especially in the spring, which is the busy season in this line of business.

Mr. Coppins, Sr., retired in 1885, and the present Mr. Coppins at once assumed entire control of the business, and has undoubtedly conducted it most successfully up to the present time. He sends his men all over the country, and at the present writing has quite a number of artists engaged in painting and finishing the famous Gluck Building at the Falls; he has also been awarded the contract for the embellishment of the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



JOHN A. BELL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FRANCIS T. COPPINS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Young Men's Christian Association at Tonawanda, the G. V. Forman residence (one of the finest edifices of its kind in the city), and for between thirty and forty other elegant structures. Not far from one hundred and fifty to two hundred men are employed, and the relations between them and Mr. Coppins are of the closest character. Each year, as the summer comes round, these employes have what they term a "day off" with Mr. Coppins, which they spend in a sail on the lake or the river. The occasion is invariably a most enjoyable one, and is looked forward to with anticipation months beforehand.

As previously indicated, Mr. Coppins was last year elected to the presidency of the New York State Master Painters' & Decorators' Association. In selecting him the members of the association undoubtedly exercised a wise discretion. He is a man of rare executive ability, and possesses the faculty of being able to conduct the proceedings of a large assembly; he is one, too, who by his manner and personal magnetism imparts to others the same faith in the ultimate success of what he undertakes as he has himself.

Mr. Coppins is a thirty-second degree Mason, but that of which he is most proud is his connection with the Richmond Avenue Methodist Church sunday school, of which he has been the superintendent since its organization some seven years ago. This school now has a membership of somewhere near a thousand pupils. He is also a member of the firm of S. L. Graves & Company, decorators, 174 Pearl street, this city.

The gentlemen who form the subject of this chapter are types of citizens showing how success may be attained in various vocations by

ZEAL AND APPLICATION.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

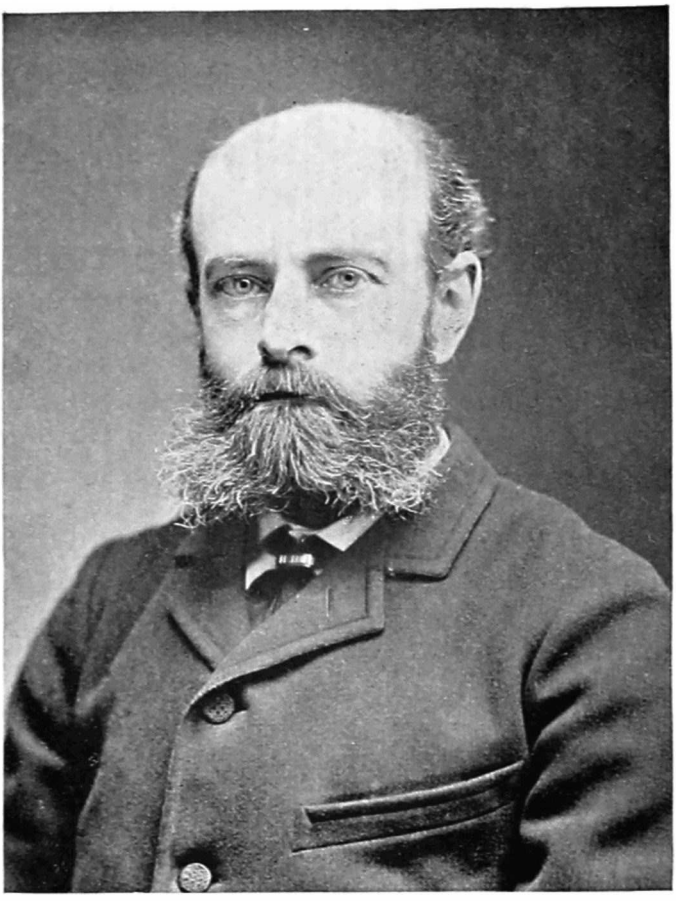
CHAPTER XLI.

MATTHEW D. MANN—DEVILLO W. HARRINGTON—DANIEL N. LOCKWOOD—FRANK R. PERKINS—EMORY P. CLOSE—ARTHUR W. HICKMAN—JAMES A. ALLEN.

THE science of surgery and medicine has not a few able exponents and practitioners in the city of Buffalo, and its surgeons and physicians; even from a national point of view, take high rank in the profession; not a few of them, indeed, have made themselves known to the world at large through their writings on special subjects, and have achieved successes vouchsafed to but few others.

Such a gentleman, for instance, as Matthew Derbyshire Mann, A. M., M. D., is well-known both in this country and in Europe as being the author of several works on gynecology, which are everywhere looked upon as standards in practice, and there is but very little doubt that Dr. Mann stands in the front rank of the profession in the United States as an authority upon the subject mentioned. He was born on July 12, 1845, at Utica, New York, and his father was a prominent lawyer of that city; his uncle, Abijah Mann, Jr., of New York City, was also a prominent member of the legal profession and was at one time a member of congress. Young Mann in his earlier years attended the public schools of Utica and afterwards entered Yale College, from which institution he was graduated in 1867. He next became a student in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, and graduated from there in 1871; then for a year he filled the position of house surgeon at the Strangers' Hospital in New York, an institution which is now no more. Then followed eighteen months of travel in Europe, in the course of which he studied the various methods employed in the hospitals of London, Paris and Vienna. He returned to New York City in 1873, and continued there in active practice for six years. During that

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



MATTHEW D. MANN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

period he was connected with several dispensaries and hospitals, and was also engaged as a teacher in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He left New York in 1879, and removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was appointed lecturer in the medical department of Yale University on the diseases of women. He remained there for four years and then came to Buffalo, having been called to fill the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women in the University of Buffalo, made vacant by the death of Dr. James P. White. This was in 1882, and he has remained here ever since.

Dr. Mann's practice is wholly confined to gynecology, and in that particular direction his skill as a surgeon is perhaps unexcelled by any other in the United States. His published works upon the subject are numerous and masterly, and include one in particular, "A System of Gynecology by American Authors," which is regarded among the profession generally as one of the very best treatises ever published. His "Prescription Writing," too, is used as a text book in all the colleges and medical institutes and is conceded to be thorough and accurate. He has at various times, also, delivered many essays and read numerous papers before the members of the different surgical and medical societies with which he is connected—all of which have stamped Dr. Mann as a leader in his profession. Few, indeed, have ever succeeded in attaining the distinction which Dr. Mann has—a distinction, too, most worthily bestowed, for he has always been a close and careful student and a keen observer, qualities which every surgeon or physician should undoubtedly possess.

Dr. Mann was united in marriage, in March, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Pope, of St. Paul, Minnesota, of which union seven children are now living. The family reside at 36 Allen street, where they have an elegant home.

Among the physicians of Buffalo there is no man who stands higher professionally than Dr. Devillo W. Harrington. During twenty-two years of active work he has now one of the largest general practices in the city. He enjoys the honors of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

a well-spent life, together with the emoluments of conscientious and painstaking effort. Dr. Harrington numbers his patients and friends among the thousands. No doctor is more frequently called in consultation than he.

Dr. Harrington was born in Sherburne, Chenango county, New York, October 23, 1844, being the eldest child of William and Harriet Brooks Harrington, and is descended from sturdy and illustrious stock. His great-grandfather was William Harrington, of Rhode Island, who fought gallantly in the revolutionary war; his brother, John Harrington, was the first man to fall in the battle of Lexington. Two sisters of his great-grandfather married into the Sherman family and in that way the relationship is established between the Harrington family and the great hero of the civil war, the late General William Tecumseh Sherman and the Hon. John Sherman, of Ohio.

With the war record of Dr. Harrington's ancestors before him, it is not strange that his young blood tingled with patriotism when the war broke out and in 1862 he enlisted at the age of seventeen, being the youngest man in his company. He served one year in infantry in the Seventh Corps under General Dix, and two years in cavalry in the Army of the Potomac. Such education as he had acquired up to this time was obtained in the schools of the section in which he lived, but his entering the army cut short for the time being the ambition for a college education which he had long cherished. Harrington's record as a soldier was a splendid one. He participated in many of the great battles of the war; he was twice wounded, the last time very seriously.

The war ended, young Harrington set about the task of gathering up the abandoned lines of his early education, and with the original intention of becoming a physician he resumed his studies for one year at the Pike Academy. Subsequently he accepted the position of principal of the Sherburne High School and at the same time was a student in medicine with the late Dr. Van Kuran. Afterwards he taught mathematics in the Rome Academy for a year, and while there the opportunity was presented of coming to Buffalo and devoting his

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DEVILLO W. HARRINGTON.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

entire time to the study of medicine. He graduated with high honors from the University of Buffalo in 1871, and was appointed resident physician at the Buffalo General Hospital. In 1872 he located where he now resides, No. 1430 Main street. In 1875 he was appointed surgeon to the Hospital of the Sisters of Charity, and the following year was made lecturer on clinical surgery in the University of Buffalo. During many years he has been consulting surgeon to the Buffalo General Hospital and clinical professor of genito-urinary and venereal diseases in the University of Buffalo.

He is a member of the American Medical Association, the New York State Medical Association, the Erie County Medical Society, the Buffalo Medical and Surgical Association, the Society of the Army of the Potomac, the Cavalry Society of the Unites States Army and other organizations. He is a stockholder in many of Buffalo's financial institutions and a director of the Citizens' Bank of Buffalo.

Dr. Harrington is a self-made man and stands among the leading members of his profession in Buffalo. He is well known all over Western New York, and his reputation for candor, sincerity and integrity is second to no man's. His whole life has been one of constant work, and he can feel that he is entitled to the success which has attended his efforts. He has one of the finest medical libraries in the city.

Dr. Harrington was married in 1875 to Miss Annie Scott. She died in 1886. Two children were born; a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, who is now just entering womanhood.

As a friend of the poor Dr. Harrington has few equals. He responds cheerfully to the calls of the needy as well as to those of people who are able to pay, and his services are willingly given. His charitable work is very large and it is one of his pleasures to give assistance whenever and wherever he can.

In connection with the political history of Buffalo, and with that of the nation at large as well, the figure of Daniel N. Lockwood stands out most prominently. Losing his father at a

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

very early age, the boy from that time was to a great extent dependent upon his own exertions for a livelihood; but possessed of an indomitable will, full of hope and courage, he succeeded by industry and prudence in acquiring a thorough education and in attaining a position of influence and honor not alone in the city of Buffalo, but one that ranks him among the national representatives who have acquired fame which will entitle them to a foremost place in the history of our times.

Daniel N. Lockwood was born, somewhere about fifty years ago, in the town of East Hamburgh, Erie county, New York, where he lived and labored on a farm until he was sixteen years of age. When he reached his eighth year his father died. He first attended the district and public schools of his native town, and later entered the Union College at Schenectady, from which institution he was graduated in 1865.

Upon the completion of his college course he entered the law office of Humphrey & Parsons, and there made a study of the intricacies of the legal profession until May, 1866, when he was admitted to the bar. In 1872 he was elected district attorney for Erie county. He was elected a member of the forty-fifth congress, and although he was the youngest member of that body at the time he took an active and leading part in exposing the alleged irregularities by which it was claimed Mr. Tilden was defrauded of the presidency; he made the first and leading speech on the subject, and demanded a full and complete investigation of the whole matter. In 1880 he was a member of the democratic national convention at Cincinnati, which nominated General W. S. Hancock for the presidency, and two years later was elected a delegate to the democratic state convention at Syracuse, and there presented the name of Grover Cleveland as the nominee of the party for the governorship. From 1879 to 1883 Mr. Lockwood was mainly engaged in the practice of his profession, in conjunction with Mr. James W. Humphrey, the firm name being Humphrey & Lockwood. He is even now a member of that celebrated law firm, which enjoys a clientage second to none other perhaps in the city.

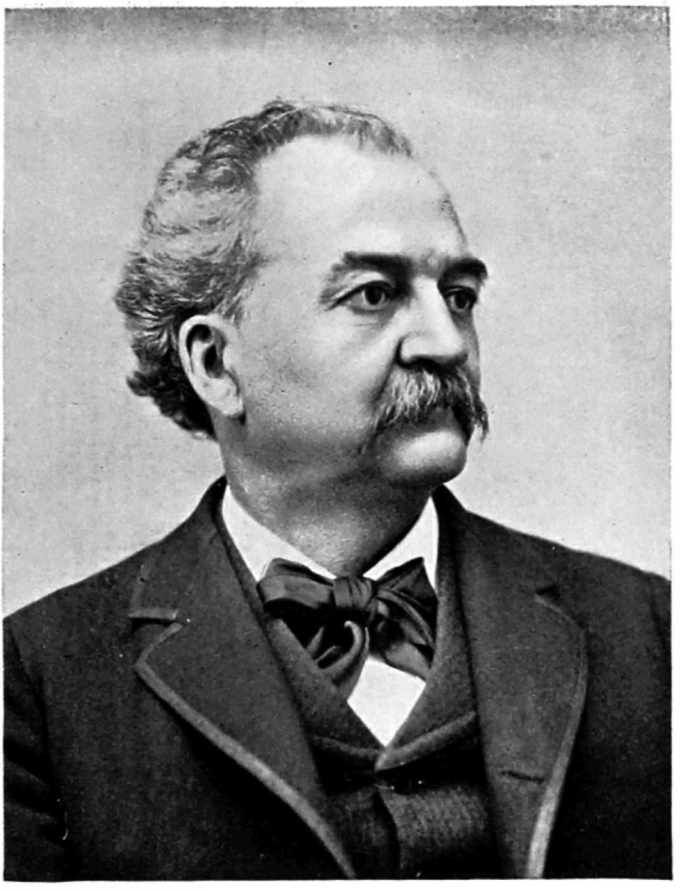
At the ever memorable democratic national convention in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

DANIEL N. LOCKWOOD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



FRANKLIN R. PERKINS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

1884 Mr. Lockwood presented the name of Grover Cleveland for president, and the same year was himself a candidate for congress, but was defeated by a very narrow majority. In October, 1886, although not a candidate for the office, he consented, at the urgent request of Mr. Cleveland, to accept the position of United States attorney for the northern district of New York. It is needless to say that he performed the duties of his office with fidelity and energy. He resigned in June, 1889, and the following year was elected to congress from the old district, which embraced all the wards of the city with the exception of the twelfth, his majority being the largest ever received by any previous candidate. In the fall of 1892 he was again put in nomination and re-elected by over three thousand majority.

Mr. Lockwood is also largely interested in various business enterprises, holding among other offices that of the presidency of the Buffalo, New York & Erie Railway, and is president and general manager of the Akron Cement Works, which are located at Akron, Erie county, New York.

He was married in 1871 to Miss Sarah E., daughter of the late Mr. Thomas Brown, of Buffalo, and has two children—a son and a daughter.

One of the most popular and successful practitioners at the Buffalo bar is Mr. Franklin R. Perkins, who is the counsel for not a few large and important corporations here, a genial, scholarly gentleman, and a favorite alike in professional and social circles.

Mr. Perkins was born at Cazenova, Madison county, New York, on May 6, 1841, and in his earlier years attended the district school of his native town. Subsequently he became a student at the Oneida Conference Seminary, and was graduated from there in 1860. After leaving the seminary he entered the office of Mr. Charles Stebbins, Jr., at Cazenova, and began the study of law; he was admitted to the bar in 1864 at Binghamton, and immediately thereafter enlisted in the 22d New York cavalry, raised principally in Cazenova and Syracuse.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

He was mustered into the service on January 10, 1864, as captain of company "E" of the regiment mentioned, and served during the campaign in Virginia until he was honorably discharged in January, 1865, and immediately went to Hamilton, Madison county, New York, where he continued the study of law. In August, 1866, he removed to Buffalo, and engaged in the practice of his profession upon his own account for a period of two years. In 1868 he entered into partnership with Mr. Henry W. Box, which association continued for about nine or ten years. During the period mentioned the young law firm secured a large number of influential clients and were more than ordinarily successful in the conduct of the many cases which they carried into the courts and tried. Upon the dissolution of the firm Mr. Perkins was successively associated with the Hon. David F. Day, the Hon. Joseph Seaver and Edward P. Fields. Finally, in May, 1889, he entered into partnership with Mr. Charles C. Mumford, a connection which, however, only lasted for the space of one year, and was then terminated by mutual consent. Since then Mr. Perkins has conducted his business solely on his own account.

For many years Mr. Perkins has been an ardent advocate of the principles of republicanism, and has been ever foremost in promoting the interests of the party. So generally was this fact recognized that in 1872 he was elected to the office of city attorney on the republican ticket, and held the office up to 1875.

Mr. Perkins has been since 1871 a member of Chapin Post No. 2 of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was married in 1876 to Miss Sarah L. Wright, by whom he has had six children, only three of whom, however, are now living.

As a political campaign speaker Mr. Perkins has but few equals and in consequence his services are much sought after in both gubernatorial and presidential campaigns; his calm, logical manner of dealing with the issues involved seemingly carrying conviction to the minds of dispassionate and unprejudiced individuals. Socially he enjoys the good-will and esteem of all with whom he comes in contact.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

EMORY P. CLOSE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Emory P. Close was born in Buffalo, December 13, 1859. He was educated in the public schools, and at the early age of sixteen he left school to become assistant librarian in the Young Men's Association library. Here, during his three years' service as assistant, he made many valuable acquaintances and won the respect and confidence of the most prominent men of that time. He improved his leisure hours by studying the stenographic art, and when he tendered his resignation as assistant librarian he was armed with a profession which at once put him on an independent footing.

After leaving the library he became a copyist of shorthand notes in the office of Slocum & Thornton, the then official stenographers of the supreme court in this judicial district, whose office has turned out some of the brightest and most correct stenographers in the profession. Mr. Close then accepted an offer of Professor Fowler, the well-known phrenologist of Boston, and travelled with him for a year reporting his phrenological examinations, visiting all the principal cities of the United States and gathering much useful information which has since proved very valuable to him. After the completion of his contract with Dr. Fowler, Mr. Close returned to Buffalo. He was just twenty-one years of age and was appointed official stenographer of the Erie county court by Judge Hammond. He held this position for several years. He next entered into a partnership with George Macnoe, conducting a general stenographic business in the Kremlin Block. The business was a success, and at the end of the year Mr. Close retired in order to form a new and larger copartnership under the firm name of Thornton, Briggs & Close, composed of his former employer, George H. Thornton, Herbert A. Briggs and himself. These three names were familiar to all Western New York as the three most rapid and expert stenographers in the state, and their business in variety and extent exceeded that of any other firm outside of New York City.

In the great Blaine campaign of 1884 he was stenographer to the state committee and had charge of the selection of campaign speakers in Western New York.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

While in the library he became acquainted with the late James D. Warren, one of the republican leaders of Western New York. Mr. Warren had watched closely the career of his young friend and decided that he was made of the true metal. Accordingly through Mr. Warren's influence and the influence of other friends, to whom the ability of Mr. Close was well known, notwithstanding his youth he was elected official stenographer of the New York state assembly in 1885, and was successively re-elected in 1886, 1887 and 1888.

In the last three years there was no opposition to his election. The stenographic art did not give promise of leading him to the height to which his ambition prompted him, and during his term of stenographer to the assembly he studied law. He had access to the state library, the finest in the United States, and was not slow to avail himself of its privileges. While at Albany he was made official stenographer of many famous investigating committees. The reports of the committees which investigated the insane asylums and state prisons abuses, terminal charges, insurance, taxation and other matters were all made by Mr. Close.

He was admitted to the bar at the head of his class in 1886 after a most careful examination by the examiners: Hon. D. H. McMillan, H. H. Seymour and Martin W. Cooke. He was paid the high and unusual compliment of special mention by the general term of the supreme court for the excellency of his written examination.

In 1889 Mr. Close began the practice of law with Simon Fleischmann under the firm name of Close & Fleischmann. This partnership was continued until the election of Manly C. Green to the supreme court bench in 1891, when Mr. Close succeeded to Justice Green's firm and the well-known firm of Green & Marcy was succeeded by that of Marcy & Close. The new firm is Marcy & Close, the senior partner being Mr. William L. Marcy, the assistant district attorney of Erie county, and they have a law practice excelled only by the oldest firms.

As might be expected, a man with the characteristics of Emory P. Close would not allow the opportunities that are of-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ARTHUR W. HICKMAN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

fered in this city for judicious investment in real estate to escape him. He has been very successful in such investments and is regarded as one of the best judges of real estate values in the city of Buffalo.

Mr. Close was married January 7, 1885, to Etta S. Cobb, daughter of Hon. Lorenzo D. Cobb, of Buffalo, and they have one child, a daughter three years of age.

Arthur W. Hickman is one of the successful lawyers of Buffalo. He was born in Marshall, Calhoun county, Michigan, June 18, 1856. His parents were English, and came to the United States from Barnstable, England, in 1847. When he was three years old the family removed to Buffalo, so that Mr. Hickman is a Buffalonian in every sense except the accident of birth. He graduated from the central school in 1868 and began the study of law in the office of Austin & Austin, and was admitted to the bar September 13, 1871. A year later he formed a law partnership with Benjamin H. Austin and has since practiced his profession either in partnership or alone.

Of a genial nature and those substantial qualities which challenge success, it was not surprising that Mr. Hickman should attain distinction in political life. He proved himself a staunch republican and a zealous campaign worker, and was sent by his party to represent the third assembly district of Erie county in the assembly of 1881. He was re-elected in 1882, but after that he declined to become a candidate for any further official honors. In 1884 the firm of Hickman & Rosenau was formed. Mr. Rosenau withdrew to take charge of the charity organization work in Buffalo. The firm is now Hickman & Palmer, Mr. William Palmer being the junior member. The office is in the German Insurance Company's building.

In local enterprises Mr. Hickman has always shown interest and he is a member of the leading institutions devoted to science, art and literature.

He married Miss Alice Gregory, and six children are the issue of the marriage. Their home is at 1268 Main street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. James Albert Allen, one of the most successful and shrewdest of those of the legal profession in Buffalo who make a specialty of patent cases, was born in New London, Connecticut, on January 19, 1834. His father was a hatter by trade, and a staunch democrat in his political predilections. Mr. Allen, Sr., was active in the councils of his party and was elected to the senate of Connecticut from the seventh central district in 1837. After serving for one year he was, in 1838, appointed postmaster of the city of New London by President Van Buren. He remained in office until 1841, when he was removed by President Tyler, and shortly afterwards, so thoroughly was he appreciated by his fellow-citizens, he was elected mayor of the city, an office which he held when he removed to Clairville, Chautauqua county, New York.

Like many others who have risen to prominence in the legal profession, young Allen's education was imparted to him at somewhat irregular intervals. At first he attended the common schools in New London, then a private institution in the same place, and afterwards, from 1846 to 1852, was a pupil at odd times of the Fredonia (New York) Academy. When only thirteen years of age his father placed him in a law office, and he at once began the study of Blackstone—rather dry reading for a boy of his years. Thus it went on for some five or six years; when he was not at the academy mentioned he was poring over musty volumes of legal lore in a country law office. In the winter of 1851–2 he taught school for two terms, and four years later, in January, 1856, was admitted to the bar. Just about that time Mr. Albert Richmond had been elected surrogate for Chautauqua county, and Mr. Allen succeeded to his practice, carrying it on until 1861, when he removed to Buffalo. Of course Mr. Allen had to accept his share of waiting for business, but nevertheless he succeeded in securing quite a large number of clients; this, it must be borne in mind, was in the general practice of the law, without confining himself to any special line of cases. But somewhere about 1866, having an uncle who was then a patent lawyer, Mr. Allen took up the study of the patent laws, and in the succeeding three

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JAMES A. ALLEN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

years tried several important cases before a jury, as was then the practice. Since then he has continued to engage in patent litigation only.

Mr. Allen was married in 1872, and had three children, one of whom, a bright and promising young man, met with his death in a very sad manner by drowning some years ago.

Among the more important cases in which Mr. Allen has been engaged was one against the Standard Oil Company, brought by a Mr. Matthews for the infringement of certain patents, and in which he was successful. This litigation lasted for more than five years, and is reported at great length in the legal reports.

He is a member of the Bar Association of the State of New York, of the Young Men's Association of Buffalo and of the Buffalo Historical Society, and has proved himself a

MOST WORTHY CITIZEN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XLII.

GEORGE R. POTTER—FRANK WILLIAMS—JOHN GREINER—SYLVESTER F. EAGAN—PATRICK E. STANTON—MATHIAS ROHR—JAMES T. HURD.

AMBROSE POTTER YAW, one of the sons of a poor but respectable and somewhat numerous family of Bennington county, Vermont, realizing the struggle his parents were making for their support and desiring to lighten their privations, left the paternal roof at the age of sixteen years, to enter upon the battle of life among strangers. He soon found his way to the city of New York, where he secured a situation and won the confidence of his employers.

In early manhood he married Miss Charlotte Bliss Lyman, of that city, who with their family, a son and a daughter, subsequently settled with him in Buffalo early in the "thirties" of the present century. Here he established a successful wholesale grocery and drug business, of which he was at the head until near his decease in February, 1867, and in which he proved himself a man of strict integrity and of greater business tact than falls to the lot of the average man.

The breadth of his intellectual powers and sound judgment were not alone felt by his private interest, but had great weight in advancing the progress of the city from its embyro state towards its present high standing among the foremost manufacturing and commercial cities of the United States.

George Russell Yaw, only son of the above, was born in New York City, December 11, 1831. Family considerations led to the change of the name "Yaw" to "Potter" in 1872, from which time the surname of the family has been legally Potter.

He received such educational advantages as were afforded by the schools of this city and the then well-known Academy of Batavia, New York, after which he entered his father's

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE R. POTTER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

store as a clerk until twenty-one years of age, when he was admitted as a member of the firm.

While in his minority he became a prominent and active member of the volunteer fire department and was for many years foreman of the noted Taylor Hose Company.

Early in his business life he identified himself with important movements for the prosperity of the city. From 1861 to 1866 he was a republican member of the board of alderman, after which time he declined a re-nomination. He also declined repeated solicitations to run for mayor for the republican party, of which he was a staunch adherent.

After serving on the board of water commissioners of this city from May, 1870, until May, 1873, he resigned that position. Later in life he was largely instrumental, after persistent effort, in procuring from the legislature at Albany the right of the city to organize and sustain a paid fire department; and in recognition of his disinterested efforts in that direction he was honored by being appointed one of the first fire commissioners, of which board he was immediately made chairman and continued in that position by subsequent appointment and election until his death, which occurred August 2, 1888. His name is still honored in the department, the first fire tug-boat bearing his name, as did also the first steam fire engine owned by the city.

As one of the board of managers of the Buffalo State Hospital for Insane he continued from its inception during his life.

In all he undertook Mr. Potter was thoroughly in earnest, and it is due to the efforts of such men that Buffalo is what she is to-day. He foresaw the great possibilities of its future, and by his strong will and untiring persistency so helped to mould the minds of the growing generation that when the opportunities came they were at once perceived and utilized. Without him and others of kindred nature it might, perchance, have happened that Buffalo would have been several years behind these times in which we are now living, and that, in this age of progress, means a great deal.

He was twice married; his first wife being Eunice E. Hay-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ward, of Lebanon, Connecticut, by whom ne had two sons, Edward W. and Russell H., both of whom are in the real estate business in this city. She died January 9, 1876. He was next united in marriage to Miss Eames, only daughter of Mr. Milo R. Eames, of this city. The children of his second marriage are a son, George, and a daughter, Anna Charlotte.

Mr. Potter was a member of the old First Presbyterian Church, to which he was ardently attached, and by the members of which he was highly esteemed.

He leaves behind a name that was never tarnished by any act of dishonor, and one which will be indelibly connected with the history of the city, in that he always had its interest at heart.

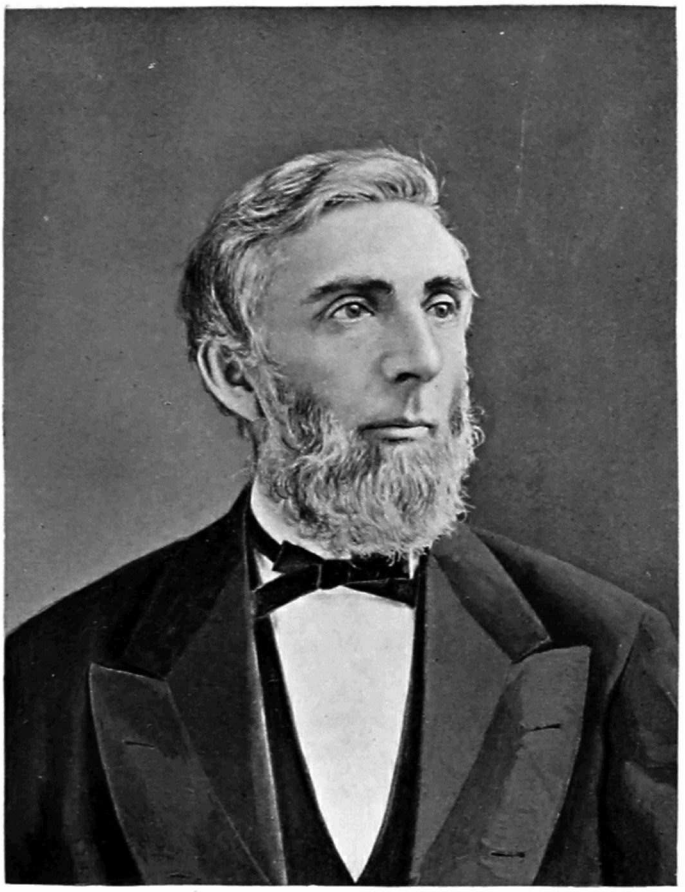
Frank Williams was born on the 7th day of August, 1827, at Brooklyn, Connecticut. He came from a long line of Puritan ancestry on both sides of his family. His father, John Williams of Brooklyn, was of the sixth generation in descent from Robert Williams of Norwich, England, who settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1637. His mother, Louisa Upham of Leicester, Massachusetts, was the grand-daughter of a soldier of the continental army at Bunker Hill.

The pioneering spirit that has led so many New England families to western New York induced his parents to seek their fortunes in the west, when the subject of this biography was ten years old. They came to Buffalo by the then speedy and elegant route of the Erie canal.

It was his father's intention to make his home in Indiana; but finding that his desirable western lands were located in a swamp on the shores of Lake Michigan, he decided to remain in Buffalo. He engaged in active business and lived here until his death from cholera in 1849. His widow survived him until the year 1862.

Upon his father's death, Frank Williams found himself the mainstay of his mother and her family of six children. He had studied civil engineering in the office of Lovejoy & Emslie, and was now busy in his profession, and was connected

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



FRANK WILLIAMS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

with many of the early surveys of Buffalo and the surrounding country. For ten years he was largely engaged in the work of laying out the lines of the early railroads of western New York. He surveyed the route and was connected with the construction of the Buffalo & State Line Road, now that portion of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern extending from Buffalo to Erie. He was also connected with the surveys of the Attica & Buffalo Railroad, now a branch of the N. Y., L. E. & W. R. R.; and of the line of the present Erie Railway running through Bradford.

In 1855 he published a map of the city of Buffalo, which has ever since been recognized as one of the most accurate and complete maps ever issued.

Mr. Williams was for many years deeply interested in the commercial development of Buffalo, and as an engineer was honorably identified with the lake surveys, the improvement of the St. Clair river channel, and with other public works which have aided in building up the lake trade of the city.

The financial crash of 1857 placed such a drag upon the building of railroads and upon other businesses employing civil engineers, as to make that profession an unprofitable one for the time. Mr. Williams therefore abandoned it, and became a commission merchant on the dock. For twenty years thereafter, in connection with his brother, Robert L. Williams of New York City, he did a large business in contracting for the carrying of freight from New York to Buffalo and the west, via the Erie canal and the lakes. Those were the palmy days of the Central Wharf, familiar and dear to the men of the elder generation; when everybody knew everybody else, and when the foundations of the prosperity of a great city were being laid.

In 1873 Mr. Williams became interested in bituminous coal mining in western Pennsylvania, and within a few years his coal properties came to be one of the important factors in that product in the Buffalo market. He was one of the early operators in the Reynoldsville district, and in 1882 opened the extensive Oak Ridge mines in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

In 1879 he associated with himself Horace A. Noble, and his two sons, John R. Williams and Robert H. Williams, under the firm name of Frank Williams & Company. The business interests of the firm were large; and the results of a life of untiring energy were just to be reaped in their fullness, when, in the very prime of life, Frank Williams was suddenly cut off on the 13th day of August, 1884.

From the foundation of the republican party Mr. Williams was a consistent republican. He was content to perform his duties as a citizen in private life, but in the year 1879, at the earnest solicitation of his friends and neighbors, he accepted the office of alderman from the ninth ward. He performed the duties of that office at considerable cost to his health and his business, with the same fidelity and sagacity that marked his attention to his personal interests.

He was a life-long member of the First Unitarian Church of Buffalo, and served for a number of years upon its board of trustees. He was an earnest supporter of the public schools, and of the charitable institutions of the city. His mode of life was unobtrusive, but he never failed in his duty to his city, and was always ready to serve in furthering her interests.

In 1852 he married Olive French, of Plainfield, Connecticut, who survived him at his death, together with seven children, all of whom are still residents of the city of Buffalo.

When Mr. John Greiner fell dead at the corner of Washington and Chippewa streets on the afternoon of July 7, 1891, the sad intelligence—for ill news flies fast, was quickly made known throughout the whole city, and the general verdict was that it would have been difficult indeed to have found a man whose death would be more sorely felt or more sincerely mourned than his. For fifty-five years he had been a resident of Buffalo, and had succeeded in making for himself a name and a fortune such as but very few have attained.

Mr. Greiner was a native of Upper Alsace, and was born at Hunaweier, near the city of Strasburg, on February 13, 1823. When he was only eight years old his parents emi-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN GREINER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

grated to this country, and settled at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. There he attended the public schools until he was thirteen years old, after which he learned to set type in the office of a local paper, which his father had established. He came to Buffalo in 1836, just at the time that the *Buffalo Demokrat* was being started and secured employment thereon as a compositor; and Mr. Greiner often used to recall with pride the fact that he was the oldest German type-setter in the city of Buffalo. He did not remain at the case, however, for any lengthy period, but in 1840 secured employment as an assistant with Mr. A. D. A. Miller, the well-known grocer, on Commercial street. By strict attention to his duties he soon won the full and entire confidence of his employer, who made him a partner in the business in 1848, and the name of the firm became Miller & Greiner. Subsequently the title was again altered to Miller, Greiner & Company. From Commercial street the firm moved to the foot of Main street, and later to the corner of Washington and North Division streets, where a magnificent building was erected which was subsequently destroyed by fire and then rebuilt. At the time of Mr. Greiner's death the gentlemen composing the firm were A. D. A. Miller, John Greiner, A. C. Miller and Charles Greiner.

John Greiner was a staunch adherent to the principles of the republican party, and upon reaching his majority in 1844 cast his maiden vote for Henry Clay for president. In 1848 he voted for Taylor, in 1852 for Scott, and upon the organization of the republican party in 1856 for Fremont. He was always closely identified with the public enterprises of Buffalo, and his sound judgment and advice in all matters pertaining to the best interests of the city were generally recognized. He took an active part, in conjunction with the Hon. Philip Becker and others, in the movement which led to the erection of the first Music Hall as well as in the re-building of the present edifice.

Many a time and oft was he requested to become the republican candidate for the mayoralty, but he always declined the honor; he was, however, induced to accept the position of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

presidential elector from this district for Lincoln in 1860, and twelve years later he was elected a delegate to the national republican convention. The only local offices which he consented to accept were those of park commissioner and the chairmanship of the civil service board. Mr. Greiner was a past master of Modestia Lodge of Masons and a member of Lake Erie Commandery; he was also identified with the Orpheus, Liedertafel and other German singing societies. He was a member of the citizens' committee appointed by the common council to take charge of the erection of the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument in Lafayette square, and on many occasions he served in like positions.

In 1845 Mr. Greiner was married to Mary Rudolph, of Buffalo, who still survives him. A strong trait in Mr. Greiner's character was his deep affection for his family. His home life was exceedingly happy. He was a devoted and a loving husband and father. There were eleven children in all, seven of whom, two sons and five daughters are now living.

The death of Mr. S. F. Eagan, which occurred at his home, 757 Main street, on Friday, December 2, 1892, removed from the community, of which he had long been an honored and respected member, one of the best known Irish-American residents of Buffalo.

He was a native of Ireland, but came to this country with his parents when he was only four years old; his education was imparted to him at St. Joseph's College. At the early age of fourteen years he entered the wholesale liquor store of E. G. Burrows as assistant book-keeper. Five years later he succeeded to the firm, removing to 133 Seneca street. For a period of eight years he did business with his brother at 81 Seneca street. He returned again to his old stand, where he remained until the great fire, when he built the store occupied at the time of his death.

He held many positions of trust and honor. He was one of the founders of the Irish-American Savings & Loan Association, serving for several years as treasurer. He was a di-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

SYLVESTER F. EAGAN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

rector of the Citizens' Gas Company, the People's Bank and the Thomson-Houston Electric Light Company. He was a member of the Young Men's Catholic Association, Catholic Institute, German Young Men's Association, Buffalo Library, the Orpheus and the Merchants' Exchange. He was also a member of the firm of F. P. Little & Co.

Mr. Eagan possessed great business ability, and while quiet and unassuming in manner, accomplished a great deal. He contributed generously toward charitable purposes.

In his domestic relations Mr. Eagan was most singularly fortunate and happy. He married in 1881 Miss Lizzie Broezel, and the issue of the marriage was a son and a daughter.

Although often asked to lend his name for a public office, he always declined, preferring the pleasures of home and family.

One of the principal reasons why our beautiful city made such vast strides in the past decade is owing to the push and energy of some of our principal real estate men; and prominent among them there are but few who in their chosen profession command the respect and confidence that is given to Patrick E. Stanton.

Mr. Stanton was born in the County Mayo, Ireland, February 14, 1847. When he was but five years old his parents emigrated to the new world. Arriving in the city of New York on March 17, 1852, they at once came to Buffalo, where two years afterward Mr. Stanton, Sr., died. Left with seven other small children to the fostering care of his mother, it became a struggle for existence for young Stanton, even in this prosperous land. He received but a limited education, and at the age of fourteen went out into the world to make his fortune. It was some time coming, and after buffeting against the tide and meeting with many discouragements, he at last by his pluck and energy pushed himself into the front rank as one of our most prominent business men.

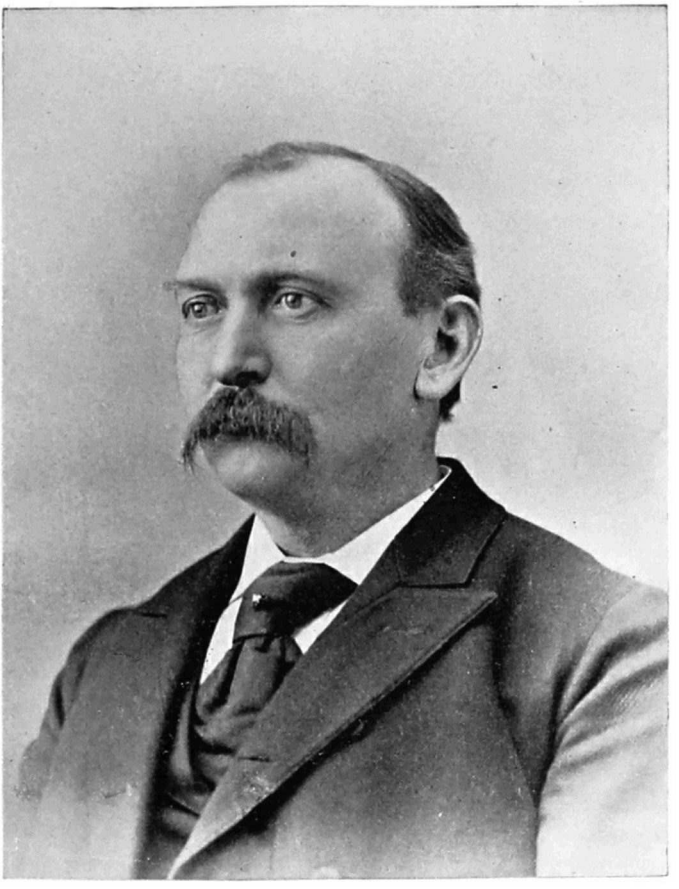
Mr. Stanton entered the real estate business in 1881, buying and selling land on his own account; he also carries on a gen-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

eral real estate business. In politics Mr. Stanton is one of the old-time democrats, but has no political aspirations. He is one of the organizers of the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association in Buffalo, and has been active in advancing its interests. He is also a member of the Merchants' and Real Estate exchanges, being one of the principal stockholders in the last named organization. Mr. Stanton was married twenty-three years ago to one of Buffalo's most esteemed ladies, a Miss Doran. At present they reside on Porter avenue where, surrounded by a large family, their home relations are of the most pleasant character.

Mathias Rohr, manager of the Germania Life Insurance Company of New York for Buffalo and Western New York, was born in the little village of Zemmer, near Treves (Trier), Rhenish Prussia, on February 25, 1840. His father was a school teacher, and when sixteen years old young Rohr determined to follow his father's occupation. He at once began teaching in a small school in a near by town, meantime in his spare moments preparing himself for admission to the normal school at Bruehl, near Bonn. This institution he entered when he was nineteen years old, and when he was graduated was awarded the first prize for the students from the department of Treves. It was while he was a student at the normal school that he first entertained the idea of coming to this country. He became acquainted with a gentleman who had been a banker in America, and who had made a fortune in this country. This gentleman had returned to the home of his birth, and this was what induced Mr. Rohr to begin the study of the English language, which he was obliged to do in a clandestine manner, as no such study was allowed according to the rules of the school. This he followed up by learning French, and devoted himself especially to German literature, thereby laying a most excellent foundation for his future accomplishments as a journalist. Immediately after his graduation he was appointed a teacher in the city of Bittberg, serving his time in the Prussian army at Saarlouis. He was

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



PATRICK E. STANTON.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

MATHIAS ROHR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

very shortly promoted to a position at the Bittberg high school, being a teacher of literature, history, French and English. While engaged in teaching he was at the same time a regular correspondent for several political papers published in Germany, and also translated articles for them from English and American journals. The manner in which he criticised some of the evils in the institutions of the country did not by any means meet with the approval of his superiors, and in May, 1868, he accepted the invitation of the Rev. P. J. Schmidt, formerly of Buffalo, but subsequently of Rome, New York, who lived for a time near Bittberg, to accompany him to the United States. For this purpose he applied to the authorities for a year's vacation, which was granted. He arrived in the city of New York early in June of the year mentioned and was immediately offered the position of editor of the *Central Zietung* of Buffalo, which was then published by Mr. Joseph Hoag. He remained on the paper in question for two years, at the close of which period he was induced to enter into partnership with a wholesale wine dealer. This business, however, did not prove to be suited to his tastes, and soon afterwards he became the managing editor of the Buffalo *Daily Volksfreund*, with which he remained connected as such until July, 1886, when he resigned that position in order to engage in other business. He did not, however, sever his connection with the press altogether, but took a lively interest in the affairs of the paper with which he had formerly been connected. At present he is the vice-president of the German Press Association, which publishes the *Volksfreund.*

Since 1886 Mr. Rohr has been manager of the Buffalo branch of the Germania Life Insurance Company of New York; he is also president of the Erie County Mutual (Fire) Insurance Company, vice-president of the Buffalo Paving Company and president of the Broadway Brewing & Malting Company.

For many years Mr. Rohr has been an active member of the democratic party, and has made a high reputation for himself as a political campaign speaker both in German and English. He is looked upon as one of the democratic leaders in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

local politics, and once was nominated for congress, but he declined the honor.

The enormous lumber interests of Buffalo find an able and prominent representative in the person of Mr. James T. Hurd, of the firm of Hurd Brothers. Mr. Hurd was born in the little township of Lancaster, Erie county, New York, on March 21, 1846; his father, Clark W. Hurd, was one of the pioneer lumber men of the Elma district, and operated in connection with his partner, Joseph B. Briggs, five or six lumber mills there. When young Hurd was but two years old his parents removed to Elma, and there he attended the public schools until he was thirteen years old. He then left home and for a year or more worked as a newsboy on the Erie Railroad, running on trains between Buffalo and Corning. When fourteen years of age he shipped on board the steamer "New York" and made a voyage to Bremen, Germany, returning the same year. A seafaring life not being congenial to him, he returned to the home of his parents. He then removed to the tract of land which is now called Gardenville, but which had some time previously belonged to the sect known as "Ebenezers," from whom it was purchased by Mr. Hurd, Sr. In company with his father Mr. Hurd now engaged in the lumber trade, and also followed the occupation of a farmer, clearing with his own hands about one hundred and thirty acres of land, which property has remained in his possession down to the present day. The farm is stocked with a fine herd of blooded Holstein cattle, of which, very naturally, Mr. Hurd is proud.

When Mr. Hurd first came to Buffalo he engaged with the firm of Messrs. Hurd & Hauenstein in order to gain an insight into the pine lumber business. He next associated himself with his brother, Mr. Harvey J. Hurd, and Mr. Thomas Robinson in the wholesale lumber trade, the last named gentleman retiring at the close of five years; the firm name was then changed to Hurd Brothers, and it so continues at the present time. Their business is an extensive one, and it is not confined to the immediate locality of Buffalo, their customers be-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JAMES T. HURD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ing distributed all over the United States, from Maine to California and from Canada to Florida.

Mr. Hurd married Miss Fanny Healey, by whom he has had seven children, six boys and one girl, all of whom are living. Three of the sons are with Hurd Brothers, one of them being superintendent of the lumber yards.

He takes great pleasure in his farm at Elma, and there spends many a pleasant day in the hot months of summer. His residence there is one of the handsomest in that locality. He has never taken prominent interest in politics further than to cast his vote on election day, preferring the charming circle at his own fireside to the toil and turmoil of

A PUBLIC LIFE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XLIII.

GEORGE URBAN—WILLIAM B. CUTTER—PHILO D. BEARD—JOHN N. SCATCHERD—HENRY WEILL—WILLIAM H. JOHNSON—JOHN GORDON—EDWIN T. HITCHCOCK.

MR. GEORGE URBAN, JR., the well-known head of the Urban Roller Flour Mills, the produce of which finds it way into almost every corner of the United States and Canada, to say nothing of the foreign countries to which it is exported, has for quite a number of years been a central and prominent figure in the industrial, commercial, financial and political history of the city of Buffalo.

His father, who was also named George Urban, was a native of Alsace, which now forms part of Germany, and came to this country in 1835, at once settling in Buffalo, where he was married in 1846 to Miss Marie Kern, also born in Alsace. Upon arriving in Buffalo Mr. Urban, Sr., opened a small general store on the corner of Genesee and Oak streets, but made a specialty of dealing in flour. The premises occupied were of comparatively insignificant proportions, but from that small beginning has sprung the enormous establishment known as the Urban Roller Flour Mills. Mr. George Urban, Jr., was born on July 12, 1850, in a house which then stood on the site of the present mill structure. His education was gained in the public schools of the city, which he attended until sixteen years old. He then entered his father's employ and at the end of four years was admitted to partnership. In 1882 Mr. Urban, Sr., retired from active participation in the business, thus leaving his son at the head of the firm, a position which he has occupied ever since. A year prior to Mr. Urban becoming a member of the firm the flour jobbing business was at a very low ebb, so much so, in fact, that the sales of the firm amounted to less than nine thousand barrels in twelve months. Since then the increase has been rapid and continuous, and

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE URBAN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

last year the sales effected exceeded two hundred thousand barrels.

Mr. Urban has been a staunch advocate of the principles of republicanism, and in the councils of that party has been one of its leaders; he has for several years been a member of the republican state committee, and was chairman of the republican general committee of Erie county during the last presidential campaign—an office to which he was re-elected in 1893.

He was an organizer and the first vice-president of the Buffalo Loan and Trust Company, a position which he occupied up to the retirement of Mr. Pierce from the presidency last year, when Mr. Urban succeeded him. He was also one of the organizers and president of the Thomson-Houston Electric Light Company, until its sale to the Buffalo General Electric Light Company, of which organization he is now first vice-president; he is a director in the Merchants' Bank, the Bank of Buffalo and the Hydraulic Bank, as well as a director in the Buffalo Elevator Company, which owns the Dakota, Sturgis and Fulton elevators. He was, too, one of the organizers and is a member of the directorate of the Bellevue Land & Improvement Company and the Depew Improvement Company, which latter organization is engaged in building the city of Depew.

Mr. Urban was married in 1875 to Miss Ada E., daughter of Mr. P. Winspear, at Cheektowaga, by whom he has had four children—one son and three daughters. The family reside at Cheektowaga and are known as hospitable and cheerful entertainers, their pleasant home being the frequent scene of delightful social events.

The real estate interests of Buffalo have within recent years attained such magnitude that they represent a most important factor in Buffalo's financial strength, and have enlisted in their service the highest order of talent, energy and enterprise to be found among its citizens.

Very few among the younger real estate men of the city stand as high in public esteem, or have enjoyed as large a measure of recognition as William B. Cutter.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Cutter was born in Buffalo, December 14, 1854. He received his education at the Heathcote School, which he left for a short time to work in the wholesale bookstore of Messrs. Breed, Lent & Co. He then returned to school for another term, subsequently entering the employ of the Western New York & Pennsylvania Railroad (then known as the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia) as a clerk in the treasurer's office. Within five years he worked his way up to the position of chief accountant, which he held for four years.

He then engaged in the grain commission business as a partner in the house of Cyrus Clarke & Co., and remained in that line, operating both for himself and for the firm mentioned for about four years. During that period he was a member of the Chicago Board of Trade, and became known as a very successful business man. Five years ago he retired from the grain business and began to deal in real estate, making a specialty of farm acreage. He is now especially interested in the section of Buffalo known as North Park, as well as in Tonawanda and the Depew region.

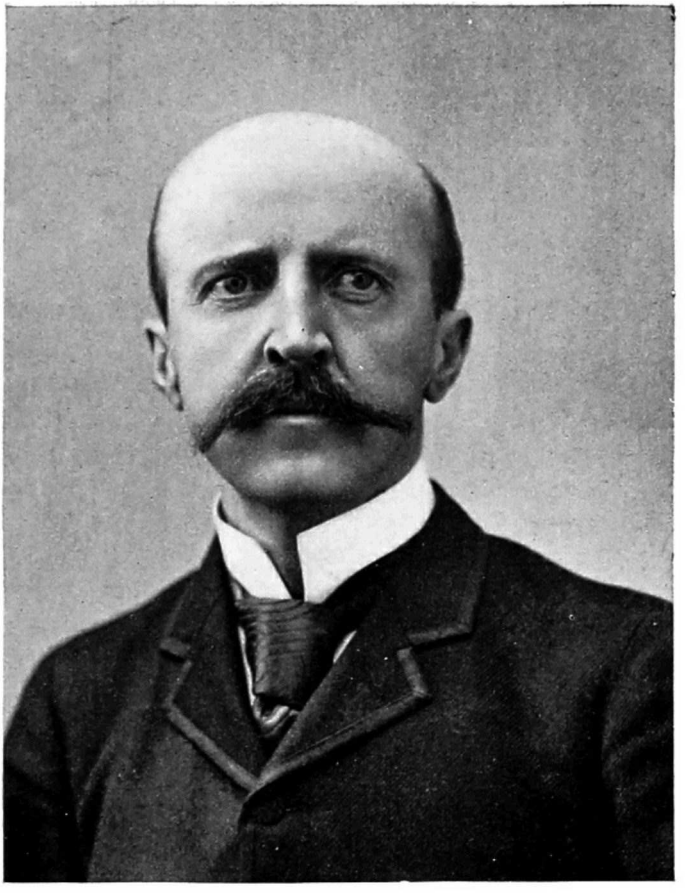
Some idea of Mr. Cutter's status in the realty world may be gathered from the fact that in 1891 he was elected treasurer of the National Real Estate Association and in 1892 was made president of that organization.

Mr. Cutter's pre-eminence in local and national real estate circles is the result of his untiring energy, indomitable pluck, enterprising spirit and personal integrity.

He is thoroughly conversant with every detail pertaining to the purchase, sale and transfer of realty and kindred interests and is amply supplied with all necessary data and material for the information of intending investors.

Some men are born to be the directing spirits of great enterprises and soon outgrow, as it were despite themselves, the day of small things. To some men success is assured from the beginning by the mere force of their intellectual make-up. America is full of such men, earnest, restless-brained and persevering.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



WILLIAM B. CUTTER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

A type of this sort of man is Philo D. Beard, and the successes he has made have been accomplished by the force of his own ability. Born and educated and always a resident of this city, Mr. Beard may very justly be considered as a type of the true Buffalonian. He started in business for himself in 1872 as a wholesale dealer in fancy groceries, in partnership with a Mr. Thyng, under the firm name of Beard & Thyng. This copartnership continued for eight years, and the venture was a success in every way. In 1880 ill-health necessitated Mr. Beard's retirement from further active participation in the business, and since then he has not been actually engaged in any mercantile pursuits, although he is interested in many enterprises both here and in the west. In 1879, one year prior to his retirement from the grocery trade, Mr. Beard was elected vice-president of the Erie County Savings Bank; he still holds the position in question. For many years he has been a director of the Bell Telephone Company of Buffalo, and is president of the Columbia Straw Paper Company, an organization with its headquarters in Chicago; it has a capital of four million dollars and operates no less than forty wrapping paper mills in various localities.

With Buffalo institutions Mr. Beard is actively connected; he is chairman of the real estate board of the Library Association, and by his conduct of affairs in that direction he has materially advanced the interests of the association. He was one of the organizers of the Buffalo Athletic Club, and his ticket of membership is "No. 1." Up to last year he was president of the club, and still remains a member of the board of directors. The commercial and other enterprises mentioned above are but examples which serve to show the character of the affairs with which Mr. Beard has concerned himself. It was in his brain that was born the tremendous success of "Niagara in London"—a commercial and artistic success painted by that master scenic artist, Paul Phillepoteaux, at the foot of the great cataract itself, by means of which hundreds of thousands in the world's great commercial metropolis were enabled to see Niagara Falls nearly as truly and vividly as if

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

they had themselves stood at the base of the waterfall and seen the prismatic hues of the rainbow playing about the Horse-Shoe. This enterprise netted the projectors several hundred thousand dollars, and earned them the right to call themselves educators as well as promoters. All this shows Mr. Beard's business acuteness. In social circles Mr. Beard has a very large circle of friends.

Artistic in his tastes, literary in the trend of his mind, kindly in disposition, Mr. Beard's successes are such as are grudged him by no man and for which the world in which he lives is the gainer.

Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. John N. Scatcherd is a comparatively young man—younger in appearance than in years—he occupies to-day a foremost position in Buffalo's commercial and financial circles.

Mr. Scatcherd is a native of Buffalo, having been born here on September 12, 1857. His father, Mr. James N. Scatcherd, was one of the most prominent men engaged in the lumber trade here, and continued in it up to the time of his decease, which occurred some seven years ago. At one time he was a member of the water board, but resigned from that position on account of the demands which his private business interests made upon his time. Young Scatcherd at first attended the public schools, but afterwards became a pupil at Hellmuth Academy, London, Ontario, Canada, from which institution he was graduated in 1872. Upon leaving the Academy he entered the employ of his father, and for seven years worked hard to master the intricacies of the lumber business. That he succeeded is very evident, as in 1879 his father admitted him into partnership, and the practical portion of the business has been carried on by him up to the present time.

Soon after becoming a member of the firm Mr. Scatcherd was admitted to membership in the Lumber Exchange, and for three years filled the responsible position of president of that organization to the entire satisfaction of those who were associated with him. In 1891–2 he was president of the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PHILO D. BEARD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN N. SCATCHERD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Merchants' Exchange, and for the last two years has presided over the deliberations of the Board of Trade.

On the the 24th of December, 1892, he was elected president of the Bank of Buffalo, without doubt one of the leading financial institutions in this section of the country. To say merely that he has acceptably performed the duties of his position would be to state only a portion of the truth, for under his able and shrewd management the affairs of the bank were never in a more flourishing or satisfactory state.

Mr. Scatcherd is, besides, a director in the Third National Bank of Buffalo, the Buffalo Loan & Trust Company, the Fidelity Loan & Trust Company, and fills the vice-presidency of the Bank of Genesee of Batavia, New York.

Always a republican in politics, both local and national, Mr. Scatcherd takes a most active part in the councils of his party, and for three years was president of the Buffalo Republican League; for the past two years, also, he has been a member of the republican state committee.

Besides filling the onerous and responsible positions mentioned, Mr. Scatcherd is connected in many ways with industrial and other projects which undoubtedly go far toward making Buffalo what she is to-day, and his aid and counsel are much sought after in numerous matters. He is married, and occupies a comfortable residence at 703 Delaware avenue.

Among those who have of late years become prominent in real estate circles in Buffalo is Mr. Henry Weill, who can justly lay claim to being the pioneer in the direction of opening up the district know as North Buffalo, which includes the territory between the city limits and the township of Tonawanda.

Mr. Weill was born in the little town of Muttersholtz, in Alsace; his father was a real estate dealer there, and had been so engaged for a number of years. When a boy young Weill attended the public schools of his native town until he was thirteen years old, after which he became a student in the French College at Selestad, from which he was graduated in 1863. In the same year in which he was graduated he went to the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

city of Mullhouse, Alsace, and there entered the employ of a cotton manufacturing establishment as a clerk, in which capacity he remained for about two years; he was then promoted to the position of salesman and traveled for the firm for twelve months. With two or three companions he then determined to come to America, and landed in the city of New York some time in 1867. He remained for six months in the city of New York, working at various occupations, at anything, in fact, by which he could make a living, and then came direct to Buffalo. For some little time after his arrival here he was engaged in peddling remnants of cloth to country tailors and was fairly successful in that line of business. But by chance it so happened that he became acquainted with a young man who dealt in jewelry of a cheap description, and Mr. Weill being of the opinion that there was money in the business started on his own account, and a year or two later sent for one of his brothers, Mr. Louis Weill, and the firm became known as Henry Weill & Company. This was in 1868, and the copartnership lasted for several years thereafter. Their operations at first were on a somewhat limited scale, but they soon began to increase. In 1871 Mr. Weill sent for his two other brothers, Alphonse and Lazare; at first they worked with him, but are now in business for themselves. A factory was started in Chicago and there, in order to superintend matters, which included the manufacture of gold jewelry of a high character, particularly in the matter of rings of every description, Mr. Weill resided for some two years. He returned to this city just nine years ago, and has resided here ever since, being concerned largely in the importation of diamonds to this country from abroad in addition to retaining an interest in the jewelry business.

In 1887 he began to deal in real estate, purchasing a considerable tract of land in North Buffalo, and so skillfully did he manage his affairs that it was soon doubled and trebled in value, and to-day it is one of the most desirable residential localities in the neighborhood of the city.

Mr. Weill, despite his numerous business interests, finds

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

HENRY WEILL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

time to labor actively in the cause of not a few of Buffalo's social and charitable organizations. He is a member of Washington Lodge of Free Masons, and is connected with the Orpheus Musical Society; he is president of the Jewish Temple on Delaware avenue, and with the exception of his two years' residence in Chicago, has been a trustee of that place of worship for the last twenty years; he is a member of the executive board of the Orphan Asylum of Western New York at Rochester, a director of the Metropolitan Bank of Buffalo and a trustee of the Phœnix Club.

Mr. Weill married in 1871, Miss Fanny Shire, sister of the well-known lawyer, Mr. Moses Shire, and has had five children, three boys and two girls; one of the sons is a student at Harvard College. The family reside in an elegant home at 443 Linwood avenue.

The Johnson family of Vermont are among the most successful farmers and business men in the valley of the Connecticut River. Their earliest ancestor in this country was William Johnson, born in Kent, England, in the reign of James I. He was one of the early settlers and municipal officers of Charlestown, Massachusetts, which was incorporated in 1629. He died in Charlestown at the age of seventy, in 1677.

One of the direct descendants from this family, and of the sixth generation, is William Henry Johnson, well known for many years in Buffalo. His mother was a descendant from the Rogers family that settled in Massachusetts about 1715. Mr. Johnson was born on March 7, 1843, at Bradford, Vermont, where he spent his early years on a farm. He was educated first at the Bradford Academy and subsequently at Norwich University in the class of 1864; leaving the university he came to Buffalo and entered the office of Messrs. Farrar, Trefts & Knight, taking charge of the books of that house, which was established that year. He remained with this firm for fifteen years, at the end of which period he continued his association with them in the joint oil producing business. Since then Mr. Johnson has been one of the most prominent figures in the oil

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

producing business in Northern Pennsylvania and Western New York. He was one of the organizers of the Anchor Oil Company in 1881, and also of the Associated Producers' Company in 1884, both of which organizations he served in the capacity of secretary and treasurer, and each of which had a capital of one million dollars. They were subsequently absorbed by the Standard Oil Company. Early in 1891 the Queen City Bank was organized and Mr. Johnson was elected its president, an office which he holds to-day.

Mr. Johnson has the reputation of being a most careful and successful investor in realty here in Buffalo and elsewhere, and some of his investments in that direction have been very profitable to him.

He was, from 1867 to 1874, an active member of the Asbury Methodist Church, as well as being on the board of trustees of that body. In the year last mentioned he joined the Plymouth Methodist Episcopal Church and is at present chairman of its board of trustees. He is president of the Young Men's Christian Association, and also takes great interest in other organizations for charity and Christian work.

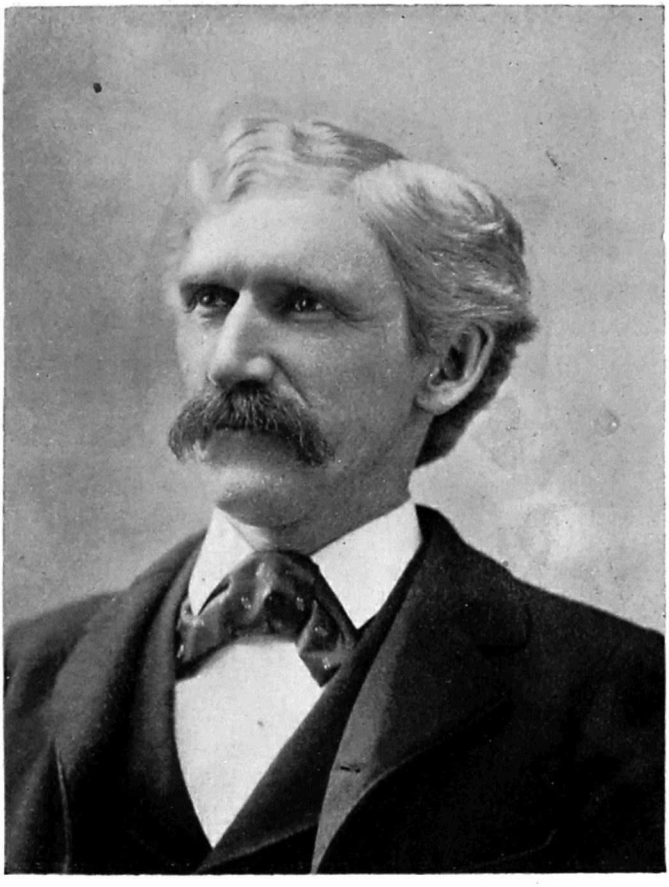
Since 1873 Mr. Johnson has resided on Jersey street. His wife was Miss Mary S. Hill, daughter of Mr. Thomas Hill, of this city. He has a family of five children, three sons and two daughters.

By his energy and perseverence Mr. Johnson has been able to contribute very substantially to the material welfare of the city, having been an extensive employer of labor and a general promoter of industrial growth.

Buffalo being the largest and most important shipping port on the great chain of inland lakes, with the possible single exception of Chicago, her interests in that direction are naturally of enormous volume and extent. Her freight, passenger and general transportation companies, therefore, occupy no unimportant position in the world of commerce, and many millions of dollars are invested in them.

Among the more important and prominent lines of steam-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



WILLIAM H. JOHNSON.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN GORDON.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

ships which do business on the waters of the great lakes transporting freight and passengers is the Northern Steamship Company of this city, the general manager of which corporation is Mr. John Gordon, a gentleman of the most consummate business tact and ability, and one who has worked his way up from a subordinate position to the high one he occupies at present by reason of his indomitable pluck and energy and natural ability, coupled with a determination to do his whole duty in whatever position he was placed.

Mr. Gordon was born in the city of Detroit, Michigan, on August 1, 1840, and attended school there until he attained his sixteenth year. Upon the completion of his education he began to work in the freight office of the Michigan Central Railroad in the capacity of a clerk, and remained there for some years. Subsequently he entered the employ of the United States government in the post office in Detroit, being placed in charge of the sale of postage stamps and the receipt and delivery of registered letters. He remained in that position until 1860, when he entered the service of the well-known shipping firm of E. B. Ward, as a clerk on the steamer "Planet," which at that time was plying between Cleveland, Detroit and Lake Superior. He continued in the employ of Mr. Ward until 1865, when the "Planet" was sold to A. E. Goodrich, of Chicago, who retained Mr. Gordon in his employ on the route between Chicago and Lake Superior. He remained with Mr. Goodrich up to 1873, in which year he became stationed in Duluth as the agent of Ward's Central & Pacific Lake Company. In 1876 he entered the service of the Lake Superior Transit Company, but in 1879 removed to Chicago, where he filled the position of agent of the Anchor Line, whose employ he left to accept a call to become the general manager of the Northern Steamship Company of Buffalo in 1889, the arduous duties and responsibilities of which position he has most ably performed and accepted since then.

In the performance of the duties of his office Mr. Gordon has exhibited a large amount of ability and business tact, and in his relations with business men generally has won the es-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

teem of all those with whom he has been brought in contact, and these include some of the foremost and most prominent in the city.

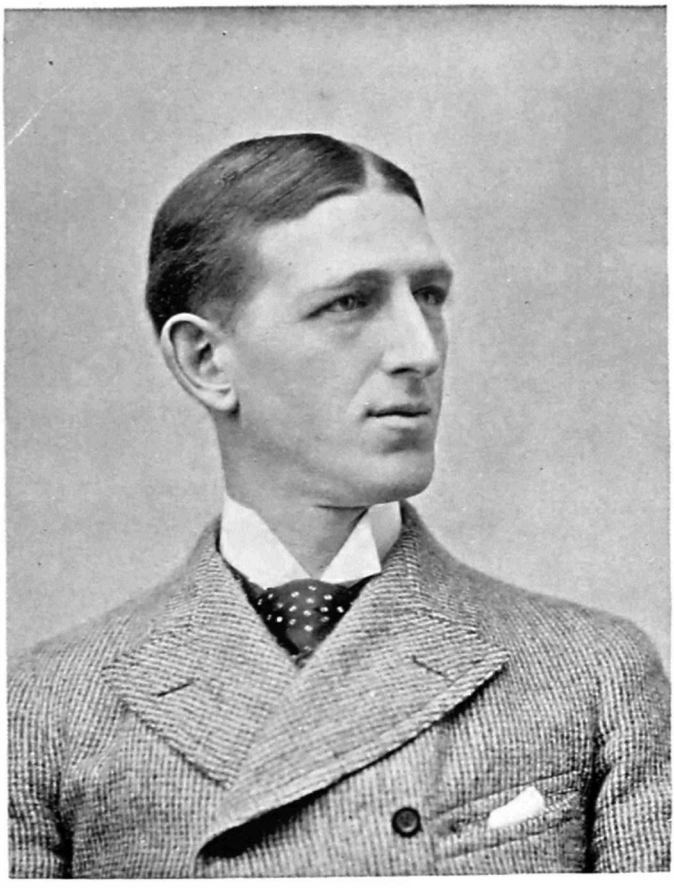
Notwithstanding the heavy calls which Mr. Gordon's business engagements make upon his time, he is a member of the Buffalo Club and a non-resident member of the Union League Club of Chicago, as well as of the Iroquois of that city.

His wife was a Miss Wilgus before marriage, a lady who resided in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and by whom he has had three children, all boys. He has never sought or held public office, and his interest in politics has been confined simply to casting his vote in favor of the man whom he considered the best for the position.

Whatever may be said and said truly, too, of the decay of America's ocean shipping interests, such animadversions will hardly hold good when applied to her progressiveness in the matter of navigating her great inland lakes. The port of Buffalo, and other points as well, furnish an apt illustration by a glance at her crowded wharves and the numerous craft which throng them, that her maritime interests are far from showing decadence, and that there has been remarkable progress made in this direction within the last few years. The business of insurance and average adjusting has naturally kept pace with this progress, and has of late years attracted the attention of young and energetic business men of more than the average ability. Among them is Mr. Edwin T. Hitchcock, the story of whose life is well worth reading.

He was born at Fair Haven, New York, on May 17, 1862, while his father, William J. Hitchcock, Sr., who was a lieutenant in the 16th Light Artillery of New York City, was absent with his company at the south during the civil war. When he was still an infant his mother followed her husband to Virginia, and there they remained until the close of hostilities. In 1866 the family removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where Mr. Hitchcock, Sr., engaged in business, but relinquished it in a few years and went to Oswego, New York, where he em-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



EDWIN T. HITCHCOCK.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

barked in the commission trade. There young Hitchcock attended the public schools for about three years, and at the age of eight began the battle of life on one of the lake steamers. It was hard, dull work, but not wholly without excitement, and the boy remained so employed until he attained the age of sixteen. He then entered the employ of Falkener & Company, insurance brokers, of Oswego, in the capacity of a clerk, and remained with them for some time as the representative of one of the silent partners of the firm. Subsequently he became connected with Moses Merrick and was with him until the spring of 1883. Then came his first experience as an average adjuster, under Captain Thomas Martin, of Oswego. He remained with that gentleman for four years and at the end of that period came to Buffalo to accept a position with the well-known house of Smith, Davis & Company. His term of service with them lasted about eight months, and he then branched out as an average adjuster on his own account at his present quarters over the Buffalo Bank of Commerce. At first he was associated with Captain T. Collins and Angus McDougall, and that copartnership continued for about three years. Since then Mr. Hitchcock has conducted the business himself, and is rapidly nearing the front rank in his profession, if he has not already reached it.

Mr. Hitchcock married in 1889, Miss Eleanor Dunbar, of Buffalo, and has one son. He has never had any aspirations for public or political distinctions, being content to attain in his chosen profession the success which he has undoubtedly deserved, and which has been won in the face of every obstacle by

EARNEST AND PERSISTENT EFFORT.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

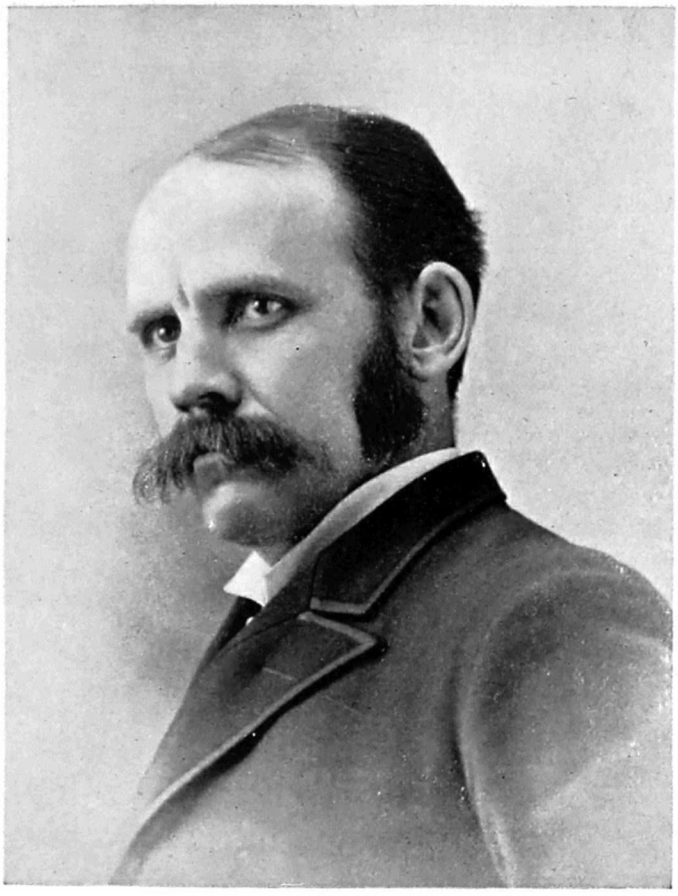
CHAPTER XLIV.

H. M'MICHAEL—WILLIAM R. HAVEN—GEORGE M. HALLSTEAD —FRANK A. BENSLER—JOHN J. KENNEDY—WILLIAM SUMMERS—WILLIAM B. SIRRET—GEORGE BALTZ.

In the promotion of the art of photography, by improving its methods and extending its usefulness, Mr. H. McMichael, of this city, has always been among the foremost, and has exerted an influence in its furtherance which has not been limited to the immediate works of his own studio. And, too, his reputation is not local in its extent, but national, the *Photographic Times* referring to him as "the most prominent photographer of this country."

Mr. McMichael was born in Townsend, Norfolk county, Ontario, Canada, in the year 1844. His early life was spent upon a farm, the district schools of the neighborhood where his parents resided being the only educational institutions which he attended. The section of the country in which he lived was remarkable for the beauty of its scenery, and his surroundings were all favorable to the acquisition of correct taste in matters of art. This fact undoubtedly had an influence in determining his future career, for he certainly manifested a love for the beautiful at a very early age; and in the choice of a business calling, when he left the home of his parents upon attaining his majority, he turned his attention to the art of photography. He first established himself in the business at Hamilton, Canada, but removed to Buffalo twenty-three years ago, where his zeal for the obtainment of better results in his work led him to associate himself with others of like spirit in his profession. In 1884 he became an active member of the Photographers' Association of America at the annual convention of that body in Cincinnati, Ohio. He made no exhibit of his productions at that time, but so thoroughly and fully did he enter into the work of the association that he was made its local and recording secretary, and was instru-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



H. McMICHAEL.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM R. HAVEN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

mental in securing Buffalo as the place of meeting for the convention in 1885.

At that convention he made his first exhibit and was awarded the first prize of one hundred dollars. He was also elected general secretary of the association, and so acceptably did he perform his duties that he was re-nominated the following year, but was compelled to decline the proffered honor. At the Minneapolis convention in 1888, Mr. McMichael was chosen president of the association by acclamation—the first and only instance of a unanimous election in its history. In his address to the members accepting the presidency Mr. McMichael drew the attention of the members to the fact that the year 1889 would be the semi-centennial of photography, the work of Daguerre having appeared in 1839. He therefore suggested that the next convention, which it was decided to hold in Boston, Massachusetts, should be made an anniversary occasion by a fitting celebration. Accordingly, when the association met in Boston in August, 1889, Mr. McMichael had the pleasure and the privilege of presiding over the largest assemblage of photographers ever gathered together in this country. Washington, District of Columbia, was selected as the place for the holding of the convention in 1890, and provision was made for the erection of a monument in the city mentioned to the memory of Daguerre. The executive committee of the association were placed in full charge of the matter, and Mr. McMichael as the chairman of that committee was entrusted with much of the direction of affairs. That he met all the requirements of the position in which he was placed is well known to every member of the association.

Among the many prizes awarded Mr. McMichael for the excellence of his photographic work may be enumerated the following:

Buffalo convention, 1885, first prize, one hundred dollars; St. Louis, 1886, first prize, one hundred dollars, and a silver medal on his general exhibit; Chicago, in 1887, first gold medal and one hundred dollars in addition; Minneapolis, 1888, first prize for general work and medal of honor; International Ex-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

position at Toronto, 1886 and 1887, first gold medal of Canada for the remarkably fine portrait work which he exhibited; 1887, first prize offered by the Canadian Photographers' Association; 1888, he was awarded one of the two silver medals given by the Photographic Society of India at its exposition under the auspices of Lord Dufferin; in 1891, the grand prize diploma of America; and in 1892, the diploma from the Royal Academy of Austria.

In everything pertaining to the art of photography, whether in theory or practice, Mr. McMichael is studiously interested, and has been ever ready to modify his own processes at any time when assured that it was in the interest of his profession.

Mr. McMichael has originated work in the photographic art that shows him to be a man of genius, in that he has designed pictures, the portrayal of which necessitates the same intelligence in the grouping of figures that the painter must use in the production of works on canvas. He has taken the characterization, with the necessary scenic surroundings, from scenes in the works of poets, and has most admirably made pictures of groups illustrating the same, the entire work being his own original conception.

Mr. McMichael will have a series of his finest productions on exhibition at the World's Fair in Chicago, which unquestionably will attract a great deal of public attention. Among them will be a series of original Christ studies, the most unique work yet undertaken in photography. They will make one of the most attractive features of the art exhibits at the World's Fair.

Most of the etchings and engravings with which this history is illustrated are made from photographs from Mr. McMichael's studio, and the strong characterization, which is the fundamental basis of Mr. McMichael's work, has been of unquestionable assistance in enabling the special artists who were engaged to produce artistic work of so high an order.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE M. HALLSTEAD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

FRANK A. BENSLER.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

There is probably no more prominent contractor in this section of the country to-day than Mr. William R. Haven, and his reputation as such is of the highest character.

Mr. Haven was born at Coudersport, Pennsylvania, on March 9, 1840, and there, up to the age of fifteen, he attended the public schools. To complete his education his father sent him to the high school in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he remained for about three years. In 1857 he was atttached to an engineering corps in the state of Wisconsin in the capacity of rodman, and assisted in the laying out of what is now a portion of the Northwestern Railroad, from Racine across the Mississippi. The financial panic of that year had the effect of sending them back east, as there was no money forthcoming to enable them to continue operations. After many trials and hardships, Mr. Haven managed to reach home, and for the next three years worked for the Lunburg & Erie Railroad, now a portion of the Pennsylvania system, locating their lines through some of the most rugged and mountainous districts to be found anywhere in the state of Pennsylvania.

In 1861 he returned to Coudersport and was united in marriage to Miss Narrissa Wood, and then he again went west, laying out the tracks for the Great Western Railroad in Ohio, and afterwards for the Chicago & Great Eastern in Indiana. His next employers were the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, and he remained with that company until 1873, locating in that time not far from a thousand miles of tracks. He was then engaged for some time as assistant chief engineer of the Wisconsin Central Railroad, and in twelve months built not far from one hundred miles of road towards Lake Superior. Returning to the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, Mr. Haven remained in the employ of that corporation up to 1878, when he went to Brattleboro, Vermont; there he projected and constructed a road up through the West River Valley from Brattleboro. In the fall of the year just mentioned he was called to Buffalo by the Erie Railroad. At that time the track was a six-foot one and it was decided to alter it to the standard gauge, four feet eight and a half inches, without in any way

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

interfering with the ordinary traffic of the road. Railroad engineers will at once realize the difficulty of accomplishing such a work, but Mr. Haven's natural abilities for this class of work enabled him to successfully overcome all obstacles, and the work was accomplished to the entire satisfaction of the authorities of the road. The following year he constructed several narrow-gauge roads in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, after which he once more took up his residence in Buffalo, where he has since lived with the exception of about a year. During that time he built the West Shore and portions of the Lackawanna shops. In 1885 he secured the contract for the erection of the United States buildings at Syracuse—the post office, court house, etc., and while these were in course of construction he took up his residence in Syracuse. Once again in Buffalo, Mr. Haven constructed the plants of the Lehigh Valley shops, the Calumet & Hecla smelting works at Black Rock and the Wagner Palace Car Company at East Buffalo, which are constantly growing in extent, and last year (1892) he built the shops of the Lehigh Valley Railroad, besides constructing ten miles of road on the Buffalo and Geneva extension of the same company. He is at present engaged in the erection of the locomotive and car wheel works at Depew, the cost of which will not be far from half a million dollars.

The greater portion of Mr. Haven's contracting in recent years has consisted in the erection of great industrial institutions in and about Buffalo, and it is no exaggerated estimate to assert that within them are employed upwards of twenty-five thousand men.

Mr. Haven is a democrat in politics, but has never held any public office. He is a member of the Builders' Association of Buffalo, and a Free Mason as well.

Mr. George M. Hallstead, the general manager and treasurer of that mammoth concern the Buffalo Car Wheel Works, has for some time been prominent among the younger generation of successful business men in Buffalo, and the very fact that to-day he occupies the responsible position which he does

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

JOHN J. KENNEDY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM SUMMERS.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

is sufficient proof that he is possessed of rare sagacity in business matters, combined with executive ability of a very high order.

Mr. Hallstead is a native of Pennsylvania, and was born at Scranton in that state in the year 1859. He was educated in the Pennsylvania Military Academy at Chester, Pennsylvania, and there he imbibed what might be considered by some rather strict notions of discipline when business and commercial matters are concerned. He has made many friends since he has been a resident of Buffalo, and is most kindly and genial in his manner.

For ten years he was a conductor and trainmaster on the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad, of which road his father, N. F. Hallstead, is now the general manager.

Mr. Hallstead came to Buffalo, in order to take up his permanent residence here, in May, 1892, and already in business circles is making his influence felt by the manner in which he has advanced the interests of the establishment of which he is at the head; in other words, he is a most valuable addition to the ranks of the leading business men of Buffalo, and the city is at all times to be congratulated on the accession of men of his character to the community.

He was married at Scranton, Pennsylvania, on June 11, 1888, to Miss Stella May Coleman, and the issue of that marriage is one daughter. Mr. Hallstead's home is at 49 Fargo avenue, and it is one of the most attractive residences in the city. A republican in politics, he is a member of the republican league, and has taken an active part in the labors of that organization. He is also a member of the Railroad Conductors' Association.

The "art preservative of all arts"—printing—is carried on by a number of representative establishments in the city of Buffalo, and as a matter of course the men at the head of these establishments are possessed of no small amount of energy, perseverance and talent. Competition in this particular line of business has of late years become keener than ever before in

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the history of the craft, and the attainment of success indicates on the part of the successful one the possession of business tact and ability of a high order.

Among such, Mr. Frank A. Bensler, who is at the head of the well-known printing house of Bensler & Wesley, is a notable example. He is a son of Mr. Hermann Bensler, and was born in Buffalo on June 7, 1862. Mr. Bensler, Sr., was a native of Munster, Westphalia, Prussia, and came to this country in 1836, at once settling in Buffalo; four years later he started in the furniture business for himself here, and continued it until he retired from business in 1870. He died in 1881. He was twice married, and one of the sons by the first marriage, Mr. Fred. Bensler, is now a resident of Buffalo. His second marriage was to Miss Francis Spoth, of Williamsville, by whom he had six children, the youngest being Mr. Frank A. Bensler; the other members of the family are: Mrs. Charles Lautz, Mrs. Frank J. Illig, Mrs. Martin G. Hughson, Miss Mary Bensler and Joseph P. Bensler, of Chicago.

When a boy young Bensler attended the St. Louis Catholic School in this city and remained there for a period of six years; he then completed his education in the public schools, remaining thereat until he was fourteen years old. After working at various occupations and for different firms as a wood engraver, he started in business for himself in that line. At first he occupied comparatively insignificant premises at 219 Main street, and the amount of business which fell to his lot at the outset was far from being encouraging to a young man just beginning his business career. But he persevered and success at length crowned his efforts. He worked early and late, and his productions were invariably the best that he could turn out. The consequence was that in 1887 he determined to branch out on a larger scale, and with that end in view associated himself with Mr. John E. Wesley. Together they established a general printing and engraving business at the present quarters of the firm, 59 Terrace, and since then the number of their patrons has been steadily on the increase, until now they number among their customers some of the largest and most extensive

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WILLIAM B. SIRRET.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

business firms not alone in the city of Buffalo, but in this section of the state.

Mr. Bensler was married on February 18, 1886, to Miss Frances Zeis, daughter of Theodore Zeis, of this city. He is a member of the Buffalo Catholic Institute, and in 1888 was a member of the directorate of that organization.

John J. Kennedy, the present alderman from the nineteenth ward, was born in Buffalo on July 26, 1856. His parents removed to the old eighth, now the nineteenth ward, when he was a year old, and he has resided there ever since. He gained his early education in the parochial schools and completed it at St. Joseph's College in this city. That his mind early turned toward politics is shown by the fact that he was elected a delegate to an assembly convention before he had fairly attained his majority. After he had left school he became one of the great army of grain handlers in this city, and rose quickly to a prominent rank among his fellows, gaining the esteem and confidence of his employers. He early had charge of a gang of men at the Well's elevator under C. J. Mann, and up to a few years ago and until he left that business, was superintendent of labor for Mann & Brown, the well-known firm of grain handlers.

He went into politics in 1884, when he was elected alderman. So far as his constituents are concerned that eventful election in 1884 may be called a permanency, as the alderman is now serving his fifth term, and is more popular and serviceable than ever to those who elected him.

Alderman Kennedy obtained four years ago the handling of the great Delaware, Lackawanna & Western and the Northern Steamship Company freights, an undertaking which he carried through with profit and credit to himself and his employers for two years, after which he purchased an interest in a retail liquor business.

Mr. Kennedy is a married man, and has a wife and two children living. He is prominent in the councils of the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, the Catholic Benevo-

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

lent Association and other kindred organizations, and is a man who always makes his mark in whatever undertaking he assumes.

Another gentleman prominent in local politics is Mr. William Summers, who is now serving his twelfth year as the representative of the eighth ward (formerly the thirteenth) in the board of aldermen. Mr. Summers was born at Niagara-on-the Lake, New York, on November 1, 1852, his father, Mr. Thomas Summers, having emigrated from Ireland two years previously. Young Summers received his education in the public school of his native village until he was eleven years of age, when he went to work. In 1866 he came to Buffalo and engaged himself with a butcher, learning the business thoroughly, and at the same time completing his education by attending a night school. At the end of ten years he was enabled to go into business for himself, in which he has continued ever since. In 1882 he was elected as alderman from the old thirteenth ward (now the eighth), and served as chairman of the council from 1888 to 1891, both inclusive. He was elected no less than six consecutive times from the same ward, and is now, as previously noted, serving his twelfth year. At the time when he was first elected from the thirteenth ward there were no lights, no sewers, no pavements, no fire-engine house, no police station, no water supply, no improvements of any kind; while to-day, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Summers, there are miles of asphalt pavement, school houses, etc., in his ward.

The position which Mr. Summers has attained among his fellow-citizens has not been reached without plenty of hard, persistent work on his part.

In 1844, William B. Sirret, then only six years of age, came to this country with his parents. He was born in a small village about twenty miles from Paris, France. His father was a file manufacturer by trade, but on coming to Buffalo, where he settled immediately upon landing in America, started

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

GEORGE BALTZ.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in the retail grocery business, in which he continued for upwards of thirty years, and was well and favorably known among his fellow citizens. Mr. Sirret, Sr., is still residing here in Buffalo, at the advanced age of eighty-two years.

In his earlier years young Sirret attended the public schools of the city, but subsequently was sent to finish his education at a private institution in New York City. There he remained until twenty years of age, and then took a course in book-keeping at a commercial college. His first business experience was as a clerk in a wholesale grocery establishment in New York City, but he only remained there a comparatively short time. When he had attained his twenty-third year he returned to Buffalo and associated himself with Mr. Horace Stillman in the wholesale hat and fur business. In this the firm was fairly successful, but in 1870 Mr. Sirret purchased his partner's interest in the business and subsequently carried it on by himself for a period of a little over five years. He then relinquished it, to accept the position of treasurer of Erie county, to which he had been elected. He was re-elected to that position four times subsequently, and altogether was in office for twelve years in succession. His first entrance into political life, however, occurred in 1868, when he represented the second ward in the board of aldermen.

But Mr. Sirret did not find public office sufficiently to his liking for him to continue longer in the service of the people, and he accordingly resigned the county treasurership in 1882, and embarked in the real estate business, in which he had already engaged to a somewhat limited extent. Although not by any means a speculator, Mr. Sirret purchased largely of property in what is now known as South Buffalo, and was really the pioneer in the opening up of that section of the city; certainly he was the largest property owner there, and has disposed of a larger extent of land in that vicinity than any other owner of real estate in the city. Besides this Mr. Sirret is largely interested in real estate in both Lockport, New York, and Cleveland, Ohio.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Not alone has Mr. Sirret been prominent in politics and business, but he has sought in more ways than one to advance the material progress of the city. He has always been active in connection with the Library Association, and was elected first vice-president of that organization in 1874. As a member of the Masonic fraternity he takes high rank; he is a member of the Ancient Landmarks lodge and of the Lake Erie Commandery. He is also connected with many other social and benevolent associations, in many of which he has held office.

Altogether Mr. Sirret is a busy man, and by the uniform courtesy of his manner and his kindly disposition has drawn around him a large circle of friends, by whom he is highly respected and esteemed.

A most excellent type of Buffalo's solid and representative citizens is Mr. George Baltz, who has not only materially advanced the interests of the city during his incumbency of public office, but has also in private enterprises, with which he has from time to time been connected, helped to make Buffalo what she is to-day.

Mr. Baltz is a native of the city, and was born here on September 17, 1857. His father, who was a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, came to this country with his parents when he was a boy of eleven years of age, and when he grew up became identified with the republican party, in which he quickly became a prominent figure. He was elected a member of the state assembly in 1875-6, and was also a member of the board of water commissioners of the city. In his earlier years young Baltz attended the public schools of the city, and was known as one of the brightest of scholars. He passed a competitive examination when barely in his teens, and was awarded a scholarship in the Milwaukee (Wisconsin) Seminary, which had been offered as a prize by the Buffalo Turn Verein. But the study of physical culture was not exactly to his taste, and he left the seminary before he had completed his full course. He immediately came back to Buffalo and entered the office of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Mr. Oscar Folsom, where he studied law for about three years. In 1880, during the presidency of Mr. J. S. O'Shea, Mr. Baltz was the physical instructor to the members of the Buffalo Athletic Club, by whom he was much liked and appreciated. After leaving Mr. Folsom's office he accepted a position as record clerk in the Erie county clerk's office, under Mr. Oatman. He remained there during that gentleman's incumbency of the position, and then engaged in the produce commission business in the Elk street market with the firm of Oatman Brothers & Company, occupying the position of purchasing agent. He remained with the firm in question until 1885, and then he embarked in the same line of business for himself. He opened a branch establishment on Twenty-third street, New York City, and soon became one of the largest wholesale produce men sending goods from this section of the state.

In 1891 Mr. Baltz was appointed to the office of collector of unpaid taxes, under eight hundred thousand dollars bonds, and was re-appointed again in the following year, but this time, owing to the enormous increase in the amount of taxes to be collected, under a million dollars bonds. Just a year ago his term of office expired, and he retired from the position with the proud consciousness that he had performed his arduous and responsible duties with faithfulness and to the best of his ability, to the satisfaction of the city comptroller, Mr. E. C. Shafer, by whom he had been appointed.

Mr. Baltz is now engaged in the real estate, and also in the produce business, and is known among commercial men generally as a shrewd and far-seeing operator in both lines.

He married, eight years ago, Miss Ira A. Becherer, by whom he has had three children. He is a life member of the Buffalo Turn Verein, of the three branches of the Odd Fellows' organization, and treasurer of the Elk Street Market Cold Storage Association. All in all, Mr. Baltz has in every way proved himself a

MOST WORTHY CITIZEN.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XLV.

FOREST LAWN CEMETERY—DOCKS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COAL COMPANY AND OF THE NEW YORK, LAKE ERIE & WESTERN RAILROAD—THE NEW RESERVOIR—PAVEMENTS.

WITH the city of the living there is always the city of the dead. Cemeteries become celebrated for their landscape beauty and for the famous dead within their portals. Kensal Green, Highgate, Pere la Chaise, Greenwood, Mount Auburn, all bring crowding upon the mind the dead who live eternally in the memory of mankind, however plain the gravestone.

In Forest Lawn Buffalo has one of the most beautiful cemeteries in the United States; it is the latest as well as one of the grandest results of the efforts that have been made to provide this great city with a suitable and satisfactory home for her beloved dead—a home of such spacious proportions that its wide-spreading lawns, its shady groves, its green valleys and sloping knolls will not be fully peopled with their silent tenants for many long years to come. The original Forest Lawn Cemetery contained about eighty acres of land which were purchased by the late Mr. Charles E. Clark. It was a portion of the "Granger" farm, and was situated on the north-east side of Conjockety creek, between Delaware avenue and Main street, about two and a half miles from the centre of the city. The laying out of the cemetery was begun in 1850, and it was dedicated in August of the same year. Mr. Clark labored hard and spent both time and money in order to render the cemetery as attractive as possible; he met with many discouragements, and one argument against its use as a burial ground was that it was too far away from the city. The first individual to be buried in the new cemetery was Mr. John Lay, Jr., whose funeral took place on July 12, 1850. From that time forward the cemetery appeared to assume a different character in the eyes of the people of Buffalo, which resulted in the rapid

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

THE BLOCHER MONUMENT, FOREST LAWN CEMETERY.

(See Page 540.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

occupancy of its more attractive portions and the consequent improvement and beautifying of the grounds by the owner. In November, 1864, a company was organized under the title of the Buffalo City Cemetery Company, with Everard Palmer as president, Oliver G. Steele, vice-president, and Dewitt C. Weed, secretary and treasurer. A board of trustees was also elected, which body at once began negotiations which resulted in the purchase of an additional two hundred and three acres. Additions have since been made from time to time until at present the value of the real estate is about one hundred and eighty-five thousand dollars; its improvements have cost one hundred and ninety-eight thousand five hundred and thirty-one dollars. To meet these expenditures there has been received for lots sold and in other ways about three hundred and seventy-three thousand four hundred and sixty-one dollars. The lot owners are more than three thousand five hundred in number. The sums of money expended in monuments, tombs, etc., by the proprietors of lots amount to more than two millions of dollars, thus making the whole investment in Forest Lawn nearly or quite three million dollars. The dedication ceremonies took place on Friday, September 28, 1866. They were very imposing in their character, and appropriate as the formal inauguration of the beautiful burial place. The clergymen of the city, members of the Masonic order, the Continental Singing Society, the mayor and the common council of the city, a detail of the Niagara Frontier police and a large concourse of citizens participated in the ceremonies, which were held in the grove on the east side of the stream.

Since its dedication improvements in all directions, guided by excellent taste and supported by ample means, have gone forward, until there are now no more attractive or beautiful burial places in the country.

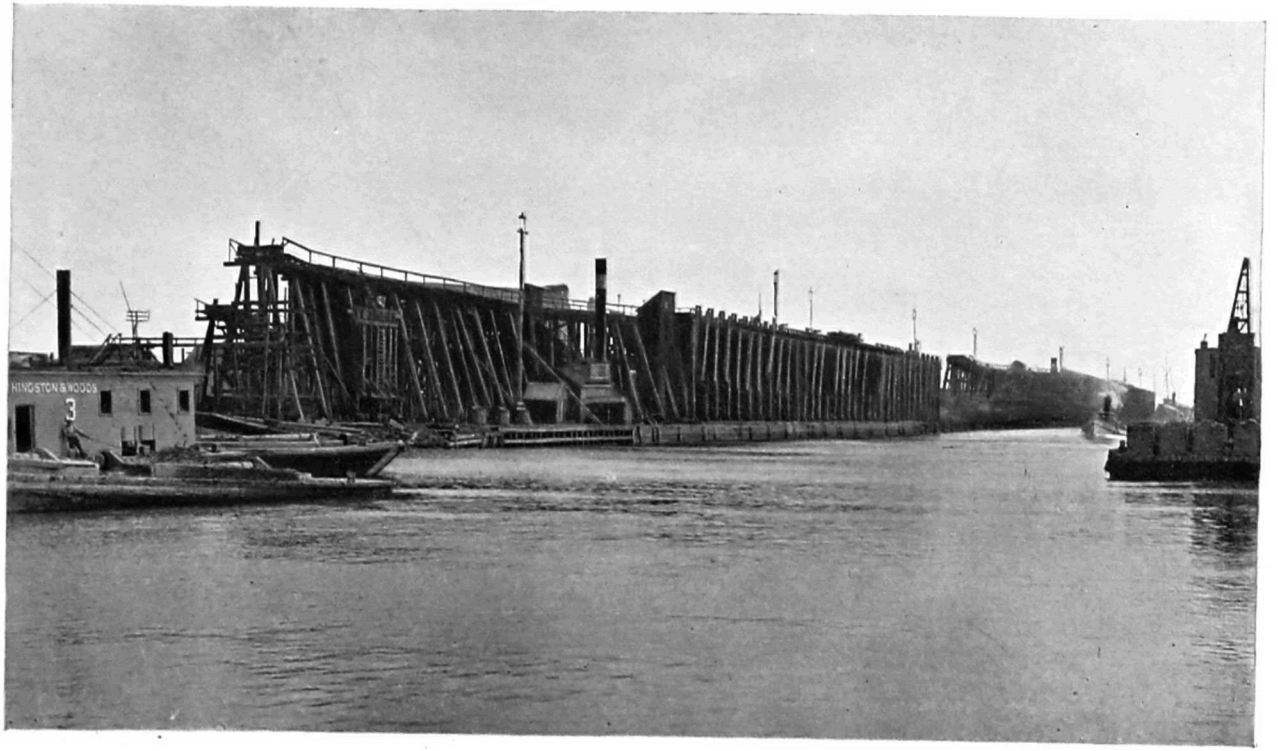
The following gentlemen compose the present board of officers: President, David R. Morse; vice-president, Sherman S. Jewett; treasurer, Pascal P. Pratt; secretary, Henry E. Perrine; superintendent, George Troup.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

One of the great primal factors in the development of the growth of Buffalo is the stupendous coal trade for which Buffalo is the greatest receiving and shipping port in the world. From the great mines of Pennsylvania the black mineral has been brought and converted into the golden channels of commerce, but unlike the grain of the western prairies, one of the other great sources of wealth to Buffalo, the earth never again yields its precious gifts from the same place. The great plains of billowy grain from season to season fructify and reproduce, and when the soil becomes a little wearied from its labors the mingling of a different seed brings forth again the vigorous growth of new crops. The earth is more jealous of the wealth that she has held hoarded for ages, and once yielded there are left in the coal mines great barren places no longer productive.

In this country it is said that anthracite coal was first found in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, about 1768. In 1792 a company was formed for mining operations called the Lehigh Coal Mine Company. It had no charter, but took up eight thousand acres of land and began work in a crude way. Small quantities of coal were sent to Philadelphia, but it proved to be worthless. The company became disheartened and little was done to develop the mines. In 1812 a company, in its endeavor to get the Pennsylvania legislature to improve the Schuylkill River, offered as an inducement the fact that the mountains were full of coal. The wise legislators laughed at what they thought to be the chimeras of visionaries. This company a year later leased the mines to another for mining purposes, the terms of agreement being only the consideration that the workers take out annually ten thousand bushels of coal for their own benefit. In 1817 the Lehigh Mining Coal Company leased their eight thousand acres with the condition that the workers should deliver annually at least forty thousand bushels in Philadelphia and the surrounding districts and should sell it for their own benefit. For this "privilege" they were to pay the annual rent of one ear of corn. The lessees tried to get the legislature to make the Lehigh River navigable, but were laughed at for their "wild tales" of the coal

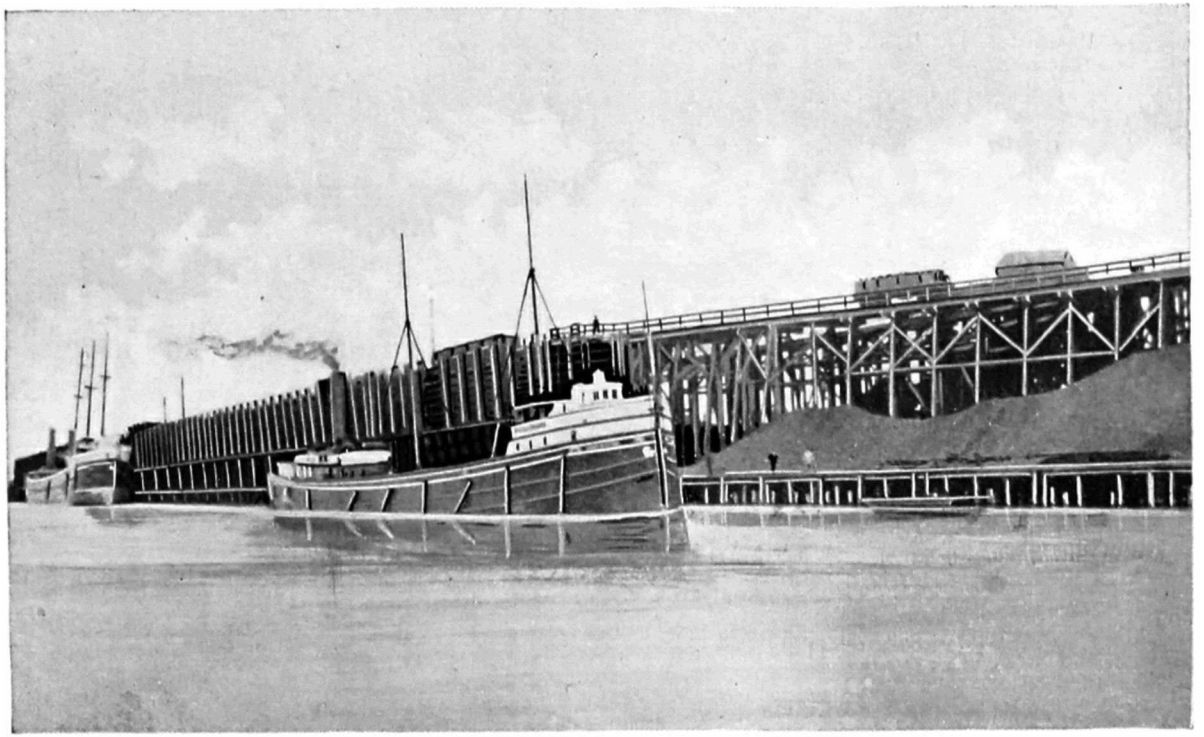
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



COAL TRESTLE OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COAL COMPANY.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



COAL TRESTLE OF THE NEW YORK, LAKE ERIE & WESTERN RAILROAD.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

mines. Such were some of the early vicissitudes in trying to develop the great anthracite coal mines of Pennsylvania. In 1818 the Lehigh Navigation Company was formed with a capital of fifty-five thousand dollars and the Lehigh Coal Company with a like capital, the latter for the purpose of making a road from the mines to the river and of taking the coal to the market by means of new navigation. This road down the mountain side was finished in 1819. It is the same road over which the famous switchback cars now run from Summit Hill, in Carbon county, to Upper Mauch Chunk. In summer time thousands of pleasure seekers now ride over it. It is said to have been the first road laid out with transit and level.

The practical mining of anthracite coal dates from 1820 in the Lehigh region. Then one ton per day was shipped. The shipment in 1891 was forty million four hundred and forty-eight thousand three hundred and thirty-six tons. There are five distinct anthracite basins: The Lehigh, the Schuylkill, the Shamokin, the Wyoming and the Lackawanna. The anthracite deposits cover an area of four hundred and seventy square miles and are being rapidly exhausted, as only about fifty per cent. of the coal, as it lies in the vein, reaches the market. This is because of the waste in mining and preparing the coal for the market. The waste in mining includes the coal that must be left in pillars to support the overlying strata (which practically means great barren caverns that the mining companies must take care of by supporting the roofs with pillars of the precious mineral); the coal lost on what is called the "crush" or "squeeze" and all the fine and unmerchantable coal (called culm or coal dirt) made in mining and in transporting the coal to the breaker. There must be added to this unavoidable accidents, when sometimes acres of overlying veins are destroyed. The waste in preparing includes the fine coal made in breaking, screening, handling, loading, and the coal that adheres to lumps of rock or slate sent to the rock dump.

Previous to 1852 the entire coal trade of Buffalo was confined to only sixty thousand tons of soft coal used principally in foundries and shops. In 1868 the receipts of coal had ad-

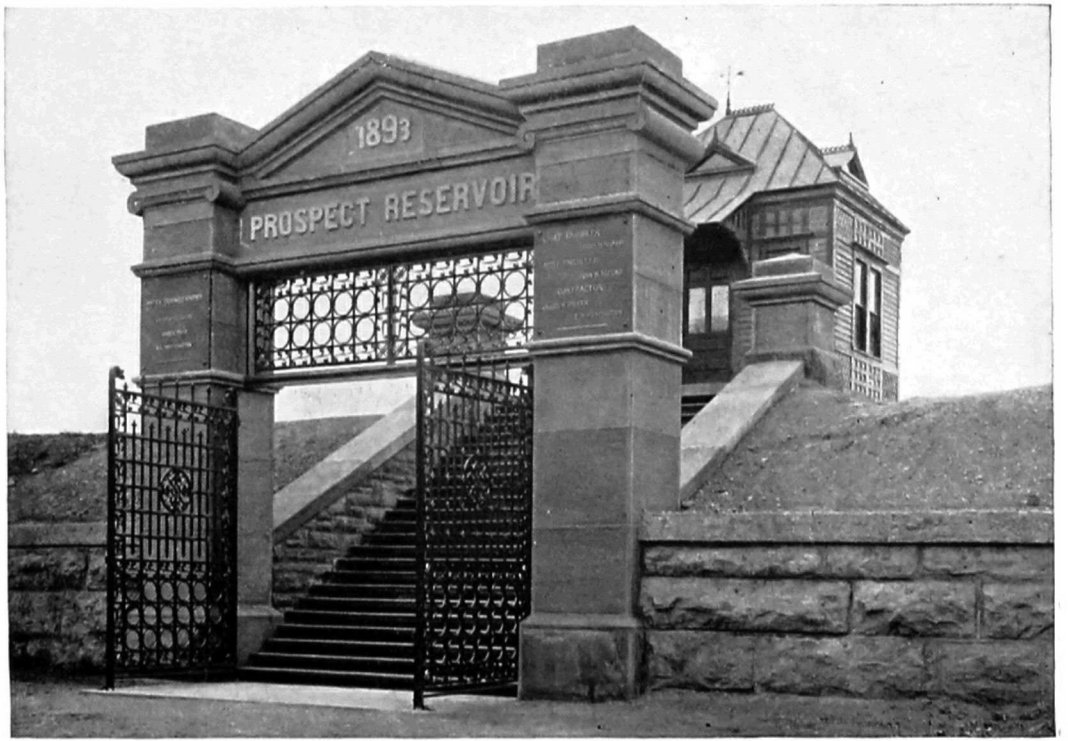
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

vanced to two hundred and ninety-nine thousand nine hundred and fourteen tons. Anthracite coal was first brought to Buffalo in considerable quantities about 1860. It was then difficult to dispose of twenty-five thousand tons in the city. The present consumption of anthracite coal in the city is about three hundred thousand tons per year. The entire receipts are about four million five hundred thousand tons, and the total shipments about four million two hundred thousand tons. Of this amount two million four hundred and three thousand nine hundred and four tons were shipped by lake in 1891. The receipts of soft coal of all grades are about two million four hundred thousand tons.

Among the great coal companies which have done so much to build up the commerce of Buffalo is the Pennsylvania Coal Company. The company was incorporated in the state of Pennsylvania in 1837. It first began operations at a point two miles south of what is now known as Pittston, on the line of the old Pittston & Elmira Canal, at Port Griffith, a place named after William H. Griffith, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, the first president of the company. Operations began by drifting on what is called the "big vein." In 1847 the survey began for the gravity road over the mountains to carry the coal from Wyoming Valley into the Delaware Valley, to be thence shipped by canal from Hawley, Pennsylvania, to Rondout, on the Hudson River. The road was finished and coal run in June, 1850, and shipments were made by that route for a number of years. During the early years of the anthracite coal business the markets for this coal were so limited and the transportation facilities so inadequate and crude, that until recent date the winter supply of coal for as large a city as New York was obliged to be shipped during the summer season.

The gravity road was used until 1885, when it was replaced by a steam road. By means of the gravity road, which was so famous in its time, six thousand tons of coal per day were hauled up inclined planes by means of stationary engines. By means of locomotives over the steam road fifteen thousand tons a day can now be hauled over the mountains.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



GATEWAY OF PROSPECT RESERVOIR.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

The Pennsylvania Coal Company, in the estimate of coal yet unmined, is credited with owning property which will develop eighty million tons of merchantable coal. In their mines are twenty openings which will ship this year (1892) to market two million tons of coal, while some years ago jubilee guns were fired when an annual output of five hundred thousand tons was reached.

This company has docks at Buffalo, Chicago, Milwaukee, Duluth and West Superior. The docks and pockets at Buffalo, which are situated on the "Island," on the ship canal, have a frontage of fifteen hundred feet. With the improved facilities and modern appliances one thousand tons of coal can be put on board a vessel in two hours' time. On the docks at Chicago or Milwaukee one thousand tons can be unloaded in ten hours, truly a most marvelous piece of work.

The Pennsylvania Coal Company first came to Buffalo in 1876. Mr. E. H. Mead, of New Jersey, is the president and treasurer, and Mr. W. E. Street, of Connecticut, the secretary. Mr. John B. Smith, the general superintendent, resides at Scranton, Pennsylvania. He constructed the original gravity road and is still at the head of the mining department. Mr. Thomas Hodgson, of Buffalo, is the western superintendent of the company. His business qualifications have placed him among the leading business men of the city. Since his residence in Buffalo he has been identified with public-spirited movements.

Among the great producers of coal in this country is the corporation known as the New York, Lake Erie & Western Railroad, for whom Messrs. Williams & Peters, of New York City, are the coal selling agents. The firm mentioned have an office here in Buffalo, which was opened in May, 1888, by Mr. Minott E. Robinson, who is now their western selling agent, and the amount of business transacted through him every year is something enormous. In order to handle the coal with greater facility here Messrs. Willliams & Peters have had erected an immense trestle and docks on the Blackwell canal.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Here there are no less than eighty-eight chutes, with a loading capacity in the aggregate of four thousand tons per day. They also have a large trestle at the corner of Eagle and Emslie streets, which is used solely for supplying the retail trade.

Before coming to Buffalo, Mr. Robinson was in the New York office of the firm of Williams & Peters, and altogether has been connected with them for a period of twelve years; and his being placed in charge of such an important distributing point as Buffalo is evidence of a high degree of confidence in him on their part.

As far back as the year 1874 the authorities of the city of Buffalo came to the conclusion that in a few years the sources of the water supply for its residents would have to be largely augmented, and with this understanding of the situation purchased a large portion of the old Dodge Farm, situated on Jefferson, Best, Masten and Dodge streets. On this plot of land it was intended at some future day to construct a reservoir. Plans were drawn by Superintendent Knapp for a new reservoir which should be capable of holding one hundred and thirty-five million gallons; and on June 1, 1889, the first sod in connection with the work was turned by Messrs. O'Brien & Clark, the contractors, of New York. The affairs of this firm were subsequently placed in the hands of a receiver, and their debts were paid and the contract assumed by J. W. Dwyer of Hartford, Connecticut, and E. W. Huntington of Rochester, New York, both of whom gave their whole time to the work.

The reservoir is only a few blocks out Best street from Main, and the Jefferson street cars pass it. A massive stone wall lacking only five hundred feet of being a mile long surrounds it, and above this the earth embankment rises from ten to sixty feet. A layer of "puddled" clay, from two to four feet thick, forms a foundation on which is laid a coating of Portland cement, stone and sand, on top of which again is laid not far from forty thousand yards of Medina stone paving.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

VIEW OF LINWOOD AVENUE.

(PAVED BY THE BARBER ASPHALT COMPANY.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

VIEW OF DELAWARE AVENUE NORTH OF UTICA STREET.

(PAVED BY THE BUFFALO PAVING COMPANY.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Around the top of the reservoir is a four-foot walk. The water is forced up from the pumping houses on the Niagara up through the three-foot inlet pipes at each end of the reservoir. The work was performed under the supervision of Mr. Louis H. Knapp, superintendent of the water department, under the control of the water commissioners. The assistant engineer of the department, Mr. John W. Record, was in direct charge, devoting the whole of his time and attention to the work. The total cost of the construction and material was somewhere in the neighborhood of half a million dollars.

In the histories of all civilizations we read of the great high roads and canals that have been built. The actual art of street-paving, during our own civilization, so far as is known, is said to have originated in London and Paris about 1553, when large cobble stones were embedded in the road-ways. Unfortunately for the wayfarer many are the roads to-day made thoroughfares of torture by the use of the cobble stone. From time to time substitutes have been found for the cobble stone. Pavements of wooden blocks were laid in London in 1841 and in New York as early as 1836, and in time most of the streets of American cities, when paved at all, were done with the wooden blocks, which for a brief time make a good pavement but quickly wear out. After various experiments, the asphalt pavements were introduced in Paris in 1854; while they are called "asphalt" they are really a bituminous limestone. The asphalt pavements were introduced in London in 1869 and such was their success that the same kind of pavement was quickly laid in other European cities. Then arose the demand for such pavement in America, but so great was the expense of transporting the asphalt rock from the mines in France to America, that inventors sought to find a substitute possessing the same qualities. Several costly experiments were made. At last a Belgian chemist conceived the idea of using the asphalt of the island of Trinidad as a cementing material, and after a series of experiments the Trinidad asphalt pavement was evolved. The crude asphalt is taken from what is called

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

a pitch lake on the island of Trinidad. It is refined in large kettles, but is then too brittle to use, and is consequently mixed with the residuum of petroleum. This mixture contains about 70 per cent. of pure bitumen. It is then combined with clean sharp sand and a small quantity of powdered limestone. Small samples of this pavement were laid in 1872 and 1873, and such was its success that in 1876 it began to be adopted on a large scale. In 1878 Mr. Amzi L. Barber, who was engaged in the real estate business in Washington, D. C., saw the great opportunity of replacing the wooden pavements of the Capitol with asphalt. Through Mr. Barber's efforts it was adopted. In 1883 the Barber Asphalt Company was organized and has since extended its operations to every city in the United States. In Buffalo this company has laid about one hundred and twenty-five miles of asphalt pavements, which have done much to add to the great beauty and comfort of Buffalo.

The merits of asphalt for paving purposes are so generally known and recognized that they do not require elaboration. There are many kinds of asphalt paving, and among the best is that laid in many of the principal streets of the city by the Buffalo Paving Company.

This company was incorporated in 1890, with a capital of $75,000; they are licensed by the Breckenridge Asphalt Company of Kentucky, and have the sole right to lay this pavement in the state of New York. The rock of which it is made is of a bituminous character, and is quarried in Kentucky. It is a natural product and is simply crushed for the purpose of disintegration, then warmed and rolled after the manner adopted with ordinary asphalt. It is as readily applied as any other kind of asphalt and is equal in every respect as regards durability and strength. The Buffalo Paving Company's works are located at the foot of Clinton avenue, but they have in course of construction another large plant on Lathrop street, in East Buffalo, in order to meet the steadily

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

increasing demand for the product. In addition to paving with this bitumen the company also pave with brick and stone.

The present officers of the company are: John B. Manning, president; Richard C. Osterhout, treasurer; Andrew F. West, secretary; and John H. Perine, superintendent.

Did space permit, many more evidences might be adduced showing the material progress which is being made here in the direction of both public and private enterprises. The reader, however, must be content with the foregoing instances of

BUFFALO'S INDUSTRIAL STANDING.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE RAILWAY STRIKE OF 1892—CAUSES—DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY—PROMPT ACTION OF THE BOARD OF POLICE COMMISSIONERS—WHAT A WELL-DISCIPLINED POLICE FORCE CAN ACCOMPLISH IN DAYS OF RIOT—MANY TROOPS OF MILITIA—DEATH OF MICHAEL BRODERICK—ORDER RESTORED.

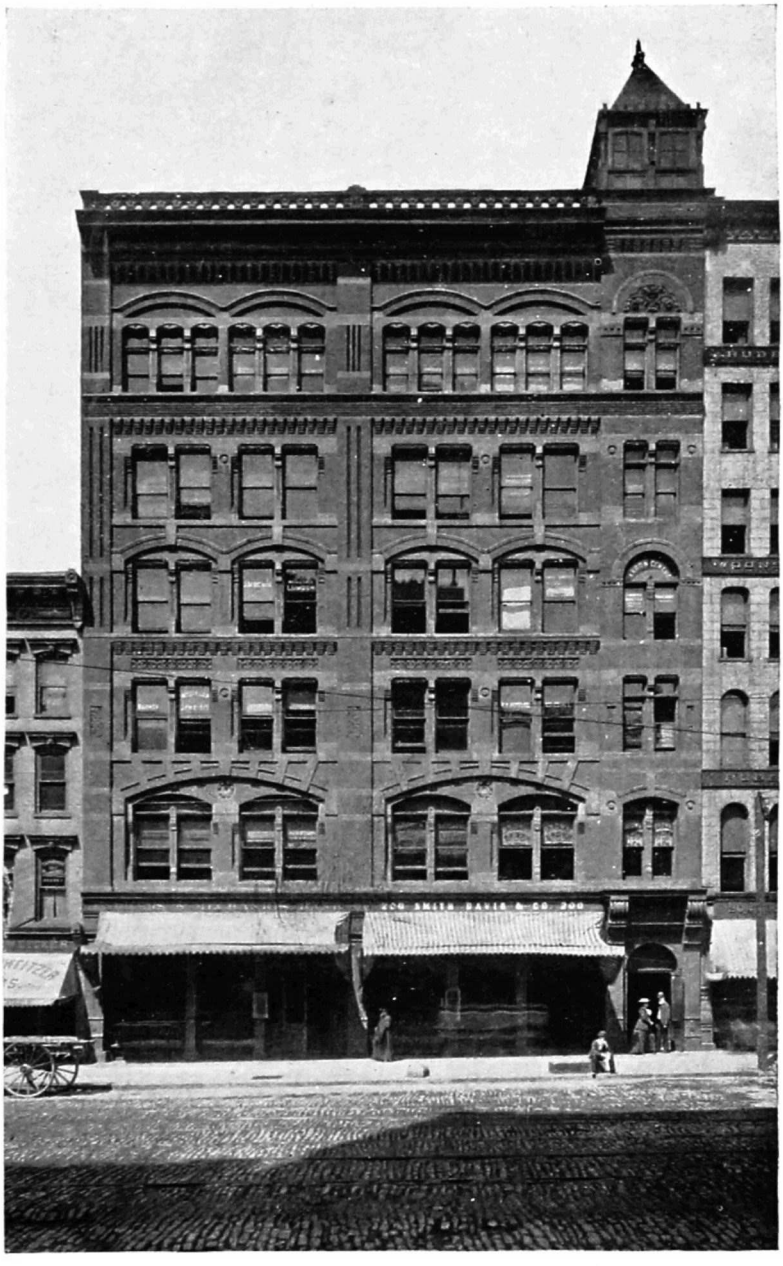
BUFFALO had its second great railway strike in 1892. On August 13 the discontent which had long been at work among the switchmen of several roads over the old vexed subject of wages manifested itself in a tacit declaration of that sullen sort of war, a strike.

As in 1877, the Erie railway was one of the chief corporations struck at, and at first only that road and its connections and lessees were involved. These were the Erie, the Philadelphia & Reading, formerly the Lehigh Valley, and the Buffalo Creek road.

On Friday night, August 12, the people of Buffalo went to their homes in a peaceful city; they awakened Saturday morning in a railroad centre where hundreds of men had abandoned work, and wherein the situation was, to say the least, threatening. Shortly after midnight the switchmen on the roads mentioned left their posts, and in a moment the great corporation which they had served found itself helpless.

Some time before the Lehigh Valley road had posted a notice to employes to the effect that in order to comply with a certain state law the men would thereafter be paid by the hour instead of by the day, as had been the custom. Wages had ranged from $60 to $65 a month for day work, and $65 to $75 for the same services performed at night, twelve hours constituting a day's work. Upon these men devolved literally the whole work of operating the road in Buffalo so far as directing the movements of the great freight trains was concerned. A train crew consisted of a conductor with three or four

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



EXCHANGE BUILDING.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

WHITE BUILDING.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

helpers, the conductors leading in the matter of pay. The monthly pay, reduced to an estimate of hours, gave the day helpers twenty-one cents an hour and the conductors twenty-three cents, the night helpers receiving twenty-three cents and the conductors twenty-four and a half cents. Under the proposed new hourly plan this scale would have been slightly reduced, but the reduction the roads insisted upon would be so little as to have been hardly perceptible in the amount of money in the men's envelopes on pay day. The employes, however, viewed the matter differently, and checkmated the move made by the roads by not only declining to accept the rate of pay offered, but by suggesting a new scale of greater advantage to themselves.

Western roads which had adopted the hourly system had done it by computing the monthly wages so as to reduce it to hours, which left the old standard practically unchanged. This was called Chicago pay, and was what the men at first expected, but, as it proved, erroneously. The reaction resulted in the demand for a betterment of their situation. They demanded of the companies twenty-three cents an hour for day men and twenty-five cents an hour for day conductors, twenty-five cents for night men and twenty-seven cents for their conductors, besides a demand that ten hours be declared a full day's work, all services rendered after hours to be paid for according to the new scale suggested. The men insisted that their demands amounted to neither more nor less than a restoration of the old rate of pay, especially as they offered to work the first half-hour overtime for nothing. Ever since the roads' proclamation had been posted about the yards and depots the men had been gathering in knots at times, discussing the situation.

It was a quiet strike at first, and few of the business men "up-town" not coming directly into connection with shipping interests knew of the event until well along in the day. A strike is like a conflagration or a contagion—it spreads and feeds; such was the case with this one. The discontented men early learned that in due time men on other roads would "go

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

out" or embrace the opportunity to demand their rights, and failing to receive recognition would quit work.

The Western New York & Pennsylvania employes were the first to make their demands; they asked for the Chicago scale with all which it implied, and promptly got it. Their success stimulated others and the idea may have been born that in that hour of crisis all a railroad man had to do to get what he wanted was to ask for it.

At three o'clock on the afternoon of Saturday there was a distinctly uneasy feeling in the mind of every railroad official in Buffalo. They knew that Mr. Sweeney, grand master of the Switchmen's Mutual Aid Association, was in town. They awaited developments in strained apprehension, trusting little to outward indications of placidity, and kept watch upon their men.

At two o'clock Sunday morning strange lights were seen among "strings" of cars in the Lehigh Valley yards at William street, and these soon developed into flames. Firebugs were at work; incendiaries were burning freight cars. Almost simultaneously three fires were discovered at distances of half a mile apart and in localities where, owing to blocked trains and lack of adjacent highways, the fire department could not penetrate. Eighteen freight cars cotton laden, two passenger cars and two flagmen's shanties were burned. And this was not all the mischief done in those Sunday morning hours. Ten coal cars on the big Lehigh trestle were released from the grip of their brakes and left to go thundering down the incline; they gathered fearful momentum and crashing into the water tank at the bottom of the tracks destroyed it, and completely wrecked a locomotive taking water at that point.

There were other occurrences of destructiveness that night—derailments of cars, both passenger and freight, were frequently reported. And the damage bills for these hours, between dark and dawn, footed up in the neighborhood of $75,000.

Sunday matters grew worse all day and through the succeeding night, until quite a reign of terror had been established

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

THE ECKHARDT BLOCK.

(PROPERTY OF JOHN ECKHARDT.)

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

in the vicinity of the railroad yards. All day men were at work with considerable boldness forbidding, and in many cases actually preventing the operation of the roads by green hands. They forbade men from without to take their places and became "scab hunters," by which is meant missionaries to prevent non-union men or "scabs" from taking the vacated places of regular union switchmen.

As during the recent trouble at Homestead, the cry of "scab" was raised, and was soon in the mouths of all members of the switchmen's fraternity, who swore an immediate vendetta against all interlopers who should assume to take their places at the switches and other places in the yards of the crippled roads. That they meant mischief was proven by the deeds of violence which corroborated the threat. Every hour made the situation more serious for the public safety and more damaging to the interested railroads, which had hundreds of tons of perishable freight spoiling in transit. Their own men would not work for them except upon the terms demanded, and the importation of new men became a measure of self-protection. These importations began arriving as early as Monday; the first train load of them got such a reception that subsequent consignments were sent along under guards and with locked doors, and so were safely unloaded. Most of them were tramps from other cities who had been lured here by the roads, under the special understanding that they were "not to take the strikers' places," and found to their dismay when landed in Buffalo that they were. Most of those that went to switches were induced to quit by the strikers, whose organization was undeniably thorough. Every man concerned became a committee of one to argue with the "scab" and induce him to leave his post, peaceably if possible, but to leave it. And they did their work well, and met with more than a good measure of success; the switches were deserted almost as soon as the railroad companies could man them.

Monday was a day of mob law in the strike districts; cars were burned and damage done in many quarters. Before its close so literally had the state of siege been declared that the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

afflicted roads called upon the sheriff for protection, which he afforded by printing a call for special deputies to be sworn in. These volunteers who were ambitious to earn three dollars a day proved for all time in Buffalo the untrustworthiness of men gathered in the highways and by-ways for such purposes. Certain services, it is true, under compulsion, they performed, but for the most part they were useless. Thirty-three of these persons became deputies on Monday morning, and during the day their number was added to until there were nearly two hundred commissioned. They proved more vulnerable to pursuasion even than the "scabs" and their march upon the enemies of the public peace was not nearly so precipitate as their retirement.

Late in the afternoon, after taking legal advice, Sheriff Beck decided to place no reliance on his special deputies, but to call out the troops of the local regiments. Hardly had this been done when the sheriff was encountered at the door of the City Hall by a large procession of deputies, club in hand, whom he had posted for the night at the Lehigh coal trestle in Cheektowaga. He sent them back under the threat of arrest.

So much for the sheriff's share in protecting property in the strike of 1892. His share begins and ends as narrated, and perhaps the glory of saving such an amount of property was enough for one man. All Monday afternoon officers were posting about the town notifying the members of the different regiments to prepare for duty under order of General Peter C. Doyle, brigade commander, and Tuesday saw the territory of the roads to which the strikers were still confined being rapidly converted into a military camp.

Meanwhile the Board of Police Commissioners had not been idle, and to them is justly due the credit of the fact that more serious damage was not done within the lines of the city proper. The patrolmen were marshalled like soldiers in the various yards of the railroad companies and assigned to patrol duty, which was performed with military obedience. Besides these, two hundred special patrolmen had been sworn in and

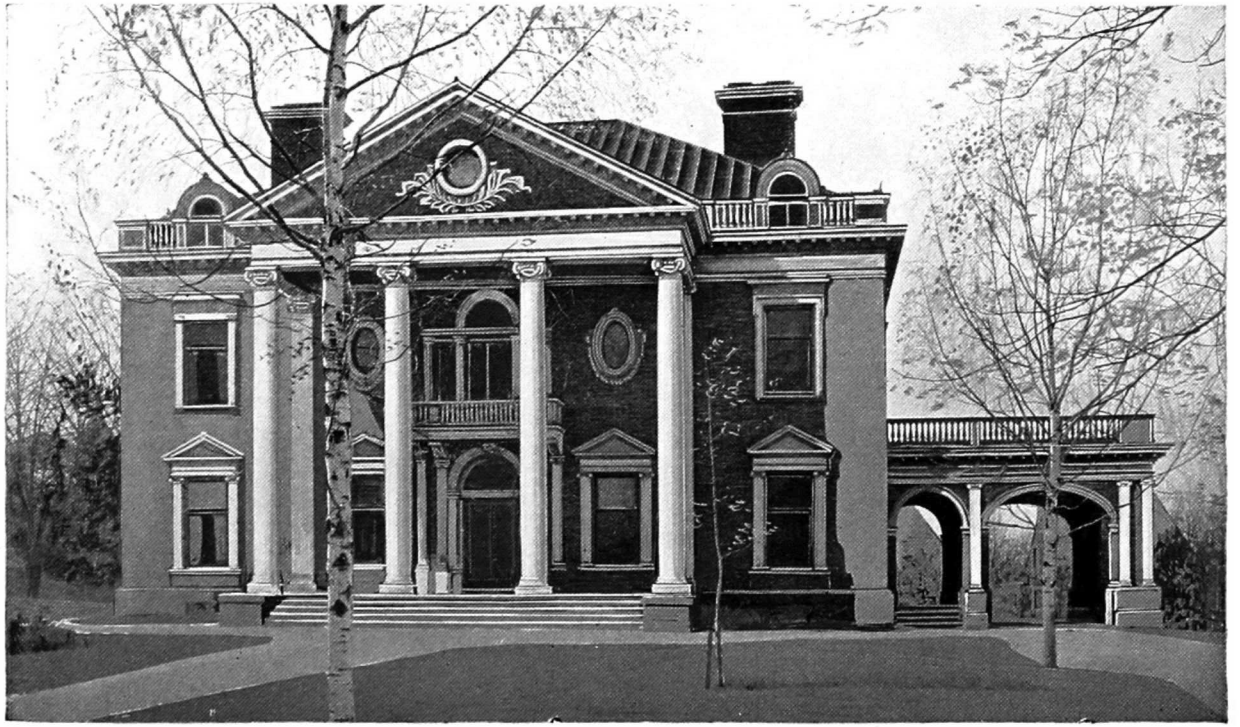
Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF EDMUND HAYES,

147 North Street.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE V. FORMAN.

ON DELAWARE AVENUE.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

detailed to patrol duty in various parts of the city. These were picked men and did good duty. Drill-master Kilroy was placed in command of the police detail, in the railroad yards, and his unquestioned personal courage and sound judgment eminently fitted him to discharge the special duties assigned him. The strikers and their allies as well understood Captain Kilroy as Captain Kilroy understood them. He would reason with the populace from the level of one of themselves; he was reluctant in the discharge of his duties to commit violence. To the able work of the police department was largely due the fact that so little property was destroyed and so few actual manifestations of violence made.

Tuesday saw encamped on the bottom lands of East Buffalo the various details of the 74th and 65th regiments, which, however, it was easily seen formed but an exceedingly small guard to cover the territory of railroad tracks over six hundred and sixty miles in extent, and along any point of which danger was imminent at any time. At noon upon this day, third vice-president Webb and Counselor McMillan, attorney for the New York Central, Manager Kniblo of the Buffalo Creek Railroad, E. C. Sprague, of the Erie, and Messrs. Bissell & Brundage, of the Reading, called on Sheriff Beck at his office in the City Hall. Vice-president H. Walter Webb remained in Buffalo during the greater part of the strike and adopted most conservative measures, and did all that was possible to bring to a satisfactory adjustment the labor troubles. These gentlemen explained to the sheriff the urgent necessity of better and more efficient military protection, which the sheriff expressed himself as reluctant to grant. The attorneys for the roads told Mr. Beck that they would hold him responsible for damage which they knew was sure to ensue if he persisted in his refusal. Subsequently the following despatch was sent to Governor Flower.

R. P. Flower, Esq., Executive Chambers, Albany, N. Y.

The strike here has assumed such grave proportions that it is imperative in order to protect life and property in this

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

county that the National guard of the state of New York be ordered out, and I most earnestly request the protection of the state authorities.

CHARLES F. BISHOP, *Mayor.*
AUGUST BECK, *Sheriff.*

This was sent as a night despatch. The next day its response came in the shape of the first regiments from the east, and for many hours thereafter troops were constantly arriving, until Buffalo presented the appearance of a city in military possession so far as her railroad yards were concerned.

It was on Tuesday that the board of police promulgated their order shutting up the bars and saloons in the neighborhood of the trouble—an order which was obeyed with great reluctance and at times at the point of the bayonet.

Almost the entire militia of the state of New York was encamped in Buffalo. Brigadier-General Porter, Commissary-General McGrath and other prominent staff officers were in the city and quartered at the Iroquois. The famous state cavalry troop "A" of New York City was here. Although it is a fact that at no time did the militia need to use their weapons in the shape of firing volleys or charging mobs, the moral influence of their presence undoubtedly accomplished as much or more than a resort to their arms could have done. One fact in connection with this military invasion of 1892 is that less than half a dozen shots were fired which hit anybody, and that of these one killed a defenceless boy, Michael Broderick, who had been throwing stones, probably with very little malicious intent, and who had sought refuge behind a fence in a back yard.

An Erie county grand jury subsequently found an indictment against some person unknown and finally after many vain efforts to find the private militiaman who actually fired the fatal shot, Lieutenant Cassidy of an eastern regiment, who gave the order to fire, was arrested as responsible for Broderick's death, and brought to Erie county, where he was admitted to bail. At this writing no test of the case has been had. During the strike and since there has been a diversity of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

H. WALTER WEBB.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

opinion as to the wisdom of calling to Buffalo so many troops to overawe comparatively so few a number of strikers. Police Commissioner Illig during the strike maintained that to call so many troops to the city was a grave error, entailing very heavy and needless expense. Public opinion has since seemed to justify the views held by Commissioner Illig. Throughout the strike the admirable work performed by the police department during a time of the greatest danger of menace of life and property, revealed the thorough discipline under which the department has been conducted by the board of police commissioners.

Another disaster was that in which private Elsaesser, of the local 65th regiment, was shot by private Holmes, while the latter was carelessly handling his piece. Another soldier, J. O'Hara, of the 48th separate company of Oswego, while on duty in the Central yards on William street, was run over by a freight train and completely bisected.

On Wednesday, August 24, company "K" of the 22d regiment, had a little adventure with six striking switchmen on the Tift Farm, as a result of which Thomas Mannaher, of Buffalo, was shot and subsequently died. Whatever warfare was waged during the invasion of Buffalo was entirely of a slight character, and if the troops were sent here for the purpose of intimidation they completely succeeded.

On August 25 the strike had lasted ten days, and on that day its backbone was broken by the unconditional surrender of the Switchmen's Union, as a result of the refusal of Grand-Master Wilkenson and Grand-Master Sergeant of the trainmen's and firemen's organizations respectively, and of John Clarke of the conductors' order, to in any manner make common cause with Sweency and the switchmen in their struggle with the railroads. Sweeney did not declare the strike to be off, so much as the strike died a natural death, for when the final moment came Mr. Sweeney was a generally repudiated and discarded individual. An indication of the switchmen's feeling towards their leader at this time was afforded by the fact that Sweeney was assaulted by one of the

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

switchmen on Main street in front of New Era Hall on the date last mentioned; his nose was dislocated, he received two black eyes, he was thrown to the ground, and would probably have been killed had it not been for the intervention of the police. He was picked up and taken into a drug store and his wounds dressed. Subsequently he was taken to the "Genesee" in a coupe with two policeman on the box, and that was the last that the public of Buffalo, or even his friends in the Switchmen's Union saw or heard of him.

Thus ends the story of the railroad strike of 1892 in the city of Buffalo; it was a labor trouble which might have been exceedingly serious in its results; and its termination on the whole could be regarded with satisfaction, even by the strikers themselves; their main mistake was in their leader. If they had been led by a man of good judgment, they might have been able to dictate terms to the railroads instead of being placed in the position of suppliants after rebellion. It is earnestly to be hoped that no similar event will ever again destroy the harmony which should exist between

THE RAILROADS AND THEIR EMPLOYES.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

RESIDENCE OF JAMES TILLINGHAST,

685 Delaware Avenue.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

CHAPTER XLVII.

THE POLICE FORCE OF BUFFALO—ITS ADMIRABLE DISCIPLINE —THE GUIDING HAND—COMMISSIONER ILLIG'S POLICY AS A PUBLIC OFFICIAL.

In bringing "Our Police and Our City" to a close, it seems appropriate to say a few words concerning the admirable police department of Buffalo, which so well and so zealously guards the city's interest and protects the life and property of its inhabitants. People become so accustomed to seeing our blue-coated guardians pursuing their daily avocation that they seldom stop to think what an important element a police force is in a community.

As public servants they are fairly well entitled to rank with our soldiers and our sailors, but there is denied to them the glamour of romance which surrounds the army and navy.

Nevertheless, in the main, their vocations are identical. A policeman takes his life in his hands every moment; he is called on in the discharge of his vocation to engage in unlooked for and instant contests with criminals; he must be alert, physically and mentally, and at times is called upon for the display of true heroism.

To properly appreciate the importance of the police, let us imagine the condition of a city suddenly and completely deprived of any police protection. In what fear would the citizens dwell of an uprising of the outcasts of society; with what dread would they see the night approach; how deserted the streets would be, as every householder would remain within his doors, armed, in fear of every kind of crime. The argument is sometimes used that the average patrolman gets a better salary upon the force than he could elsewhere, and is generally better provided for than he would otherwise be. This same argument might with equal justice be applied to almost any branch of the public service, and is not sound.

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

With whatever motives a man may join the police department it is certain that even a few years' service deprives him of opportunities for private gain, and usually unfits him for private pursuits. It is but fair that public servants should receive reasonable remuneration and reasonable provision for their old age, which is the object of the police pension fund.

The city of Buffalo offers peculiar difficulties in the management of a police force. Extending over a very large area, with the population widely scattered, the average patrolman's beat far exceeds that of our largest cities, and the average work of each member of the force is greater than in most important centres of population. In providing for the policing of Buffalo the question of the territory to be covered should be as carefully considered as the question of population. It is greatly to the credit of the city that with the arduous labors thrown upon the police, crime is held so well in check and law and order so well maintained.

For the last four years the active and guiding hand at the helm has been that of Frank J. Illig. All large bodies of men, controlled by discipline, will always reflect the spirit of the man at the top, and Mr. Illig's vigorous, alert intellect, and quick, bold action have impressed the force of Buffalo to a most marked degree. Under his supervision carelessness is not tolerated; inattention to duty is properly punished, and no relaxation from the high standard of conduct set up by him is allowed. On the other hand, the man who does his duty well finds recognition and is sure of praise from his chief commanding officer. Mr. Illig shows commendable public spirit in filling the office which he does. The exercise of the same qualities which make him such a brilliant official would in private pursuits find far larger remuneration than he obtains in the public service. He possesses in a remarkable degree the qualities which distinguish the successful American. Quick in conception and swift in execution, it is easy to conceive him, for examble, at the head of a great railroad or commercial enterprise. But with a public spirit all too rare in our country, he has devoted his abilities to the service of

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

the people, and the result is seen in the admirable working condition of the Buffalo department of police.

By a wise provision of the legislature the board of police of Buffalo must always be, to a certain extent, non-partisan. As before stated in this work the mayor is, *ex-officio*, a member of the board, and the two other commissioners must belong to different political parties. Mr. Illig has represented the democratic party on the board from the time of his appointment, but he has never allowed partisanship to interfere with his duty as an official, and the relations between him and his present colleague, Mr. Churchyard, the republican member of the board, have always been of the most cordial character; in fact, during their entire connection no dispute has arisen between them, which reflects great credit upon both gentlemen. The temptation in such an office to wield it for political effect is very great, and only a man of strong character can rise superior to partisan considerations. This Mr. Illig has always done, as he holds that in a public office a man is a servant of the entire community and not of one political branch of the people. Guided by these high motives, Mr. Illig has succeeded in bringing about and maintaining a well-nigh perfect discipline of the police force of this city.

Much might be said of his organization of the details of the department, such as the centralization of the police signal box system and the improvements made in the patrol wagon system, but these subjects have been covered in earlier parts of this work.

The board of police commissioners possesses combined legislative, judicial and executive powers. As presiding officer of the board Mr. Illig discharges these varied duties with great credit. In the conduct of trials he is strictly impartial and judicial, and no offender brought before him fails to get his just deserts. In listening to the conduct of one of these trials one is struck with the singular ability with which Mr. Illig cross-examines and gets at the true merits of a case. Possessing greater latitude than the judges of our courts, and less restricted by technicalities, he quickly brushes away false

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

testimony, and gets as near as possible to bottom facts. Citizens unacquainted with this branch of the duties of a police commissioner would gain instruction by attending some of the sessions of the board.

It is to be hoped that the high condition of the force will be maintained in the future, and that the work to be carried on by Mr. Illig and his successors will always be in the line of continual improvement, redounding alike to the credit of

"OUR POLICE AND OUR CITY."

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

INDEX.

PAGE

Adams, S. Cary 632
Aldermen, First election of 53
Allen, James A. 768
Altman, Henry 693
Assistant Superintendent of Police, Duties of 390

Bagnall, Samuel 91
Bailey, DeRoss 353
Bailey, George M. 724
Baltz, George 852
Barber Asphalt Co. 874
Barker, Zenas 33
Barton, Benjamin 35
Battle of Black Rock 40
Beard, Philo D. 805
Beck, Sheriff 425, 886–891
Becker, Philip 143
Bell, John A. 734
Bensler, Frank A. 843
Benzinger, George R. 359
Binz, Julius 719
Bishop, Charles F. 235
Bissell, Thomas A. 620
Bissell, Wilson Shannon 648
Black Rock, Annexation of 83
Blocher, John 534
Bloomer, Charles A. 529
Board of Police, Clerk of 383
" " Meetings of 372
" " Powers of 377
Box, Henry W. 640
Brandt, John 359
Brayton, Charles N. 426
Brisbane, James 29
British Attack on Buffalo 41
Broezel, John 476
Brown, David E. 472
Brush, Alexander 129

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Buell, J. S. 98
Buffalo Building & Loan Association 102
Buffalo During the Civil War 87
" in 1678 25
" in 1805 34
" in 1821 45
" in 1870 190
" in the "Eighties" 295
Buffalo Paving Company 874
Building and Loan Societies 300
Burdict, Orrin C. 593
Burning of Buffalo 43
Burns, Thomas C. 366
Busch, Jacob 720
Busch, Fred. 723
Byrne, Col. John 117

Cable, George 336
Caney, David 329
Captains of Police 394
Carroll, James R. 323
Central Wharf 190
Cholera in Buffalo 54
Churchyard, Commissioner William K. 251
City and County Buildings 198
" Charter 52
" Police Department, Organization of 116
" Watch in 1834 58
" Watchmen in 1845 68
" What constitutes a 443
Cleveland, Grover 210
Close, Emory P. 763
Coal Center, Buffalo as a 201
Collins, Anthony 329
Coppins, Francis T. 740
Cornwell, William C. 668
Court-House, Washington St. 197
Criminal Cases, Noted—30, 44, 45, 46, 47, 65, 66, 83, 106, 109, 110, 112
114, 119,158, 160, 163, 166, 261, 282, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293
Curtis, John 329
Cusack, Patrick V. 313
Customs Service 31
Cutter, William B. 801

Deck, Julius 371
Delaware Avenue 192

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Detectives, Duties of 405
Devine, Patrick J. 365
Diehl, Frank 359
Directory, First 51
Dolan, William H. 252
Donovan, Jeremiah 360
Donovan, Michael J. 360
Doormen, Duties of 405
Drake, Marcus M. 218
Driscoll, Florence 342
Dugan, Daniel 324

Eagan, Sylvester F. 784
Early Police History 33
Elenz, Michael 347
Elk Street Market 60
Erie Canal, Western Terminus of 47
Excise Regulations, Early 256

Farrar, Chilean M. 505
Fenian Raid on Canada 89
Fires, Incendiary 111
First House 26
" Official Paper 61
" Tavern 29
" White Settler 26
Forest Lawn Cemetery 854
Forrestel, Edward 348
Fowler, Joseph 314
Foxton, Edward 336
Fursman, Samuel 68

Gavin, Joseph E. 414
Geary, John J. 324
Gentsch, Bernard F. 619
Gerlach, John H. C. 335
Goodyear, Charles W. 682
Gordon, John 821
Granger, Erastus 32
Grant, Gen. U. S. 89
Gratwick, William H. 664
Greiner, John 780

Hallstead, George M. 838
Hamlin, Cicero J. 506
Hanavan, John J. 348
Harrington, Devillo W. 749

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Haven, William R. 837
Hayes, George B. 566
Henrich, William 479
Hewitt, John 30
Hickman, Arthur W. 767
Hillery, William J. 438
Hitchcock, Edwin T. 822
Hodge, William, Sr. 34
Hopkins, Nelson K. 518
Howard, Ethan H. 501
Howard, George 444
Howard, Henry Cogswell 678
Howard, Rufus L. 510
Hunsicker, Joseph L. 733
Hurd, Harvey J. 698
Hurd, James T. 794
Hutchinson, Edward Howard 417

Illig, Frank J., Acting Police Commissioner 208, 209, 242, 900
Illig, Peter M. 371
Incendiary Fires 111

Jewett, Sherman S. 522
Johnson, Lieut. 28
Johnson, William Henry 815

Kaiser, Harry M. 354
Kellogg, Spencer 657
Kennedy, John J. 847
Kerr, Abram T. 576
Kilroy, Patrick 365
Klinck, Christian 540
Know-nothingism 84
Kraft, John 330
Kress, George 336

Lambrecht, Charles L. 354
Lang, Gerhard 454
Laughlin, John 652
Lautz, Charles 555
Lautz, Frederick C. M. 672
Lautz, J. Adam 600
Lockwood, Daniel N. 753
Love, Robert W. 69
Lynch, Charles V. 323
Lynch, John M. 329
Lynch, Jeremiah J. 365

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Mack, Patrick 360
Main Street, First Paving of 59
Manning, John B. 222
Mann, Matthew D. 746
Martin, John 353
Matrons, Duties of Police 409
McClure, James W. 341
McDonnell, John Q. 686
McIntire, John E. 570
McMichael, H. 826
McMillan, Daniel H. 644
Mernan, George A. 341
Miller, Edwin G. S. 690
Miller, George 434
Miller, Peter P. 607
Mills, Moses C. 259
Mills, Robert 139
Mochel, Henry S. 359
Mooney, James 421
Morgan, William 49
Morgenstern, Daniel 310
Mostberger, George 335
Mugridge, George 548

Nathan, John M. 353
New York, Lake Erie & Western Railroad 867
Niagara Frontier Police, Organization of 92

O'Brien, Thomas 366
Oehmig, Robert 413
O'Laughlin, Matthew J. 365

Palmer, Harlow C. 697
Palmer, John 29
Parsons, Samuel V. 580
Patrolmen, Duties of 406
Pennsylvania Coal Co. 858
Pension Fund, Establishment of Police 206
Perkins, Franklin R. 759
Perry, Oliver Hazzard 39
Pierce, Henry J. 709
Pierce, John 133
Plumb, Charles 371
Police as Public Servants 899
" Assistant Superintendent of 390
" Board, Meetings of 372
" " Powers of 377

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Police Boards, 1880 to 1889 207
" Captains of 394
" Clerk to Board of 383
" Commissioner Frank J. Illig, Acting 208, 209, 242, 900
" Commissioners, Action of During Railroad Strike of 1892... 886
" Commissioners, First 92
" Commissioner William K. Churchyard 251
" Department, Important Changes in 1891 372
" " Organization of City 116
" " Re-organization of 203
" Difficulties of Management of Buffalo 900
" Doormen, Duties of 405
" History, Early 33
" Matrons, Duties of 409
" Organization of Niagara Frontier 92
" Pension Fund, Establishment of a 206
" Sergeants, Duties of 402
" Superintendent, Powers and Duties of 384
" Surgeon 390
" Telegraph Operators, Duties of 405
Population in 1850 80
" in 1860 84
" in 1870 198
" in 1880 309
" in 1890 309
Potter, George R. 772
Powell, Capt. 28
Pratt, Pascal P. 484
Pratt, Samuel F. 486
Precinct No. 1 318
" " 2 324
" " 3 324
" " 4 330
" " 5 335
" " 6 336
" " 7 341
" " 8 342
" " 9 347
" " 10 348
" " 11 353
" " 12 354

Quinn, Arthur 360
Quinn, Patrick 342

Railroad Facilities in 1870 195
" Riots in 1877 177

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Railroads in 1882, New 297
Railway, Buffalo & Attica 67
Railway Strike of 1892, The 876
Ramsdell, Orrin P. 468
Ramsdell, Thomas T. 701
Ransom, Asa 29
Reagan, Thomas 360
Red Jacket, Death of 50
Regan, Michael 323
Reservoir, The New 868
Richmond, Dean 467
Richmond, Jewett M. 493
Riots, 1833-8 63
Rochevot, George 615
Rogers, Sherman S. 628
Rohr, Mathias 788
Ryan, John W. 324

Sackett, John B. 422
Sammon, Michael 335
Scatcherd, John N. 806
Scheu, Jacob 608
Scheu, Solomon 150
Scott, John C. 354
Sergeants of Police, Duties of 402
Shafer, Edward C. 231
Shelters, George W. 67
Short, James 348
Sirret, William B. 848
Smith, Henry 579
Smith, James M. 624
Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument 299
Spaulding, Elbridge Gerry 70
Special Watchmen Appointed 61
Sprague, Eben Carlton 636
Squier, George L. 560
Stanton, Patrick E. 787
State Militia, Arrival of During Strike of 1892 892
Stock Yards, William Street 194
Strikers, Burning of Cars by, in 1892 885
Summers, William 848
Superintendent of Police, Powers and Duties of 384
Surgeon, Police 390

Taylor, John H. 365
Telegraph Operators, Duties of Police 405

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

PAGE
Teller, George Raymond 730
Terrace, The 196
Thornton, Thomas 497
Tifft, George Washington 450
Tifft, Wrilson S. 544
Tillinghast, James 589

Urban, George, Jr. 798

Van Valkenbergh, James 371
Voight, William 347

Waite, Richard A. 705
Walsh, James S. 342
Warner, Joseph 547
War of 1812 36
Whitcomb, Charles H. 323
Weill, Henry 811
Whitwell, Joseph T. 371
Wiley, Thomas J. 366
Williams, Charles E. 715
Williams, Frank 776
Williams, Gibson T. 463
Winney, Cornelius 26
Workhouse, First 63
Wurtz, Valentine 354

Zacher, Emil 347
Ziegele, Albert 530
Zimmerman, James B. 430

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum

Collection of The Buffalo History Museum